

# EDUCATIONAL AND FOREIGN BOOKSTORE,

ESTABLISHED 1816.

# Educational Books.

Particular attention having been given to this department, the large assortment of

School and Callana Mart D 1

PRESENTED

1. and

THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO

Rowsell & Hulcheson Lovalor

KS

ELS.

Many of which are richly illustrated and in various styles of binding, suitable for Libraries or for Presents.

# Foreign Books.

A General Assortment of Miscellaneous and Educational Books IN THE MODERN LANGUAGES,

CONSISTING OF IMPORTATIONS FROM

PARIS, MADRID, BARCELONA, MILAN, FLORENCE, TURIN, &c.

A Catalogue of Foreign Books, with prices, will be furnished free of expense on application. Books imported to order.

# EDUCATIONAL BOOKS

PUBLISHED BY

# GEORGE R. LOCKWOOD,

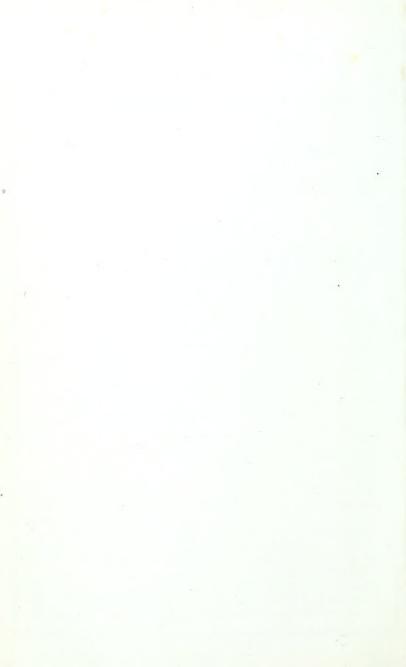
LATE ROE LOCKWOOD & SON,

# No. 411 BROADWAY, NEW YORK.

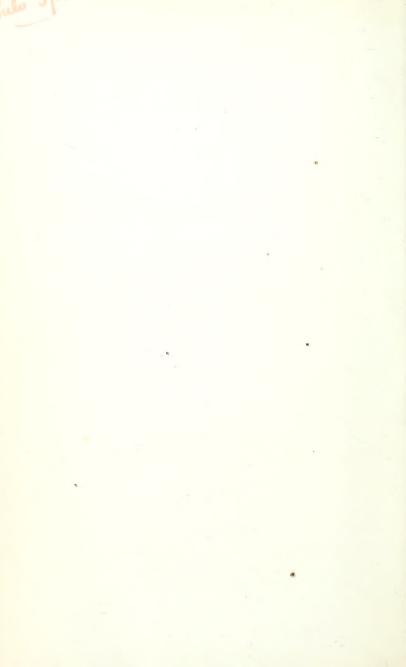
Any book on the following list, with the exception of the Paris Editions, will be sent by mail, free of expense, on the receipt of the advertised price.

# FRENCH.

THE PERSON OF TH	
MANESCA'S Oral System of Teaching French. 8vo\$	
ROBERTSON'S Whole French Course 2 2	25
Key to do. do	75
—— Intermediate do. do. 12mo 1 7	75
—— Introductory do. do. 12mo 1 5	50
MEADOWS' French and English Pronouncing Dictionary. 2 2	25
ROEMER'S French Dictionary of English Idioms. 12mo 2 5	50
NOEL et CHAPSAL. Grammaire Française. AN EXACT REPRINT	
OF THE LAST PARIS EDITION. 12mo	75
Corrige. (Key.) do. 12mo	50
Abrege de la Grammaire Française. An exact Reprint of	
THE LAST PARIS EDITION. 12mo	25
Litterature Française. (Selections of French Litera-	
ture.) 12mo 2 0	00
MME. DE GENLIS. Le Siege de la Rochelle. 12mo 1 7	75
GOLDSMITH. Le Vicaire de Wakefield. 12mo	50
KOESTLER'S French Grammar. 12mo	
RACINE'S Select Pieces. 18mo 1 0	00
MOLIERE'S Select Pieces. 18mo 1 C	00
ST. PIERRE. Paul et Virginie. 12mo	
— With a Vocabulary. 12mo 1 1	13
MME. COTTIN. Elisabeth; ou, Les Exiles de Siberie. 12mo.	
— With a Vocabulary, 12mo 1 1	13
LA FONTAINE'S Fables. 100 Illustrations. 18mo 1 ]	13
JOUANNE'S Gender of French Nouns. 12mo	75
CHATEAUBRIAND. Atala, Rene. 12mo	13
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	60
	50







\$438

# GRAMMAR

OF THE

# SPANISH LANGUAGE,

WITH

# PRACTICAL EXERCISES.

By M. JOSSE.

REVISED AND ENLARGED

By F. SALES, A.M.,

INSTRUCTOR OF FRENCH AND SPANISH AT HARVARD UNIVERSITY, CAMBRIDGE

NEW YORK:

GEORGE R. LOCKWOOD & SON,

411 BROADWAY

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1827,

By FRANCIS SALES.

In the Clerk's Office of the District Congress of the District of Massauna cetts.

12764

# TO THE

# PATRONS AND LOVERS OF THE SPANISH LANGUAGE

IN THE

# UNITED STATES OF NORTH-AMERICA,

THIS SIXTEENTH EDITION,

amended, improved and enlarged,

OF

Josse's Grammar,

13

RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED,

BY

THEIR OBEDIENT SERVANT,

THE EDITOR.

# NOTICE.

This Grammar is now so well known and its utility so generally acknowledged, that we deem it unnecessary to set forth its peculiar merits by comparisons derogatory to other similar publications. We will just assure the public that this edition has been carefully revised and corrected, and that such additional improvements have been made as a due regard to the arrangement of the former editions of this work would comport.

Boston, February, 1832.

# ADVERTISEMENT TO THE THIRD AND FOURTH EDITIONS.

We have the satisfaction of announcing to the liberal and enlightened patrons and lovers of the Spanish Language in these United States, that a Third Edition of Josse's Grammar is about to be issued from the press. We will not aver that it is exactly the same in all its parts as the last Edition, though this had been honoured by flattering commendations; but we will confidently assert that if the previous Editions merited the approbation of the most competent and respectable judges of similar productions, the present will be found still more deserving of general acceptance.

Every part of the work has been carefully and minutely examined, and

Every part of the work has been carefully and minutely examined, and such parts as were susceptible of melioration have been assiduously

amended

We will not detail the particulars in which this Edition is superior to the preceding, as it would be a tedious enumeration of corrections and improvements; but Instructers and Students will perceive it in almost every page; especially in the rules and illustrations regarding the use of the Future and Conditional tenses; in the degree of perfection to which the Alphabetical List of the Irregular Verbs has been brought; in the new lights introduced upon the right use of the Verbs HABÉR and TENÉR, SER and ESTAR and other verbs occasionally used as Auxiliaries; in short, upon every other point which is singular and peculiar to the Castilian tongue.

For the relief of those who may learn by this METHODICAL and PRACTI-

For the relief of those who may learn by this METHODICAL and PRACTI-CAL System, we have thought proper to mark with an acute accent the vowel of every word in the Grammar on which the stress in pronouncing is laid; so that, after a few lessons, no uncertainty can remain respecting

this important subject.

Boston, 18th August, 1827. — Fourth Edit. 1829.

# ADVERTISEMENT TO THE SECOND EDITION.

Grateful for the approbation that our labours have met with in the rapid different of a large edition of this Grammar, and encouraged by the favourable judgment passed on the theoretical and practical method observed in this elementary work, by the most distinguished philologists and eminent scholars in our country; we now present to the American nation a second edition carefully revised, considerably altered, and improved throughout; particularly in the arrangement of the Conjugation of the Irregular Verbs; in giving the English signification of the Table of Prepositions published by the Royal Academy; in prefixing an Article to every word in the Vocabulary to denote its gender; and in assimilating as far as possible the English phraseology to the Spanish, in the Familiar Phrases and Dialogues.

We have enlarged this new edition by the addition of interesting Extracts from some of the best Spanish Writers; with specimens of critical, familiar, and commercial Letters; Mercantile Documents; a Treatise on Spanish Versification, translated from the latest Paris edition of Josse's Grammar, and a copious Table of Contents; the whole corrected in conformity to the most recent decisions on orthography of the

Spanish Academy,

Our earnest purpose having been to render this publication extensively useful and acceptable to all classes and ages of learners, the public may rest assured that no pains have been spared to attain so desirable an object.

Boston, May, 1825.

# ADVERTISEMENT TO THE FIRST EDITION.

From the first appearance in this metropolis of Josse's Grammar, a desire has been entertained of adapting it to the English language; but the little encouragement hitherto promised, in the United States, to an undertaking of this kind, has delayed its execution.

This system however has been used, and recommended to such learners of the Spanish Language as were well acquainted with the French, and we have always had the satisfaction to find them well pleased with it, commonly expressing their regret, that it had not yet been adapted to the English language.

The recognition of the North and South American Sovereignties by our Government, has determined us to make the attempt. This glorious act on the part of our nation opens such a boundless field for scientific, political and commercial advantages to the rising generation, that we could not deny ourselves the gratification of aiding the generous purpose by presenting a key, which will, it is hoped, open an easy way to the attainment of knowledge, honours, and wealth.

The English and Spanish Grammars, which we have hith erto used, are so irregular and incorrect, that it has required the utmost patience and perseverance of both teacher and pupil to wade through them. To this should be added the enormous price at which they are imported and sold, tending to prevent many a studious youth from acquiring a language, not only noble and beautiful, but spoken in so many regions of the earth, that the benign rays of the star of day are perennially smiling upon and fertilizing some one of them.

This work of adaptation and improvement has been commenced and finished, at different intervals, in the course of the last season, as our regular occupations would permit. We have endeavour d to perform our task faithfully; should our labour meet with approbation, we shall be rewarded; should a contrary fate await it, we shall console ourselves with the reflection that our motive was good. In the meantime it is requested that all defects which shall be discovered be made known, and any improvements suggested which may occur; so that this grammar in future editions may be rendered as perfect as possible.

We have thought proper, in order to render this work complete, and save an additional expense, to insert the Vocabulary and Dialogues of Fernandez at the end of the second part, altering the orthography according to the latest rules of the Spanish Academy. The object of collections of this kind is to teach the most necessary and usual words and phrases in civil and familiar conversations; a sure method, after passing carefully through the Grammar and Exercises, of learning to speak a foreign language with propriety.

Boston, October, 1822.

# ESSENTIAL OBSERVATIONS AND DIRECTIONS.

As we have adopted in our publications the modern system of Orthography of the Spanish Academy, and this may occasion some perplexity to the Students who use Neuman and Baretti's Dictionary, which is printed according to the ancient orthography, the following rules must be remembered and attended to.

1st. The words that may not be found in the combinations JA, JE, JI, JO, JU, GE, GI, should be looked for in the com-

binations XA, XE, XI, XO, XU, and vice versa.

2d. The words that may not be found in the combinations CE, CI, may be looked for in the combinations ZE, ZI, and vice versā.

3d. The words that may not be found in the combinations CUA, CUE, CUI, CUO, will be looked for in the combinations

QUA, QUE, QUI, QUO.

4th. Those that may not be found in the combinations ca. que, qui, will be looked for in the combinations châ, chê, chî.

5th. Those that may not be found in the combinations os, us, will be found in the combinations obs, us,

6th. Those that may not be found in the combinations ESC, EST, will be found in the combinations EXC, EXT.

7th. Those that may not be found in the combination ET, will be found in the combination ET.

8th. Those that may not be found in the combination

TRAS, will be found in the combination TRANS.

9th. Those that may not be found with the suppression of the syllable HA, HE, in the middle of words done for the sake of euphony, as in Azir, for Azahár; Comprendér for comprehender, &c. they must look into the Dictionary according to the last manner.

10th. Those that may not be found with the letter i, may

be looked for with the letter v.

11th. Those that may not be found with one N, will be found with double N.

12th. Those that may not be found with the letter B, will

be found with the letter v, and vice vers?.

N B. In looking for words in the Dictionary, the student should bear in mind that ch, ll, and  $\tilde{n}$  are distinct characters from c, l, and n, and that the words with these simple letters must be looked thoroughly through, before finding the words commencing with the above compound characters.

# COMMON SPANISH ABBREVIATIONS.

A. C.	Áño Cristiáno,	in the year of Christ.
A a.s	Arróba, or arróbas,	twenty-five pounds.
A *	Áños,	years.
A. A.	Autóres,	authors.
A. V. E.	A. V. a Es. Cit,	to Y. E.
Adm.or	Administradór,	administrator.
Ag. to	Agósto,	August.
Am.º	Amigo,	friend.
Ant.º	António,	Anthony.
Ang.º	Angósto,	narrow.
App.c. App.ca		apostolical.
Art.	Artículo,	article,
Arzbpo.	Arzobíspo,	archbishop.
At.º	Aténto,	respectful.
В.	Beáto	blessed.
B.	Vuélta,	turn over.
Barr.	Barríl,	barrel.
B.r	Bachillér,	bachelor.
B. L. M.	Béso ó bésa las mános,	I kiss, or he kisses the
		hands.
B. L. P.	Béso ó bésa los piés,	I kiss or he kisses the feet.
B.mo P.o	Beatisimo Padre,	most blessed father
C. A. R.	Cat.º Ap.co Rom.º	Cath. Apost. Rom.
C. M. B.	Cúyas mános béso,	whose hands I know.
C. P. B.	Cúyos piés béso,	whose feet I kiss.
Cam.a	Cámara,	chamber.
Cap.	Capítulo,	chapter.
Cap.n	Capitán,	captain.
Capp.n	Capellán,	chaplain.
Col.	Colúmna,	column.
Comis.	Comisário,	commissary.
Comp.a	Compañía,	company.
Cons.º	Conséjo,	council.
Conv.te	Conveniente,	convenient.
C-v.	Cuénta de vénta,	Account of sale.
<b>C</b> —C.	Cuénta Corriénte	Account current

Corr.te	Corriénte,	current.
C. do	Cuándo,	when.
C.to C.ta	Cuánto, ta,	how much.
D.or D.a D.a	Don Don	
D. D.*		mister, mistress. doctors.
	Doctóres,	doctor.
D. or D. or D.s	Doctór,	God.
	Diós,	
D.ho dha.	Dícho, dícha,	said, ditto.
Dro.	Derécho,	right or duty.
Dic.re, 10.re	Diciémbre,	December.
Doz.	Docéna,	dozen.
Dom.º	Domingo,	Sunday.
Ecc.º Ecc.ª	Eclesiástico, ca,	ecclesiustic.
Enm.do, vále.	Enmendádo,	amended, valid.
En.º	Enéro,	January.
Es.mo Es.ma	Escelentísimo, ma,	most excellent.
Es.no p.co	Escribáno público,	Not.y Public.
Fho. fha.	Fécho, fécha,	dated.
Feb.º	Febréro,	February.
Frz, Frnz.	Fernández,	Fernandez.
Fol.	Fólio,	folio.
F.r	Fráy, Fréy,	brother of certain relig-
Fran.co	Francisco,	Francis. [ious orders.
Fern.do	Fernándo,	Ferdinand,
Gue. or gde.	Guárde,	save, preserve.
Gra.	Grácia,	grace.
Gen. or gral.	Generál,	general.
Id. Yd.	Ídem,	ditto.
	Iglésia,	church.
Igla.	Ilústre,	illustrious.
Il.mo Il.ma	Ilustrísimo, ma,	most illustrious.
Inq.or	Inquisidór,	inquisitor.
Intend.te	Intendente,	intendant.
Jhs.	Jesús,	Jesus.
Jph.	Joséf, José,	Joseph.
Jn.	Juán,	John,
L. L.*		laws.
Lib	Léyes, Líbro,	book.
	Libros	pounds.
Lib.s lb.	Líbras,	4.
Lin.	Línea,	line.
Lic.do	Licenciádo,	licentiate.

<sup>\*</sup> D. D. stands also for *Dones*, plural of *Don*. The duplication of the initial letter of titles indicates the plural number.

Publ.º

most powerful Lord. M. P. S. Múy poderóso Señór, Mádre, Mother. MI.e M.or Mayór, elder, major. many years. M.s a.s Múchos áños, Magestád, Majesty. Mag.d Manuel. Man. Manuél, May.mo Steward. Mayordómo, M.o Médio, Half. Mig. Miguél, Michael. Minro. Ministro, minister. Mrd. favour, worship. Mercéd, Mrn. Martin. Martin, Mras. Muéstras, patterns. Mrnz. Martinez, Marlinez. Mro. Maéstro, master. Mrs. M. is , Maravedis, maravedis. Ms. Múchos, many. MS. Manuscrito, manuscript. MSS. Manuscritos, manuscripts. N. C. M Nro. Cat.º Monárca, our Cath. Mon. our Lord. N. S Nuéstro Señór, Nuéstra Señóra, N. S.a our Lady. Nro. nra. Nuéstro, nuéstra, our. November. Nov.e, 9.re Noviémbre, Bishop. Obpo. Obispo, Oct.re, 8.re Octúbre, October. ounce, doubloons. On. onz. Onza, ónzas, Ord.n ord.s order, orders. Orden, órdenes, P. D. Posdáta, postscript. P.a q.e Pára que, for, in order that  $P_{\cdot}^{e}$ Pádre, father. Pédro, Peter. P.º  $P_r$ Por, for, per, by. P.s Piés, pésos, feet, dollars. P ta Pláta, silver or plate. Párte, P te part. Puérto, P.to port. Pag. Página, page. Pag. to Pagaménto, payment. Pza. Piéza, piece. Plána, Pl. trowel, page. Pror. Procuradór, attorney.

Públice,

public.

Provisór, Prov.or provisor. Pral. Principál, principal. P.mo p.do Próximo pasádo, last past. QQs. Quintales, quintals. Que, Q. or q.e that. Q. n Quién, who. Q. S. M. B. R. R. R. les V. on Quién sus mános bésa, W. K. Y. H. Real, reales vellon, real, reales, silver coin R.mo, ma Reverendisimo, most reverend. R. R. do R. da Reveréndo, reverénda, reverend. P. M. Fr. Pádre maéstro fráy, reverend father and R.bi Recibí, I received. reaster Rec.º Recibo, receipt. Resp. Respuésta, answer. S. S. to S. ta San ó Sánto, Sánta, saint, holy. S. M. Su magestád, his majesty. S.r or S.or S.ra Señór, Señóra, Sir, Madam. his Holiness. S. S.d Su Santidád, gentlemen, Messrs. SS. S. res Señóres, S. S. S. Su segúro servidor, your faithful servant. Seb.n Sebastian, Sebastian. Sep.re or 7.bre September. Setiémbre, secretary's office. S. ria Secret. a Secretaria, S.º Secret.º secretary. Secretário, Ser. mo or ma most serene. Serenisimo, ma, Serv.º Servicio, service. Serv.r Servidór, servant. always. Spre. Siémpre, Sig.te Siguiénte, following. SS.mo Santisimo, most holy. ment. SS.mo Santísimo (el sacramén-the host, the holy sacra-SS.mo P. [to) most holy father. Santísimo pádre, SS.no Escribáno, notary, scrivener. S. S. P. P. Sántos pádres, holy fathers. S. B. T. S. Subtenientes, subtreutenants. Súp.ca Súplica, entreaty, request Sup. te petitioner. Suplicante, Super.te Superintendénte, superintendent. S. Y. Ú. O. Sálvo yérro ú omisión, errors or omissions ex-Ten.te Teniénte, lieutenant. cepted. Tesor.º Tesoréro, treasurer Tom. Tómo, volume.

Tpo.	Tiémpo,	time.
Ton.a	Toneláda,	ton.
Tral.	Tribunál,	tribunal.
Usía, V. S.a		
V. M.	Vuéstra Señoría,	your lordship, honour.
	Vuéstra Magestád,	your Majesty.
V. R.	Vuéstra Reál,	your Royal.
Ult.º	Último,	last.
V. V.	Veneráble,	venerable.
V. A.	Vuéstra Altéza,	your highness.
V. B.d	Vuéstra Beatitúd,	your beatitude.
V. I.	Vuéstra Il. ma,	your grace.
V. E or V. Ex.	Vuecelincia,	your excellency.
V. E. E.	Vueceléncias,	your excellencies.
V. G.	Vérbi grácia,	for example.
Vm. Vmd. V.	Vuéstra, vuésa mercéd,	
Vd.*	or ustéd,	favour.
V. P.	Vuéstra Paternidád,	your paternity.
V. R.a	Vuéstra Reverência,	your reverence.
V. S.a, Usía,		your lordship, honour.
V. S. I.	Vueseñoría Ilustrísima,	
V. S.d	Vuéstra Santidád,	your holiness. [erence
Von	Reál vellón,	real of bullion, coin.
Vol.	Volúmen,	volume.
V. S. G.		please turn over
Vro. vra.	Vuélva si gústa,	4
	Vuéstro, vuéstra,	your.
X.mo	Diézmo,	tenth and tithe
Xp. to	Crísto,	Christ.
Xpt.no	Cristiáno,	Christian.
Xptóbal.	Cristóbal,	Christopher.

<sup>\*</sup> An s is added to these abbreviations when more than one person is addressed; and then they stand for vuéstras mercédes, vuésas mercédes or ustédes, in the plural.

# SPANISH GRAMMAR.

# INTRODUCTION

GRAMMAR is the art of speaking and writing correctly.

Speaking correctly is to speak according to established rules, as regards both the pronunciation of letters, syllables and words, and the arrangement and combination of these words among themselves.

Writing correctly is to write in conformity to the rules and

usage adopted by the best writers.

We shall first consider words as sounds, show the letters that form them, and succinctly give the rules most proper to

fix their pronunciation.

Considering them afterwards as signs of our thoughts, we shall examine their nature, and their accidental variations, the order they observe between themselves, and the rules of their union.

Most grammarians treat separately upon the rules of syntax. It has appeared to us more methodical, precise and simple, to place these rules in the chapters relating to each kind of words. From this it follows, however, that the examples we give for the understanding of the rules sometimes precede the knowledge, which they suppose of certain parts of speech. But those examples are always accompanied by the transaction; which greatly diminishes a slight inconvenience, which a second reading of the grammar will remove, and which is abundantly compensated by the advantage of avoiding frequent repetitions and references, a multiplicity of which fatigues and discourages beginners.

# CHAPTER I.

#### OF WORDS CONSIDERED AS SOUNDS.

Words, considered as sounds, are formed of letters and syllables. The only syllables that require explanation are gue, gui; que, qui; we shall speak of them at the letter u, next page, in which all the difficulty lies.

The Spanish language reckons twenty-eight letters. The following is the order and particular denomination of these

letters:

The letters are all of the feminine gender.

The Spanish language has five vowers, which are  $\alpha$ , e,  $\iota$ , o, u. They are called vowels, because they have a perfect sound of themselves, without being joined to other letters.

The other letters are consonants; they are thus called, because they cannot form a perfect sound without the assistance of yowels.

<sup>\*</sup> Pronounced as that in the English word thane; the in theft.

<sup>§</sup> In pronouncing the letters, lay the stress upon the vowels marked with the acute accent.

 $<sup>\</sup>dagger g$  and j are guttural, and their pronunciation can be learned only from a master; the English combination under them conveys the nearest sound possible.

<sup>†</sup> ll and ñ are pronounced as the liquid l and gn in French; as in treille, vine abour; régner, to reign; Ex. in Spanish, avellana, filbert; guadaña, sithe.

### OF THE PRONUNCIATION OF VOWELS.

A.—This letter is pronounced as ah in English. Ex  $\mathcal{A}m\acute{a}r$ , to love;  $\acute{a}tba$ , dawn.

E.—This letter is pronounced as a in the alphabet in En-

glish. Ex. Eclipse, eclipse; ve, see thou.

Exceptions. Before n, r, s, z, in the same syllable, e is pronounced more open, as in the English words, cave, snare. Ex. ver, to see; desdén, disdain; verdadéro, true; espía, spy; rez, time. On the contrary, in verisimil, probable, and similar cases, it is close, because e, in this last word, forms a part of the first syllable, and r begins the second.

I.—This vowel is pronounced as e in English, except when it is marked with the acute accent, then it is long, and pronounced like ee in English, as in the words, todaría, yet;

origen, origin; silaba, syllable.

O.—The o is generally pronounced as in English; it is, however, necessary to observe, that it is sometimes open, sometimes close, and sometimes long. It is open, -1st, -in words of one syllable, when it is not immediately followed by another vowel, and before n, and r at the end of a syllable. Ex. lo, the, it; no, no, not; vos, you; Don, Mister; dolor, grief; amór, love.—2d.—At the end of words when it is accented; for example, in the third person of the singular of the preterite definite of regular and several irregular verbs. Ex. Amó, he loved; temió, he feared; subió, he went up. And this o must necessarily be distinguished by the pronunciation and the accent in the first conjugation, so as not to confound the first person of the present of the indicative amo. I love, with the third of the preterite definite, amó, he loved. It is close when o ends a syllable of words of two or more syllables; Ex. Doña, Mistress; coche, coach; cochéro, coachman. It is long, whenever it is immediately followed by another vowel, as in voy, go; hoy, to-day; doy, I give. In other cases it is close.

U.-U is pronounced oo. We except from this rule the syllables que, qui, gue, gui, in which the u is not sounded

Sometimes in the diphthong, gue, gui, the u preserves its sound of oo, as in arguir, to argue; aguiro, omen. Not to leave any doubt in this respect, the Spanish Academy writes the u with two dots whenever it must be pronounced oo, so

<sup>\*</sup> See note at the bottom of the next page.

that it is very easy for any stranger to see, at the first glance, the difference of the pronunciation between guérra, war; and vergüénza, shame; seguér, to follow; and argüír, to argue.

Y.—This letter is sometimes a vowel and sometimes a consonant. It is a vowel when it is preceded by another vowel, making with it a diphthong, as in the words ley,\* law; Rey,\* King; muy, very. It is also a vowel, when it is a conjunctive particle. Ex. Pan y ágna, bread and water. In almost every other case it is a consonant, as in sáya, petticoat; yérro, error; yúgo, yoke; &c.

## OF DIPHTHONGS

A diphthong is the union of two vowels expressing a dou ble sound, and pronounced by a single emission of the voice these are sixteen in number:

ai or ay.\* dábais, you gave; hay, there is, there are an. páusa. pause: cáusa, cause. ei or ey.\* véis, you see; ley, law. línea. line: Bóreas, Boreas. ea. virgineo, virginal; cutáneo, cutaneous. €0. déuda, debt: déudo, kinsman. 671. grácia, hácia, towards. ia. grace; ié. ciélo. heaven. ciéno. mud. nécio, fool. 10. précio, price; íu. ciudád, city: víudo. widower. héroe, álve, aloes. oe. hero: oi or oy.\* you are; róy, I go. sóis, forge: água, water. ull. frá≌ua, duéño. suéño. dream. né. master: ruído. ui or uy.\* noise; muy. very. árduo, arduous; mutuo, mutual. uo.

N. B. When in these combinations the i and u are accented, as in brio, efectia, each vowel forms a distinct syllable.

# The TRIPHTHONGS are four:

iai.	preciáis,	you value.	
ieis.	vaciéis,	you may empty.	
uci, uay *	santiguáis,	you bless.	Paraguáy.*
uei, ney.	averigüéis,	you may search;	buéy, ox.

<sup>\*</sup>The custom of using the letter i instead of y as a vowel is becoming note general. Ex. Reyno, reguer, are now spale, reino, reinar, &c.

#### OF THE PRONUNCIATION OF THE CONSONANTS.

- B.—B, in the beginning of a word, is always pronounced as in English. (See Obs. page 20.)
- C.—C has the sound of th in English, as in the word thane, before e and i; and the sound of k, before a, o, n. Formerly the c with the cedilla  $(\varsigma)$  was used, as in capáto, shoe; cutáno, such a one: but it is no longer used, and the z has been substituted in its place: thus we now write capáto, cutáno; double cc as in dicción, ficción, &c. pronounce dick-theón, fick-theón.
- Ch.—These two letters are pronounced as in English in the word cheek; as chico, small; chocoláte, chocolate. In words derived from the ancient languages, it sounds like k, as Chârîbdis, Melchisedéch. (See Obs. page 20.)
- D.—D is pronounced in the beginning of a word, as in English; but when the d is between two vowels, it is as soft as the th in the words though, the. Ex. Dádo, a dye; dédo, finger. It is pronounced lisping at the end of a word, as libertád, Madrid. (See Obs. page 20.)
  - F.—F is pronounced as in English.
- G.—G is pronounced as in English before a, o, u. It is guttural before e. i. Ex. mugér, woman; elegír, to elect Before n it has the Latin and English pronunciation. Ex. dígno, worthy; indig-no, unworthy; ig-noránte, ignorant; eníg-ma.
- H.—The H is mute and only lightly aspirated before ne. Ex. hnéro, egg; hnéso, bone. The Academy suppresses it after the t; and uses f instead of ph. Ex. Filosofía, philosophy; teátro, theatre; Filadélfia, Philadelphia.

The letter h has been retained in many words, though not pronounced; and in several it has taken the place of the letter f, formerly used. Ex. fijo, son; facér, to do; fermosúra, beauty, are now written hijo, hacér, hermosúra, &c.

J.—J is pronounced guttural before all the vowels. It is found before e and i only in the words  $J_{esis}$ ,  $J_{ervisalen}$ ,  $J_{ervisalen}$ , and in the diminutives and derivatives of the nouns that terminate in ja or jo; as  $p\acute{a}ja$ , straw; pajita, little straw;  $vi\acute{e}jo$ , old man;  $vi\acute{e}je\acute{c}ito$ , little old man.

K.—The K is admitted only in foreign words, and is pronounced as in English.

L .- This letter is pronounced as in English.

LL.—When *ll* occurs in a word, it is liquid, and pronounced as in the words scraglio and William, in English. Ex Llága, wound; lléno, full; cabállo, horse; llegár, to arrive; llorér, to rain; llúvia, rain.

M.—M and N are pronounced as in English.

N.-N having this mark ( $^{\sim}$ ) which the Spaniards call n with tilde, has the same sound as n in onion, minion, &c. Ex. Señor, Sir; nin(z), childhood; ensen(x), to teach.

P and Q—are pronounced as in English.

R.—R preserves in Spanish its natural pronunciation. Ex.  $raz \delta n$ , reason: r' co, rich; and when it is double, both letters must be distinctly heard. Ex.  $c \acute{a} r - ro$ , cart;  $c \acute{a} r - r\acute{e} ra$ , career:  $z \acute{a} r - ra$ , flogging. (See Obs. page 20.)

S.—S is always pronounced hard, like double ss, even between two yowels, as in assembly. Ex. sábio, wise; sébo, tallow; famóso, famous; espóso, husband; sosiégo, tranquillity.

T.—T never loses the sound it has in the alphabet, and is always hard. Ex. tio, uncle: tia, aunt.

V.—The Spaniards often confound the sound of this letter with that of b; but the Academy disapproves of it, and recommends that it should be prenounced as the English and French. Ex. rabidia, valour; vilo, veil; vil, vile; robudial, will; vuélo, flight.

X.—X is pronounced like s when followed by a consonant, and it is lightly sounded s when followed by ce, ci. Ex. extrangéro, \* extráño, excépto, excitár, &c. It is pronounced like ks when it is found between two vowels, as examinár, existir, sixo. In a few words ending in x, it is somewhat guttural. Ex. Rolóx, \* watch; box, box-tree: exceár, quiver. (See Obs. page 20.)

N. B. The x is not now used as a guttural letter; the j is used in its place before the vowels a, o, u, and the g before c and t. See Obs. 1920-20.

<sup>\*</sup> Now spele estrangero, et / 2 o, esce to, e citér.

F. Now withen rileg, boy, carrie, Se.

Z.—The Z is only used now before a, o, u, and is pronounced like the c before e and i. Ex. zapáto, shoe; zórra, fox: zímo, juice; and is always pronounced lisping after a vowel, as juéz, judge; nuéz, walnut.

# Observations.

1st. The Spanish Academy, conforming to the pronunciation, has suppressed double consonants, when one alone is pronounced. In the Spanish books, printed within a few years, the double letters tt, ss, ff, bb, &c. are no longer found, and cc, nn, rr, only when both consonants are sounded: as in the words acciso, enablecer, barro. Double lt is to be considered only as the sign of the liquid letter t, and not as a double consonant.

2d. But as Spanish books less modern have not followed fixed rules as respects not only doubling the consonants, but also the orthography, when the pronunciation does not indicate it in an evident manner, we inform beginners, -1st-that they ought to have recourse to the latest Dictionaries, though it is to be regretted that these have as yet been printed and reprinted in England and in the United States most carelessly in this important point of view, because it may be supposed that their authors have generally adopted the orthography of the Spanish Academy; -2d. -that, in consulting these Dictionaries, the scholar should remember, that, if he does not find the word at the first search, it is because its orthography has varied, and because the Spanish writers have often confounded, and do sometimes still confound the letters hand r; s and c; c and ch, and sometimes q; c and q in the syllables qua, qu, qu: c and z: f and h, in the beginning of a word; i and y: j and g, in the syllables je and ji. Some writers use the j entirely for the guttural sound, and never the g nor x; but we follow the decisions of the Academy and not the whims of every schemer. X, having had till lately the guttural sound, was confounded with g, before e, i; and with the j, which is always guttural before all voweis. Instead of looking in the Dieti mary for alreadic, feeld, lines, quando, zelo, chemia, &c. he should look for alodoio, herido, léjas, endudo, célo, quimir, &c. See Sallabiral Table and Observations, page 29, and directions, page 7.)

# SYLLABICAL TABLE.

										em no	ude liy y uj ve ger	phical the life Mo teraliz teraliz	ade	dead
ba,1	be,	bi,	bo,	bu,	ma,	me,	mi,	mo,	mu,					
ca,			co,	cu,	na,	ne,	ni,	no,	nu,	}				
	ce,	ci,			ña,	ñe,	ñi,	no,	nu,	1				
cha,2	che,	chi,	cho,	chu,	pa,	De,	pi,	Pitt,	1011,	1				
da,3		di,	do,	du,	qua,5			quo,		cua,			CHO	9
fa,	fe,	fi,	fo,	fit,	1	que,	qui,							
ga,			go,	gu,		que,	qui,			1	CI16	cui,		
	ge,	gi,			ra,s	re,	ri,	ro,	ru,					
	ditte.	gmi,			rra,	rre,	rri,	no,	rru,					
	gue,	gui,			×11,	26,3	81,	SO,	su,					
ha,4	he,	hi,		hu,	ta,	te,	11,	to,	tu,					
jrt,	3t',	ji,	jo,	30,	va,	ve,	Vl,	VO,	VII,					
ka,	ke,	ki,	ko,		Xa,	Xe,	XI,	XO,	XII.	Ja,	ge	gri,	jo,	311,
d,	14" 9	li,	lo,		xa,	Xc,	xi,	χû,	хû,	xa,	xe	XI,	$XO_b$	XU,
lla	Her,	Hi,	Ho,	Hu,	Na,	ye,	31,	VO,	yu,					
					Za,	ze,	Z1,	7.0,	Z11,	za,	ce,	C1,	zo,	ZU,

#### IMPORTANT OBSERVATIONS.

1 B is always hard at the beginning of a word, whatever letter may follow it.

Ex. baráto, cheap; bendito, blessed, brávo, brave; bbinco, white. In the midde of a word, between two vowels, b is softened into nearly a v. Ex. bebin, to driak; subin, to go up. Bla, ble, we, are always pronounced hard, as in English, whatever place they occupy in a word. Ex. hablán, to speak; establecen, to establish. Bra, bre, Se, preceded by a consonant, are pronounced hard, as hombre, man; alâmbre, whee; but if preceded by a consoled, the b is generally softened into almost a v. Ex. obrán, to act; abrin, to open; pobre, poor.

\*\*Chû, ché, &c. with a circumflex, as is stated in page 17, has heretofore been used with the sound of kah, kai, in words derived from the ancient Larguages; but now we use in the place of it, ca, que, qui, co, cu; as quimu, chemistry; queru-

bin, cherubin; Caribdis, Charibdis; quito, chyle.

The letter d, when preceded by a consonant is sounded hard. Ex. endeble, feebbe; enderezár, to straighten; and dra, dre, &c. preceded by a vowel like this cither. Ex. medrár, to theive; advede, on purpose; podrár, to rot; ladrón, thief.

Remember that the h is not aspirate l.

5 Q is charged into c, in all words where it is followed by ua, uo, ue, ui, and we write cuándo, when; cuota, quota; cuestion; cuociente, quotient.

6 R, in the beginning and undule of words, is pronounced as in English, as rio, river; crário, treasur;; but double rr, in Spanish, is pronounced a little stronger than the r in English at the beginning of a word, as pérro, dog; cárro, cart; Pizárro.

7 Xa, &c. used to be gattural, and pronounced like the j, when the vowel fol-

#### OF THE ACCENT.

There is but one long syllable in each Spanish word. It is generally indicated by the acute accent placed upon the vowel. But this accent is suppressed, when the long syllable may be otherwise known, except in certain cases where use requires it should be preserved.

The following are the principal rules established by the Spanish Academy, for the use or suppression of the accent

upon the vowel of the long syllable.

1st. The monosyllable must not be accented, because it is

long from its nature.

Exceptions. We accent—1st.—the conjunctions  $\acute{e}$ , and;  $\acute{o}$ ,  $\acute{u}$ , or; and the preposition  $\acute{a}$ , to.—2d.—The monosyllable  $\acute{e}l$ , he, him;  $\acute{m}\acute{e}$ , me, pronouns personal:  $\acute{s}\acute{e}$ , yes, oneself, affirmative particle or pronoun;  $d\acute{e}$ ,  $\acute{e}\acute{e}$ , and  $v\acute{e}$ , (from the verbs dar,  $sab\acute{e}r$ , ser, ver, to give, to know, to be, and to see,) to distinguish these monosyllables from  $\acute{e}l$ , the, article;  $\acute{m}\acute{e}$ , my, pronoun possessive;  $\acute{s}\acute{e}$ ,  $\acute{e}$ , conditional particle;  $\acute{e}\acute{e}$ , of, preposition;  $\acute{e}\acute{e}$ , himself, &c. pronoun; and  $\acute{e}\acute{e}$ , go thou, verb.

2d. The accent is suppressed in words of many syllables terminated by only one vowel, because their penultima is long from its nature.

Exceptions. 1st. In verbs, in the first and third person of the singular of the perfect and future of the indicative, the last syllable is long, and receives the accent. Ex. amé, I loved; amó, he loved; amaré, I shall love; conocí, I knew, conocerá, he shall know, &c. The accent remains,

even when we add a pronoun to some one of these words. Ex. cogite, I caught thee; halléle, I found him; comeránlo, they will eat it. 2d. It is the same with the last syllable of the words allá, there; café, cosse; dejó, he lest; Perú,

Bercebú, Tribú, Tribe.

3d. In Spanish words of more than two syllables, the two last are often short. We call words of this kind, esdrijulos, dactyles. Some of them, as camara, chamber; espiritu, spirit; santisimo, most holy, take the accent upon the antipenultima, which is accented in the same manner in those verbs which are made esdrujulos by the annexed pronoun, as mirame, look at me; ogeme, hear me; which, without the adjunction of the pronoun, would be written without an accent, mira, look; our, hear. Others, compounded of a verb followed by two pronouns, and many adverbs, terminated in mente, have the accent upon the syllable preceding the antepenultima. Ex. buscamelo, seek it for me; dijosenos, people told us; fácilmente, easily. Finally, certain adverbs in mente, derived from words esdrejulos, receive the accent upon the fifth syllable, reckoning from the last. Ex. barbaremente, barbarously; intrépidamente, intrepidly; words derived from bárbaro, intrépido.

Sd. The accent is suppressed upon the penultima, in words of two syllables, terminated with two vowels, as now, ship: sea, let him be; lea, let him read; mio, mine; and in the words terminated in ia, ii, io, no, no, no, which, considering the two vowels as diphthongs, are classed with dissyllables: for instance, India; Julio, July; agua, water; muluo, mu-

tual; &c.

Exceptions. The first and third persons of the singular of the perfects of the verbs deviate from this rule, since they always have, as we have said, the last syllable long and accented. We must then write lei, I read; fié, I trusted; temió, he feared; pidió, he asked, &c.

ith. Words terminating in y preceded by a vowel, which forms a diphthong, have no accent; their last syllable is al-

ways long. Ex. Muley, convon, Paraguay.

5th In words ending with two vowels, and of three or more syllables, the position of the long syllable varies. Ist. The last vowel is long, and takes the accent in the words puntapié, a kick; tirapié, a strap; and in the first and third persons of the singular of the perfect of the indicative of verbs; as, acarreé, I carried; continué, I continued; distribuí, I distributed; codició, he coveted; esceptuó, he excepted. 2d. The penultima vowel is long, and receives the accent in the nouns and verbs terminated in ae, ia, ie, io, ua, ue, uo; for example, prorée, he provides; filosofía, phi-

los ophy; desafío, challenge; gradio, I graduate.

Exceptions. The accent is suppressed in all the persons ending in ia, of the imperfect of the indicative and 1st conditional tense, because the i is always long. For the same reason we do not accent the penultimate vowel of the terminations ae, uo, au, ca, co, oa, oc, oo. However, sometimes these vowels form a diphthong; then the syllable that precedes them is long and receives the accent. Ex. herochero; linea, line; culáneo, cutaneous; purpireo, purple coloured. If the final vowels ia, ie, io, ua, ue, uo, of words of three or more syllables, form diphthongs, it is also the preceding syllable which is long; but the accent is suppressed Ex. Esperiencia, experience; disturbio, disturbance; Nicaragua.

oth. The last syllable of the words ending with a consonant is commonly long, and does not receive an accent. The amount is, on the contrary, marked, if the long syllable is the penultima, as in the words & b.d. tree; virgea, virgin; mártir, martyr; alférez, ensign; or the anter-enoltima, as in Júpiler, régimen, des blels.

Executions. 1st. The last syllable of any person singular of a verb, ending with a consonant, take the accent, if it be long. Ex. amarás, thou shalt live; serás, thou shalt be, &c.—2d.—In patronymick names terminated in z, as Perez. Sinchiz, Fernandez, the penultima is always long, and

is not accented

7th. The plural of verbs and nouns follows the rule of their singular. The only exception is the plural caractères, whose long accented syllable is not the same as in the singular, which is carácter on the penultima.

# Observation.

See pages 15, 17, 18.) what we have said of the accent circumilex and of the diæresis upon the u, signs formerly

introduced by the Spanish Academy to fix the pronunciation in a few uncertain cases. The circumflex is now entirely suppressed, in consequence of depriving the x of its former guttural sound, and using the j and g in its place; and in consequence of using ca, que, qui, instead of  $ch\hat{a}$ ,  $ch\hat{c}$ ,  $ch\hat{i}$ , in words derived from the ancient languages. The diæresis is only used in  $g\ddot{u}e$ ,  $g\ddot{u}i$ , to denote when the u must be sounded separately from the e and i. (See Obs. page 20.)

### OF PUNCTUATION.

Punctuation is in Spanish the same as in English. However, as it often happens in the Spanish language, that punctuation alone indicates the interrogative sense of the phrase; and that, if the period be long, the reader is informed too late by the note of interrogation which follows it, the Spanish Academy then makes use of a particular mark, causing the phrase to be preceded by the note of interrogation reversed. Ex. i No te espánta la cercanía de un precipicio, que encubiérto con las apariéncias de vánas seguridádes, pára li tánto mas fatál cuánto ménos imaginádo? Art thou not frightened at the vicinity of a precipice, which, concealed under the appearance of false security, will be the more fatal to thee, as it is less suspected?

If, in Spanish, we are not warned by the interrogative note, this phrase is only affirmative, thou art not frightened, &c. Its turn and the transposition of a pronoun do not announce at the outset, as in English, that the sense is interrogative. The same is true as respects the note of admiration in long periods, as , Válgame Diós, cuántas províncias y cuántas naciónes conquistó! &c. Bless me, how many

provinces and nations he conquered! &c.

# CHAPTER II.

OF WORDS CONSIDERED AS SIGNS OF OUR THOUGHTS.

Words are divided into different classes, which Gramma rians call Parts of Speech; which are, the Article, Noun, Pronoun, Verb, Participle, Adverb, Preposition, ConjuncARTICLES 25

tion, and Interjection. Of these parts of speech, the last four are invariable. The article, noun, pronoun, and participle, are declined; they have genders, numbers, and cases. The rerb is conjugated; it has modes, tenses, numbers, and persons, as will be seen hereafter.

We shall speak of the genders and numbers, in the chap-

ter of nouns to which they belong.

Though, in the Spanish language, nouns do not change their terminations in changing their relations, as they do in the Greek and Latin tongues, we shall, however, conform to the Grammar of the Spanish Academy, which admits six cases, to wit: the nominative, genitive dative, accusative, vocative, and ablative.

The nominative is the case that denotes the noun or pro-

noun, which is the subject of a proposition.

The genitive denotes the person to whom belongs the ob-

ject of which we speak.

The dative denotes the person or thing towards which the action of the verb is directed, or for which there results from

it an advantage or disadvantage.

The accusative represents the person or thing which is the direct regimen of the verb or end of its signification without preposition, or preceded by one of those which govern this case; such as, ánte, cóntra, éntre, hácia, &c. before, against, among, between, towards, &c.

The vocative serves to call. We place in this case the

persons to whom we address our speech.

The ablative serves to express the matter of or manner in which a thing is made; the cause from which it proceeds; or the instrument with which it is done. This case is always accompanied by one of the prepositions that govern it; such as con, de, en, por, &c. with, from, in, by, &c.

# CHAPTER III.

## OF THE ARTICLE.

The Article is a small word placed before nouns, or before any other word taking their place, to determine the person, the thing, or the action spoken of: therefore it is called definite or determinate. 26 ARTICLES.

The article has three genders in Spanish; the masculine, feminine, and neuter. For the masculine it is  $\epsilon l$ , the; for the feminine la, the; and for the neuter lo, the. The two first have the two numbers, and the last has only the singular.

#### DECLENSION OF THE ARTICLES.

# Masculine Article.

	Sing	r.		Plural				
Nom.	el, -	-		the.	Nom.	los, -	-	the.
Gen.	del,*	-	- of	the.	Gen.	de los,	-	- of the.
Dat.	al,* -	min	- to	the.	Dat.	á los,	-	- to the.
Acc.	el, al,†	***		the.	$\mathcal{A}cc.$	los, á lo	s,†	<ul> <li>- the.</li> </ul>
Abl.	del,*	-	from	the.	Abl.	de los,	- ,	from the
			T.	1	0.1: 1.			

# Feminine Article.

	Singular		Plural	
Nom.	la,	the.	Nom. las, -	the.
Gen.	de la, -	- of the.	Gen. de las, -	- of the.
Dat.	á la,	- to the.	Dat. á las, -	- to the.
Acc.	la, á la,†	the.	Acc. las, á las,†	the
Abl.	de la, -	from the.	Abl. de las, -	from the

# Neuter Article.

Nom.	lo, -	-	-	- the.	
Gen.	de lo,	-	-	of the.	This article has no plural
Dat.	á lo,	-	-	to the.	and is used only before Adjec-
					tives and Participles passive.
Abl.	de lo,	-	f	rom the.	

We have said in the definition of the article, that it must only be placed before nouns substantive, or before any other part of speech that does their office; from which must be concluded, that there are parts of speech that, without being substantives are sometimes employed as such. Really in these phrases el leér me gústa, reading pleases me; preferír lo útil á lo agradable, to prefer the useful to the agreeable; ignorár el porqué, to be ignorant of the why; leér is a verb,

<sup>\*</sup> Del and al are contractions of de el and à el, which custom has introduced, and which the Academy has approved, in order to distinguish, by this contraction, the genitive, ablative, and dative of el, article, from the same cases of el, pronoun. Thus del, al, signify of or from the, to the; and de él, à él, signify of or from him, to him.

<sup>†</sup> See Note, page 31.

útil and agradáble are adjectives, and porqué is an adverb; but those words do the office of substantives, and it is for this reason that they take the article.

## OF THE USE OF THE ARTICLES.

Rule I .- The article never admits of any elision in Spanish; but there are a few feminine nouns that, beginning with an a, take the masculine article el, instead of the feminine la, in order to avoid the disagreeable meeting of two a's. Therefore we say el água, water; el ála, the wing; el álma, the soul; el áma, the mistress; el áve, the bird; el águila, the eagle; el alba, the dawn; el hambre, hunger; la agua. la ala, &c. would be too harsh. But it is necessary to observe. - 1st. - that this change of article is admitted only in the singular, because the clashing of the two vowels does not take place in the plural.—2d,—if these nouns are accompanied by an adjective, this adjective must be put in the feminine: we say, el água es fría; el ála derécha; the water is cold; the right wing; and not el água frío; el ála derécho-3d. observe that the nouns above mentioned are nearly all which usage has permitted to deviate from the general rule.

Rule II.—The article is placed in Spanish before nouns taken in a universal sense, even before proper names of regions, countries, rivers, winds and mountains, and should be repeated before each noun. Ex. el óro, gold; la pláta, silver; el cóbre, copper; la Fráncia, de la Fráncia, á la Fráncia, France, of France, to France; la Castilla, de la Castilla, á la Castilla, Castile, of Castile, to Castile; el Ébro, el Tájo, the Tagus, &c.; because the common nouns región,

provincia, río, &c. are understood

Exceptions.—1st. Those countries are excepted which take their names from their capital cities. Ex. Nápoles y Corfú son únos países mín favorecídos de la naturaléza, Naples and Corfu are countries very much favoured by nature;—2d.—the names of countries which are under the regimen of the preposition en; as, está en Espáña, he is in Spain; víve en Fráncia, he lives in France.—3d.—those nouns that serve to modify or qualify the preposition de with a noun that precedes; as, el réino de Inglatérra, the kingdom of England; las ciuládes de Fráncia y de Alemánia, the cities of France and Germany; un tenedór de hiérro, an iron fork; úna casa de madéra, a wooden house; and, lastly,

28 ARTICLES

the article is omitted before the names of countries, of which we speak of going to or returning from. Ex. vuélvo de Prúsia, I return from Prussia; lléga de Polónia, he ar-

rives from Poland; va á Mégico, he goes to Mexico.

Remark 1st. Though the name of a country be under the regimen of the preposition en or de, it must be preceded by the article when it is personified, or when it is taken in a definite sense and in the whole extent of its signification. Ex. La urbanidád de la Fráncia, el interés de la Inglatérra, la fertilidád de la Itália, the politeness of France, the interest of England, the fertility of Italy.—2d.—The article is always placed before the names of certain distant countries; as, llego del Japón, de la Chína, del Perú, I arrive from Japan, from China, from Peru. We say; Ir á indias, or á las indias; venír de indias, or de las indias, to go to the Indies; to come from the Indies.

Rue III.—When the names of kingdoms and provinces are preceded in English by a verb expressing the idea of coming, returning, going, coming back, sending and sending back, the preposition á is used in Spanish, corresponding to the English to Ex. Ir á Fráncia, to go to France; rolveré á Inglatérra, I shall return to England, &c.;—on the contrary, at, in, in the, &c. are translated in Spanish, by en, when the preceding verb does not express any motion. Ex. Está en París, he is at Paris; nació en Róma, he was born in Rome; estaré en cása, I shall be in the house, or at home. We however say,—to be at the door, estár á la puérta; to

wait for at the door, esperár á la puérta, &c.

Rule IV.—The nouns Schór, Schóra, Schóras, Schóras, Schorito, Schoritos, Schorita, Schoritas, Mister or Sir, Mistress or Madam, Gentlemen or Sirs, Masters, young Gentlemen, young Ladies, Miss, Misses, always take the article, except,—1st.—when they are preceded by one of the pronouns possessive mi, in, my, thy, &c. and when they are in the vocative. We must then say: el Schór del Cámpo, la schóra Sáncho, la schorita Villegas, mi schóra Sáncho, el schorito Quiróga; mi schorita Villegas, cómo está rm. schór don Francisco, or, schóra dóma Francisca? Mister del Campo, Mistress Sancho, Master Quiroga, Miss Villegas, my lady Sancho, my young lady Villegas; how do you do, Sir Francis, or Lady Frances?

<sup>\*</sup> See Abbreviations, page 12.

Nouns. 29

N. B. 1st. When we speak of, or to a person in high station, or to whom we owe respect, we use in Spanish these words; señór don, señóra or señorita dóña, which must always be placed before christian names. Ex. El señór don Pédro B. My Lord Peter B.; la señóra dóña María A. My Lady Mary A.—It is necessary to remember that the words Don and Dóña, are never employed before a surname or family name. We shall then say, El señór de Matallánas; la señóra de Villa Tórre; and not, el señór don de Matallánas; la señóra dóña de Villa Tórre.

N. B. 2d. Mi señóra, mi señorita, are expressions which

indicate more deference than la señora, la señorita.

Rule V.—When one of the words, sir or mister, mistress or madam, my lord, my lady, señór, señóra, are accompanied with a title, the article is placed before that word, and not before the title. The marshal, el señór mariscál; the dutchess, la señóra duquésa; the bishop, el señór obispo. But if we use mi señór, mi señóra, the article is placed as in English. My lord the bishop, mi señór el obispo, mi señóra la duquésa.

Rule VI.—The neuter article is placed only before adjectives used as substantives, and taken in an absolute indeterminate case; as, se débe preferér lo útil á lo agradáble, one ought to prefer the useful to the agreeable. Lo buéno es preferible á lo hermóso, the good is preferable to the beautiful.

# CHAPTER IV.

### OF NOUNS

Nouns are either substantive or adjective. The noun substantive expresses the name of a person or thing; the noun adjective expresses its quality. Ex. Un hómbre dócto, a learned man; úna hermósa mugér, a handsome woman; hómbre and mugér, man and woman, are substantives; dócto and hermósa, learned and handsome, are adjectives.

# OF THE SUBSTANTIVE.

The substantive is either common, proper, or collective. The substantive common is that which may be applied to several persons or several things; as, generál, general; ciu 30 Nouns.

dád, city, réino, kingdom. One may say, un generál Inglés, un generál Francés, an English general, a French general; la ciudád de Lóndres, la ciudád de París, the city of London, the city of Paris; el réino de Fráncia, el réino de Inglatérra, the kingdom of France, the kingdom of England, &c.

The substantive proper expresses a separate idea, a single person or thing; as, Nerón, París, Lóndres; Nero, Paris,

London.

The substantive collective is that which, though in the singular, presents to the mind several persons or things, either as making one whole, or as making part of a whole. The first is called collective general; as egército, rebáño, florésta, army, flock, forest. The second is called collective partitive;

as, trópa, infinidád, troop, infinity, &c.

Rule VII.—The noun substantive collective partitive may govern the verb that follows it in the plural; but the noun substantive collective general never governs it in that number. We may then say, entráron en Londres úna trópa, úna infinidád de ladrónes; but we cannot say: el egército pereciéron, el rebáño pereciéron; say el egército pereció, &c.

#### GENDERS.

The gender originally denoted only the distinction of the sexes as male or female. The masculine designates man or the male. The feminine denotes woman or the female. Afterwards, by extension, we have attributed the masculine or feminine gender to other nouns, though they had no relation to either sex: the neuter has since been added to them in several languages.

There are three genders in the Spanish language: the masculine, feminine, and neuter. This last has only a relation to vague and indeterminate things: it is applicable only to adjectives, and has no plural. Ex. Lo buéno, lo málo, lo jústo, ésto, aquéllo, &c.; the good, the bad, the just, this, that, &c.

## OF NUMBERS.

Numbers serve to designate one or many objects. There are two numbers, the singular and pluval. The singular designates only one person or thing, as hómbre, man; mugér, woman; líbro, book, plúma, pen. The pluval designates many persons or things; as, los hómbres, men; mugéres, women; líbros, books; plúmas, pens.

Nouns. 31

### OF THE FORMATION OF THE PLURAL OF NOUNS.

The plural of nouns substantive and adjective is formed in Spanish in two different manners, according to the termination of the singular.

The nouns are terminated either with a short rowel, that is, not accented; or with a long rowel, that is, accented; or lastly,

with a consonant.

Rule VIII. When the noun is terminated with a short vowel, the plural is formed by adding an s to the singular; Ex. Cárta, letter; cártas, letters; lláre, key; lláres, keys;

buéno, buéna, good; buénos, buénas, good, &c.

When the noun terminates with an accented i, or with a consonant, the plural is formed by adding es to the singular. Ex. Baladi, baladies, frivolous; Aleli, gilly-flower; alelies, gilly-flowers; aleali, alcalies; verdád, truth; verdádes, truths; razón, reason; razónes, reasons; hábil, able; hábiles, able. Maravedi forms its plural in three ways. We say maravedies, mararedis, and maravedises.

N. B. The nouns, both substantive and adjective, which terminate with a z in the singular, change z into c to form their plural, with the addition of the letters cs: Ex. Luz,

light, lúces; feliz, happy, felices, &c.

#### DECLENSION OF NOUNS.

Substantives masculine of a person, beginning with a consonant Singular.

					D				
N.	el	pádre,	-	-	-	-	-	the	father.
G.	del	pádre,	-	-	-	-	-	of the	father.
D.	al	pádre,	-	-	-	-	40	to the	father.
$\mathcal{A}$ .	al	pádre,*						the	father.
V.		pádre,	-	-	-	-	-	0	father.
$\mathcal{A}b$ .	del	pádre,	-	-	-	-	-	from the	father.

<sup>\*</sup> Though the observation we are about to make belongs to the rules relative to the regimen of verbs, we have thought fit to give it here, in order to make known the reason of the difference that exists between the accusative of the nouns of persons and that of the nouns of things. Whenever a rational being, or personified thing is the object of this action of the active verb, the verb governs the noun in the compound (as it is called) accusative with the preposition  $\dot{\alpha}$ ; and, as we have already said in speaking of the article, al is a contraction of the preposition  $\dot{\alpha}$  and of the active el. When on the contary the object of the action of the active verb is a noun that expresses an inanimate thing, the verb governs it in the accusative without any preposition. See Rule LVI, page 153, which refers to this observation.

32 Nouns.

# Plural.

$\mathcal{N}$ .	los	pádres,	_	***	_	-	the	fathers.
		pádres,						fathers.
		pádres,						fathers.
.4.	á los	pádres,	-	-	-	-	the	fathers.
V.		pádres,	-	-	-	-	0	fathers.
Ab.	de los	pádres.	-	-	-	-	from the	fathers.

Substantive feminine of a person, beginning with a consonant:

# Singular.

		mugér,						woman.
G.	de la	mugér,	-	-	-	-	of the	woman.
D.	á la	mugér,		-	-	-	to the	woman.
·1.	á la	mugér,	-	-	-	-	the	woman.
		mugér,						woman.
$\mathcal{A}b$ .	de la	mugér,	-		-	-	from the	woman

# Plural.

N.	las	mugéres,	-	-	***	the	women.
G.	de las	mugéres,	-	-	-	of the	women.
		mugéres,		-	-	to the	women.
$\mathcal{A}$ .	á las	mugéres,	-	-	-	the	women
V.		mugéres,	-	-	-	U	women.
Ab.	de las	mugéres.	-	-	-	from the	women.

Substantives feminine of a person, beginning with an a:

# Singular.

N. el		áma,	-	-	-	-	the	mistress.
G. de	el	áma,	-	-	-	-	of the	mistress.
D. al		áma,	-	-	-	-	to the	mistress.
A. al	1	áma,	-	-	_	-	the	mistress.
V.		áma,	_	-	-	-	0	mistress.
$\mathcal{A}b$ . d	el	áma,	entr	_	-	-	from the	mistress.

# Plural.

$\mathcal{N}$ .	las	ámas,	-	-	-	-	the	mistresses.
G.	de las	ámas,	-	-	-	-	of the	mistresses.
D.	á las	ámas,		-	-	-	to the	mistresses.
А.	á las	ámas,	-	-	-	-	the	mistresses.
								mistresses.
$\mathcal{A}b$ .	de las	ámas,	we	-	-	-	from the	mistresses.

# Substantive masculine of a thing:

# Singular.

.1.	el,	líbro,	-	-	-	-	-	the	book.
G.	del	libro,	-	-	-	-	-	of the	book.
D.	al	líbro,	-	-	-	-	-	to the	book.
1.	el	líbro,*	-	-	-	-	-	the	book.
								0	book.
Ab.	del	líbro,	-	-	-	-	-	from the	book.

### Plural.

.1.	los	líbros,	-	-	_	-	-	the	books.
G.	de los	libros,	-	-	-	-	-	of the	books.
D.	á los	líbros,	_	-		-	-	to the	books.
1.	los	líbros,	-		-	-	-	the	hooks.
V.		libros,	-	-	-	-	-	0	books.
25.	de los	líbros,	-	-	-	-	-	from the	books.

# Substantive feminine of a thing:

# Singular.

.1:	la	cása,	-	-	-	-	-	the	house.
G.	de la	cása,	-	-	-	-	-	of the	house.
D.	á la	cása,	-	-	-	-	-	to the	house.
А.	la	casa,	-	-	•	-	-	the	house.
								0	
Ab.	de la	cása,	-	-	-	-	-	from the	house.

# Plural.

7.0		,							
· V.	las	cásas,	-	ate	-	-	-	the	houses.
G.	de las	cásas,	-	-	-	-	-	of the	houses.
		cásas,							houses.
.A.	las	cásas,	-	-	-	-	-	the	houses.
								0	
Ab.	de las	cásas,	-	-	-	-	-	from the	houses.

N. B. Neuter nouns never relate to persons but only to indeterminate things; as, lo buéno, lo málo, lo útil, lo pasádo, lo escrito. They have neither vocative case nor plural number, and are declined with the neuter article.

<sup>\*</sup> See the preceding to te, page 31.

### DECLENSION OF A NEUTER NOUN.

N.	lo	útil,	-	-	-	-	-	the	useful.
G.	de lo	útil,	-	-	-	-	-	of the	useful.
D.	á lo	útil,	-	-	-	-	_	to the	usiful.
$\mathcal{A}$ .	lo	útil,	-	-	-	-	-	the	useful.
$\mathcal{A}b$ .	de lo	útil,	-	-	-	-	-	from the	useful.

Remark. The neuter article is not placed indifferently before all adjectives employed as substantives, but only (as we have said in rule v1, p. 29) before those that are taken in a sense absolutely indeterminate. In this phrase, el hómbre sábio prefiére siémpre lo útil á lo agradáble, the wise man prefers always the useful to the agreeable; the neuter article is necessary before útil and agradáble, because those nouns do not express any determinate object. But in the following phrases, el málo será castigádo, the wicked shall be punished; el azúl de éste páño es múy subído, the blue of this cloth is very lively; one cannot make use of the neuter article, because the nouns substantive that are implied are sufficiently determinate; in truth, it is evident that hómbre is understood before málo, and colór before azúl, and in these cases the article takes the gender of the substantive to which it relates.

### OF PROPER NOUNS, OR NAMES.

The proper names of men and women, of cities, towns, villages, months, &c. do not take any article, and are declined by the aid of the preposition de and  $\hat{a}$ . De serves for the genitive and ablative, and  $\hat{a}$  for the dative and for the accusative before proper names of men and women, and personified objects when governed by an active verb.

### DECLENSION OF SOME PROPER NAMES.

N.	Pédro,	Peter.	N.	Ana,	Ann.
$G_{\cdot}$	de Pédro,	of Peter.			of Ann.
D.	á Pédro,	to Peter.	D.	á Ána,	to Ann.
A.	á Pédro,*	Peter.	$\mathcal{A}$ .	á Ána,*	Ann.
$\mathcal{A}b$ .	de Pédro,	from Peter.	Ad.	de Ana,	from Ann.
$\mathcal{N}$ .	António,	Antony.	.V.	Lóndres,	London.
G	de António,	of Antony.	G.	de Lóndres,	of London.
				á Lóndres,	to London.
$\mathcal{A}_{\cdot}$	á António,*	Antony.	$\mathcal{A}$ .	Londres,	London.
Ab.	de António,	from Antony.	Ab.	de Londres, f	rom London.

<sup>\*</sup> See note, page 31.

### OF NOUNS TAKEN IN A PARTITIVE SENSE.

Nouns taken in a partitive sense, often expressed in English by some, any, are always without an article in Spanish.

Rule IX. Whenever the noun, taken in a partitive sense, expresses an object vaguely and in an indeterminate sense, it does not take in Spanish a preposition nor an article. Ex. Dáme pan, give me bread; cómo cárne, I eat meat; compraré manzánas, I shall purchase apples; bébo víno, I drink wine; véndo sídra, I sell cider.

Rule X. When on the contrary the noun is taken in a determinate sense, it must be preceded by the gentive of the masculine or feminine article, singular or plural, according to the gender and number to which it belongs, or simply by the preposition de, if it does not admit the article. Ex. Dâme del pan que has comprâdo, give me of the bread that thou hast purchased; dâme de tu pan, give me of thy bread. In the second example we use only the preposition de, because

the possessive pronoun tu does not take the article.

Rule XI. If the noun taken in a determinate sense is in the plural, and it should be wished to express only the idea of some, a few, this should then be expressed by imos, imas, or algimos, algimas: according to the gender of the noun substantive. Ex. Comeré imas ó algimas ciruílas, I shall eat plums, that is, some plums; he comprádo algimos líbros, I have bought a few books, &c. But if the quantity, instead of being limited by the sense of some, is absolutely undetermined, then some is not expressed. Ex. tiéne may buénos líbros, he has very good books. Tenémos amígos, we have friends.

peclension of the indefinite article un, úna; a or an in english.

# Singular masculine.

N. & A.	un	amigo,	-	-	-	a	friend.
G. & Ab.	de un	amigo,		-	-	of or from	a friend.
D.	á un	amígo,	-	-0	-	to a	friend.

### Plural.

$$egin{array}{lll} {\cal N}. & & {\cal A}. & {
m amigos}, - & - & - & friends. \\ {\cal G}. & & {\cal A}b. & {
m de} & {
m amigos}, - & - & - & of & {
m or} & friends. \\ {\cal D} & & & & {
m amigos}. - & - & - & to & friends. \\ \end{array}$$

# Singular feminine.

N. S. A.	úna	mónia,		-		-	-	-	-	$\alpha$	nun.
G. S. Ab.	de úna	ménja,		-	-	-	-	-	of	$\alpha$	nun.
D	á úna	mónja,	-	-	-	-	-	-	tc	$\alpha$	nun

### Plural.

N. & A.		mónjas,	-	-	-	-	_	-	-		nuns.
G. & Ab.	de	mónjas,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	of	nuns.
D.	á	mónjas,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	to	nuns.

# General observations upon the Genders.

The proper and appellative names of men, and male animals, as also the nouns that express arts, sciences, dignities, professions, trades, &c. fit for men, are of the masculine gender; as, hómbre, man; cabállo, horse; patriárea, patriarch; poéta, poet, &c.

Names of females, and of professions, trades, &c. fit for females, are of the feminine gender. Ex. mngér, woman; cábra, goat; cosluréra, seamstress: abadésa, abbess, &c.

The names of kingdoms, cities, towns, and villages, generally take, says the Madrid Academy, the gender of the appellative nouns, expressed or understood, to which they refer. For instance, Toledo and Mulrid are of the feminine gender, because the feminine appellative nouns civila and villa, city and town, are understood, the first before Tolido, and the second before Mudrid. Fuencarrál is masculine, because the masculine word lugáe, village, is understood. The names Ciba and Moréa are of the feminine gender because the appellative isla, island, is understood before the first, and the word mainsula, peninsula, before the last. However, the Academy adds, some of the names above mentioned, when they are not joined to the common noun belonging to them, follow the rule of their termination. Thus España, Svécia, and almost all the names of countries ending in a, are feminine; Ferról and Visco are masculine, though the appellative noun of the two first be ring, kingdom; that of Ferrol, ciudad, city; and that of Visco, villa, town. The same is true in regard to others, which practice will make known

# OF THE GENDER OF NOUNS CONSIDERED WITH REGARD TO THEIR TERMINATIONS.

All nouns ending in a, are feminine, except albacéa, exceutor; anagráma, anagram; autipoda, antipodes; axióma, axiom; clima, climate; crisma, chrism; día, day; diléma dilemma; diplóma, diploma; dógma, dogma; dráma, drama epigráma, epigram; Etna, Etna; fa, fa, note of music; idióma, idiom; léma, lemma; maná, manna; mápa, map poéma, poem; probléma, problem; sintema, symptom; sistéma, system; sofisma, sophism; tapahóca, slap given on the mouth, téma, theme; teoréma, theorem; and some others.

All those that terminate in o, are masculine, except man,

hand; and não, vessel.

Those that terminate in ción or tión, are of the feminine gender, as crestión, question; meditación, meditation; acción, action; objection, objection, &c. These words are the same in both languages, except that in Spanish the t, of the termination tion, of the English word is changed into a c, when it as the sound of sh.

The nouns that in Spanish terminate in tad or dad, terminations that correspond to that of the Latin in tas, and to that of the English in ty, are of the feminine gender: as, humanidád, humanity; paridád, purity: adversidál, adversity. As to the nouns that have other terminations, they are subject to so many exceptions, that it is impossible to establish in regard to them satisfactory rules.

# SUBSTANTIVES THAT ARE OF BOTH GENDERS, according to the decision of the Academy.

Albalá,	-	-	-	**	-	-	cocket	passport.
Anatéma,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	unuthema.
Arte,	-	-	-	-	-	-	and .	art.
Azúcar,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	sugar.
Canál,	-	-	-	-	***	-	-	canal.
€'isma,	-	-	-	-	-	_	-	schism
Chitis,	-		-	-	-	-	-	8/112
Dite, dites	, -	-	-	-	-	$\epsilon l$	owry, o	idomments.
Embl'ma,		-	-	-	-	-	-	emblem
Hermatrodi	íta,	-	-		-	-	hern	un, hrodite.
Mar,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	sed.

Márgen,	-		-	-	-	-	-	margi	n, bank.
Néma,	-	ne ne	-	-	-	-	**	-	seal
Néuma,	-	-	-	-	-	-	sign	nificant	gesture.
Orden,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	order.
Puénte,	-	-	***	-	-	200	-	-	bridge.
Réuma,	-	-	**		-	•	-	-	rheum.
Tribú,	-	-	-	-	-	-	~	-	tribe.

N. B. Trioù, tribe, though of both genders, generally takes the masculine.

### OF NOUNS ADJECTIVE.

### Formation of the feminine of nouns adjective.

In the Spanish language, as in almost all others, the adjective agrees in gender and number with the substantive to which it relates. It is then necessary to know the manner in which the feminine is formed from the masculine. Of the formation of the plural, we have given the rules, when speaking of the numbers.

Nouns adjective, the termination of which is in o, form their feminine by changing o into a; as bu'eno bu'ena, good:

álto, álta, high, &c.

Those that terminate in the masculine, with any other letter, have generally but one termination for both genders. We say then, un hömbre alégre, a merry man; and una mugér alégre, a merry woman; un hömbre feliz, a happy man; una

mugér feliz, a happy woman, &c.

N. B. The following nouns, terminating in the singular, with a consonant, are excepted from the above rule, the feminine being formed by adding an a to the masculine. Haragán-a, lazy; holgazán-a, idle; mamantón-a, a sucking child, harón-a, sluggish; hampón-a, vain; as also national adjectives, as Francés-a, French; Inglés-a, English; Aragonés-a, Aragonese; Andalúz-a, Andalusian, &c. (See in page 195, the table of names of countries, and national adjectives.) Among the adjectives of this last class, some are found that terminate in a, and do not undergo any change in the feminine, as Pérsa, Persian; Moscovita, Muscovite, &c.

# COLLOCATION AND AGREEMENT OF THE ADJECTIVE WITH THE SUBSTANTIVE.

1st. The adjective is generally placed in Spanish after the substantive. However, the Spaniards, like the French, consult taste and harmony in its collocation. Nouns. 39

2d. The adjective must always agree in gender and number with the substantive that it qualifies.

3d. When an adjective relates to two singular substantives

it must be put in the plural.

4th. When an adjective serves to qualify in the same phrase several substantives of different genders, it is put in the plural and in the masculine

### OF NOUNS DIMINUTIVE AND AUGMENTATIVE

The Spanish language abounds, like the Italian language, in diminutives and augmentatives.

Rule XII. There are two kinds of diminutive nouns: 1st.—those that express tenderness, or the gentleness of any object whatever that is small; and their termination is in ito or ico for the masculine, ita or ica for the feminine, which are added to the nouns, whether adjective, or substantive, without altering any thing in them, when they terminate with a consonant, but suppressing the last letter, if it be a vowel. Ex. pájaro bird; pajarito, small or pretty little bird; cása, house; casita, small, or pretty little house; subór, sir; señorito, young gentleman, or master. From this rule should be excepted buéno, buéna, the diminutive of which is bouito, bonita, and which most often has only the meaning of pretty.

2. Those which denote contempt or pity, or which lessen the object without adding to it the idea of pretty, are generally terminated in zuélo, illo or cillo, for the masculine, zuéla, illa, or cilla for the feminine, according to the foregoing rule respecting diminutives. Ex. pérro, dog; perrillo, ugly little dog; mugér, woman; mugercilla, mugerzuéla, contemptible little woman; hómbre, hombrecillo, hombrezuélo, misera-

ble little man.

There are other diminutives terminating in éte, in, éjo, &c. but they are comparatively little used.

Rule XIII. The augmentative nouns add to the positive the signification of the words big or large, and are formed by adding on, ázo, onázo, or óte for the masculine, and óna, áza, or onáza, for the feminine, following the same rule as the diminutives in regard to the termination. Ex. hómbre, man; hombrón, hombrázo, hombronázo, big or large man; mugér, woman; mugeróna, mugeráza, mugeronáza, big or large woman; pérro, dog; perrón, perrázo, perronázo, big

or large dog; grånde, large; grandón, grandóte, grandáze, grandonáze, very big or large and without proportion.

### DEGREES OF COMPARISON IN THE ADJECTIVES.

The adjectives may qualify the objects either absolutely, hat is, without any relation to other objects, or relatively, that is, with relation to other objects. Hence arise three degrees of qualification, to wit: the positive, the comparative, and the superlative.

The positive is the adjective expressed without there being

a comparison, as buéno, good; málo, bad.

The comparative serves to establish between the objects that are compared a relation of superiority, inferiority or equality.

The adjective is in the *superlative* when it expresses the quality either in a very high or in the highest degree; which forms two kinds of *superlatives*, the one *absolute*, and the other relative.

#### OF THE COMPARATIVES.

As a comparison may be made, not only by means of adjectives, but also by the aid of substantives, verbs and adverbs, we shall consider the comparatives in these four different cases. The Spanish language participates in this part of the Grammar, with the Latin tongue, and difficulties would doubtless be found in it, should we content ourselves with merely treating of comparatives in relation to adjectives.

### OF COMPARATIVES CONSIDERED IN RELATION TO ADJECTIVES

Rule MIV. 1st. The comparative of superiority is always expressed by mas, more; and the que following, by than. Ex. He is more learned than you, ét es mas sábio que vm.

- 2d. The comparative of inferiority is formed by ménos, less, followed by que, than, or by no-tan, not so, and the as following is rendered by cómo. Ex. He is less learned than his brother, or he is not so learned as his brother; él es ménos dócto que su hermáno, or él no es tan dócto cómo su her máno.
- 3d. The comparative of equality is formed by tan-cómo as-as; or no-ménos que, not less-than. Ex. You are as prudent as your sisters, vm. es tan prudénte cómo sus hermánas, or, you are not less prudent than your brothers, vm. no es ménos prudénte que sus hermános.

N.B. The following nouns are comparatives from their nature: mayor, larger, greater: menor, lesser, smaller: mejor, better; pror, worse; superior, superior; inderior, interior We also say, el mayor; el menor; el mejor, el peor; the largest, the greatest; the least, the smallest; the best, the worst; but then these adjectives become relative superlatives.

### COMPARATIVE OF SUPERIORITY.

Of the comparative in relation to substantives, verbs, and adverbs.

Rule XV. This comparative before the substantive, the adverb, and after the verb, is rendered by mas-que, merethan, and admits no preposition after it. Ex He has more prudence than you, tiene mus prudencia que vm.; she has more science than money, tiene mus ciencia que dinéro; we have more enemies than he, tenémos mus enemigos que él: I esteem thee more than Mary, te estimo mus que à Maria; we act more prudently than they, obrâmos mus prudéntemente que éllos.

N. B. The foregoing rule perfectly agrees with the English construction.—More than, less than, followed by a noun of number, one, two, three, &c. are translated by mas de and ménos de. Ex. She has more than ten guineas, tiène mus de diéz guinéas; she has more than seven brothers, tiène mus de siète hermános: we have less than a thousand dollars, tenémos ménus de mil pésus; less than 20 years, ménos de 20 áños.

# Comparative of Inferiority.

Rule XVI. 1st. This comparative, considered in relation to substantives, may be expressed by less or jewer-than, or by

so much or so manu-es, preceded by the negative not.

Less than is rendered by ménos-que. Ex. Less prudence than, ménos prudéncia que; fewer friends than, ménos amiges que, &c.—Not so much or so munu-as, is expressed by no-tánto,-a,-os,-as,—cóno, according to the gender and number of the noun to which, so much, so many relate. Ex. I have not so much money as you, no ténzo tánto dinéco cóno vm.; Peter has not so much ambition as John, Pédro no tiéne tánta ambición cóno Juán; Francis has not so

many books as his brother, Francisco no tiéne tántos libros cómo su hermáno.

- 2d. In relation to verbs; less-than is expressed by ménosque; not-so much is expressed by no-tanto, and as, by cuánto or cómo. Ex. I do not love him so much as I esteem him, no le quiéro tánto cuánto or cómo le estímo; you study less than we, vm. estúdia ménos que nosótros.
- 3d. In relation to adverbs; less-than is rendered by ménosque, and not-so or not-so-as by no-tan-cómo. Ex. They act less prudently than you, or they do not act so prudently as you, óbran ménos prudéntemente que vm., or no óbran tan prudéntemente cómo vm.
- N. B. Before participles passive, so much-as; as much-as, are rendered by tan-como. Ex. He is not so much esteemed as he, no cs tan estimádo cómo él.—I am as much loved as she is, sóy tan amádo cómo élla.

# Comparative of Equality.

Rule XVII. 1st. The comparative of equality, considered in relation to nouns substantive, is expressed by as muchas, as many-as, or by not less-than. As much, as many, is translated by tánto,-a-os-as, according to the gender and number of the substantive, and the following as by cómo. Ex. She has as much meekness as her sister, tiéne tánta dulzúra cómo su hermána; he acts with as much rigour as justice, óbra con tánto rigór cómo justícia. Not less-than is rendered by no ménos-que. Ex. I am not less hungry than you, no téngo ménos hámbre que vm.; we have not fewer protectors than friends, no tenémos ménos protectóres que amígos.

2d. In regard to verbs; as much as is expressed by tánto cuánto or cómo. Ex. I punish him as much as he deserves, le castigo tánto cuánto or cómo meréce.

Not-less than is always translated by no-ménos que. Ex. You do not eat less than his brother, vm. no côme ménos que su hermáno.

3d. In relation to adverbs: as-as is rendered by tan-cómo. Ex. He sings as well as you, cánta tan bién cómo vm.

Not-less-than is translated by no-ménos-que. Ex. I do not write less correctly than he, no escríbo ménos corréctamente que él.

# Of Superlatives.

There are two kinds of superlatives, the one absolute and the other relative.

Rule XVIII. The first expresses a quality in the supreme degree, but without comparison, and then the adjective is preceded by miny, very; and if the adjective can form its superlative of itself, then, without having recourse to miny, we add to the positive isimo, or isima, isimos or isimas, according to the gender and number of the substantive to which it refers, cutting off the final letter of the adjective, if it ends with a vowel. Ex. Paris is a very beautiful city. Paris es una ciudád míny hermósa or hermosisima.

The superlative absolute of adverbs is likewise formed by m'ny, or by changing emente or amente into isimamente. Ex Prudent-emente, prudently, prudent-isimamente; cándid-amente,

candidly, candid-isimamente.

N. B. 1st. It is proper to observe that there are adjectives and adverbs which do not admit the last form of the superlative; consequently when a doubt occurs whether it may be used with any adjective or adverb, the *surest way* will be to

make use of múy, very, with the positive.

N. B. 2d. From the general rule of absolute superlatives must be excepted a few adjectives that cannot be subjected to it, as, buéno, good; bonisimo, very good; fuérte, strong; fortísimo, very strong. All those that terminate in ble change that syllable into bilisimo, for the superlative. Ex. Amá-ble, amiable, ama-bilisimo; afáble, afa-bilisimo. The following nouns are superlatives in their nature; óptimo, pésimo, máximo, mínimo, infimo, suprémo, very good, very bad, very great,

very small, very low, supreme.

Rule XIX. The superlative relative expresses a quality in the highest degree, by comparison with other objects, and it is formed in English by one of these articles or pronouns, the, of, or from the, to the; my, they, his, her, its, our, your, their, followed by most, least, best, worst; and in Spanish by one of these; el, la, los, las; del, de la, de los or de las; al, a la, a los or a las; mi, tu, su, miéstro, vuéstro, su, sus, followed by mas, ménos, mejór, peór; and these articles and pronouns must agree in gender and number with the noun to which they relate. Ex. The most pure and constant pleasures, los mas púros y constántes placéres.

The adverb forms its superlative relative by lo mas, the most; lo ménos, the least; both which must always precede it. Lo is here a neuter article. Lo mas sensible, the most sensible.

Observations upon the Comparatives and Superlatives.

RULE XX. The comparatives govern the verb that follows the que, than. Ex. He is more learned than he appears,

él es mas dócto que paréce, or de lo que paréce.

Rule XXI. When the substantive, to which the adjective in the superlative relative refers, is preceded by the definite article and is immediately followed by the adjective, then the article is not repeated before mas nor the adjective. Ex. He was prepared to deal the most terrible marks of his resentment, quedó en disposición de usár de las demonstraciónes mas terribles de su resentimiento (Feijóo.) But if the substantive is not immediately foliowed by mas, most, then the article must be repeated. Ex. El hómbre que réo es el mas dócto, the man I see is the most learned.

RULE XXII. The superlative relative governs the verb that follows the  $q\nu e$  in the indicative. Ex. The most powerful prince that has been, el principe mas poderóso que ha

habid).

If, however, the verb, in English, is in the potential, we put it indifferently in the second or third conditionals. Ex. The best that he could find, el mejór que halláse or hallára.

And if it is in the future, we put it in the future conjunctive, or in the present of the subjunctive. Ex. The least that I can or shall be able, lo ménos que puéda or pudiére.

RULE XXIII. Most and least joined to a verb are rendered by mas and minos. Ex. He is the man that I most love, il es el hombre que mas quiero.

This is the woman that I least esteem, ésta es la mugér que

menos estimo.

RULE XXIV. 1st. The more-the more, (that is, the more repeated in different members of a sentence, the second being as a consequence of the first,) are expressed by cuánto mastávio mas. The more virtuous man is, the more happy he is, cuánto mas virtuóso es el hómbre, tánto mas es feliz.

2d. The less-the less; the more-the less; the less-the more are expressed by cuánto ménos-tánto ménos; cuánto mas-tánto

ménos; cuánto ménos-tánto mas.

3d. So much the more than, so much the less than, are translated by tanto mas que, tanto ménos que.

### OF NUMERAL ADJECTIVES AND SUBSTANTIVES OF NUMBER.

Adjectives of number are words that serve for enumeration. We call them adjectives because their office is to modify, and because every noun that modifies is an adjective They are distinguished into two kinds, the cardinals and ordinals.

The cardinals serve to designate absolutely and simply the various numbers; the ordinals mark the order of persons or things in relation to the numbers.

### The cardinal numbers are;

úno, úna,		-	-	-	-	one,
dos,	-	_	-	-	-	two,
tres,	-	-	-	-	-	three,
cuátro,	~	-	-	-	-	four,
cínco,	-	-	-	-	***	five,
séis,	w	-	-	-	-	six,
siéte,	-	-	-	-	-	seven,
ócho,	-	-	-	-	-	eight,
nuéve,	-	-	-	-	-	rine,
diéz,	-	-	-		-	ten,
ónce,	-	-	-	-	-	eleven,
dóce,		-		-		twelve,
tréce,	-	-		-	-	thirteen,
catórce,	-	-	₩.	-	-	fourteen,
quince,	-	-	-		-	fifteen,
diéz y séis	2	-	**		-	sixteen,
diéz y siét	e,	-	-	-	-	seventeen,
diéz y óch		-	-		-	eighteen,
diéz y nué		-	-	-	-	nineteen,
véinte,	-	-	-	-	-	twenty,
véinte y úr	10,	-	-	-	-	twenty-one,
véinte y de	os,	-	-	-	-	twenty-two,
véinte y tr	es,	-	-	**	-	twenty-three,
véinte y cu		_	-	_	-	twenty-four,
véinte y cí	nco,	-	-		-	twenty-five,
véinte y sé		-	-	-	-	twenty-six,
vemte y si		-	-	_	_	twenty-seven,
véinte y óc		-	-	_	-	twenty-eight,
-	,					v 0 /

véinte y nuéve. twenty-nine, tréinta, thirty, cuarénta. forty. cincuénta, fifty, sesénta, sixty, seténta. seventy, ochénta, eighty, novénta, ninety. a or one hundred, ciénto. dosciéntos-as,\* two hundred, tresciéntos-as, three hundred. cuatrociéntos-as, four hundred. quiniéntos-as, five hundred, seisciéntos-as, six hundred, seteciéntos-as. seven hundred, ochociéntos-as, eight hundred, noveciéntos-as. nine hundred, mil. a or one thousand. dos mil. two thousand, mil v ciénto, eleven hundred, mil y dosciéntos-as, twelve hundred, cién mil. a or one hundred thousand, dosciéntos-as mil, two hundred thousand, millón. million

N. B. This last number is not an adjective, it belongs to the class of substantives.

priméro-a,† first, segúndo-a, second, tercéro-a, third. cuárto-a, fourth, quinto-a, fifth. sésto-a, sixth, séptimo-a. seventh. octávo-a, eighth, nóno-a, ninth, décimo-a, tenth. undécimo-a. eleventh, duodécimo-a, twelfth.

<sup>\*</sup> The masculine termination os is changed into as for the feminine.

<sup>†</sup> Primero, m primera, f. &c.

décimo tércio, déci	ma té	rcia,		thirteenth,
décimo cuárto, déc	ima c	uárta	,	fourteenth,
décimo quinto, déc	ima q	uinta,	,	fifteenth,
décimo sésto, décin	na sés	sta,	on	sixteenth,
décimo séptimo, dé			na,	seventeenth,
décimo octávo, déc				eighteenth,
décimo nóno, décin			-	nineteenth,
vigésimo-a,	-	_	-	twentieth,
vigésimo primo-a-a	2	-	-	twenty-first,
vigésimo segúndo-a		-	-	twenty-second,
vigésimo tércio-a-a		-	-	twenty-third,
trigésimo-a,	_	_	-	thirtieth,
cuadragésimo-a,		_	-	fortieth,
quincuagésimo,-a	-	-	-	fiftieth,
sexagésimo-a,	-	-	-	sixtieth,
septuagésimo-a,	-	-	-	seventieth,
octogésimo-a,	-	-	-	eightieth,
nonagésimo-a,	-	-	-	ninetieth,
nonagésimo primo,	&c8	ı-a,	-	ninety-first,
centésimo-a,	-	-	-	a or one hundredth,
ducentésimo-a,	-	-	-	two hundredth,
trecentésimo-a,	-	-	-	three hundredth,
cuadragentésimo-a	,	-		four hundredth,
quingentésimo-a,	000	-	-	five hundredth,
sexcentésimo-a,		-		six hundredth,
septengentésimo-a,		-	-	seven hundredth,
octogentésimo-a,	-	-	-	eight hundredth,
nonagentésimo-a,	-	-	-	nine hundredth,
milésimo-a, -	-	-	-	a or one thousandth,
antepenúltimo-a,	-	-	-	antepenultima,
penúltimo-a,	-	-	-	penultima,
último-a, postréro-	a,	-	-	last.

Besides these two kinds of numbers, there are yet three others that belong to the class of substantives; these are the

.ollective, distributive and proportional.

The collective numbers serve to denote determinate quantities, as, a dozen, úna docéna; half a dozen, úna média docéna; a hundred of, úna centéna; a thousandth, un millár; a million, un millón or cuénto.

The distributive serve to denote the different parts of a whole; as, the half, la mitád; the third, el tércio; a fourth,

úna cuárta, &c

The proportional are those that serve to denote the progressive increase of the number of things; as, the double, el dúplo; the quadruple, el cuadrúplo; the hundred fold, el

centúplo, &c.

N. B. All the cardinal numbers are indeclinable, except ino, one, and the compounds of ciénto; for, we say ino, ina, dosciéntos, dosciéntas, &c. The ordinals form their feminine by changing o into a, as adjectives.

# ADJECTIVES WHICH, JOINED TO A SUBSTANTIVE, LOSE ONE OR MORE LETTERS IN THE SINGULAR ONLY.

Rule XXV. 1st. úno, one; priméro, first; tercéro, third; postréro, last; algúno, some; ningúno, none; buéno, good; and málo, bad, wicked, when they are followed by a substantive, lose the last vowel, but only in the masculine. Ex Un hómbre, one man; il primér hómbre, the first man, &c. However, tercéro does not always lose it; for we say, il tercér dia or el tercéro día; and both manners of speaking are admitted by the Academy.

2d. Ciénto, hundred, loses the last syllable in the singular Letore a substantive. Ex. Cién hómbres, a hundred men;

cién mugéres, a hundred women.

Ed. Gránle, great, large, loses the last syllable before a substantive masculine which begins with a consonant, whenever it signifies great in merit, in qualities; but if it only has the signification of large in extent, in dimensions, or if the substantive that follows it begins with a vowel or an h, it loses none of its letters. We therefore say, úna gran mugér, a great woman; un gran cabállo, a noble horse, if to these words great, noble, we attach the idea of great in merit, in qualities; but we must say, úna gránde cása, a large house; un gránde amígo, a great friend; un gránde almiránte, a great admiral; úna gránde hormíga, a large ant.

4th. Sánto, saint, loses only the last syllable before a proper name masculine, but not before the feminine. Ex. San Pédro, San Francisco; Santa María, &c. We except however from this rule Sánto Domíngo, Sánto Tomás, Sánto Toríbio, and

Sánto Tomé.

N. B. 1st. It is not necessary, in order that this suppression of letters should take place, that the adjective be immediately followed by the substantive; for, if we must say un hombre, un libro, we must also say un habil hombre, un

Nouns. 49

buén libro, although in these examples un be separated from

its substantive by an adjective.

If the substantive is not expressed, the adjective that relates to it, does not then lose any letter. Ex. uno ó dos hómbres, one or two men; uno de ésos señóres, one of those gentlemen. In the first example, the substantive hómbre is understood after uno, and in the second the word señór; thus we cannot say un ó dos hómbres, un de ésos señóres.

- N. B. 2d. Whenever the word ciénto takes after it another number, it preserves all its letters: we must then say, ciénto y dos, ciénto y cinco, ciénto y nuéve hómbres, and not cién y dos, cién y cinco, cién y nuéve hómbres.
- N. B. 3d. In speaking of sovereigns, and in quotations, we generally make use of ordinal numbers as in English, but the article the is not expressed in Spanish. Ex. Henry the Fourth, Enrique Cuárto; Chapter the Seventh, Capítulo Séptimo.
- N. B. 4th. When in English the cardinal numbers are followed by o'clock, hóra, and one wishes to tell or ask the hour of the day, then the cardinal number must be preceded by the article la before úna, hóra is understood, and las before the other numbers, hóras being implied, and the expression o'clock is suppressed; and if the verb to strike, expressed in English, is translated into Spanish, it is rendered by dar. Ex. What o'clock is it? que hóra cs? one o'clock, la úna; three o'clock, las tres; four o'clock, las cuátro; it has struck five o'clock, las cinco han dádo; it has just struck six o'clock, las séis acában de dar; seven o'clock is about striking, las siéte están pára dar.

Twelve o'clock at noon is translated by las dôce, las dôce del día, or médio dia; and midnight by las dôce de la nôche, or média nôche. In the following examples and others like them, afternoon is translated by de la tárde, and in the evening by de la nôche. Ex. At five o'clock in the afternoon, á las cínco de la tárde; at eight o'clock, at ten o'clock in the evening, á las ócho, á las diéz de la nôche; at six o'clock in the morning, á la séis de la mañána; at four o'clock in the morning, á

las cuátro de la mañána.

N. B. 5th. The verb it is, taken impersonally in English in some of the preceding examples and the like, is not impersonal in Spanish; it agrees on the contrary in number

with the noun hóra, hour understood, and the pronoun it, is never expressed. Ex. It is one o'clock, es la úna; it was two o'clock, éran las dos; it is half after three, son las tres y média; it wants a quarter of four, son las cuátro ménos cuárto.

N. B. 6th. In speaking of the days of the month, if we express the word día, day, it must be preceded by the article, and followed by the ordinal or cardinal number, but most commonly by the cardinal. Ex. The twelfth of January, el dia dóce de Enéro. If we suppress the word día, then we make use of the cardinal number, preceded by the preposition a for en. Ex. We are at the twelfth of January, estámos á or en dóce de Enéro. We also say el priméro, el segúndo, &c. de Enéro, and then the word día is understood; we never say el úno for the first of any month, but primero.

DATES. Madrid y Febréro 20 de 1822. Cambrigia, 20 de

Júlio de 1824. Boston, á 1.º de 7. bre 1827.

### CHAPTER V.

### OF PRONOUNS.

Pronouns hold the place of nouns, recall the idea of them, and prevent their repetition, which would render the speech languid. They are divided into personal, possessive, demonstrative, relative, interrogative, and indefinite.

#### OF PRONOUNS PERSONAL.

Pronouns personal denote persons, or hold the place of persons or personified things. Such, for the first person of the singular, are yó, me, mi, I, me; and, for that of the plural, nos, nosótros, nosótros, we, us. For the second person—sing. tú, te, tí, thou, thee;—Plur. vos, vosótros, vosótras, os, ye or you.

For the third person.—Sing. masc. él, he, him or it.—Masc. plur. éllos, they, them.—Fem. sing. élla, she or it; fem. plur. éllas, they or them.—Sing. masc. and fem. le, to him, to her, him. (Le is of both genders when it is in the dative, and of the masculine only, when in the accusative.) Sing. fem. la, her; plur. masc. and fem. les, to them; plur.

masc. los, them; plur. fem. las, them

There is another pronoun of the third person, which is si, oneself, se, himself, herself, itself; it is of the three genders. In English oneself cannot relate but to the singular; si in Spanish may be employed with both numbers without varying its termination. It is called reflective, because it denotes the relation of a person or thing to him, to her, or itself.

Among personal pronouns some are used only of persons, and others are used alike of persons and things. Those of the first person are only applied to persons or personified things; those of the third are indifferently used of persons

and things.

Pronouns may be nominatives, and of the direct or indirect

regimen.

They are nominatives when they are the subjects of the proposition. In this phrase,  $y\phi$  hable, I speak;  $y\phi$ , I, is a pronoun nominative, because it is the subject of the proposition.

A pronoun is a direct regimen, when it is the object of the action expressed by the verb; and it is an indirect regimen when it is the end of the action expressed by the verb. In these phrases, Diós le castigará, God will punish him; mi pádre le dará su opinión, my father will give thee his opinion: le is the direct regimen, because it is the object of the punishment expressed by the verb castigará; and te put for á tí is the indirect regimen, because, instead of being the object of the action expressed by the verb dará, it is the end of it; the object is the thing given, that is, his opinion, and the end is the person to whom the opinion is to be given, that is, to thee.

# Declension of personal pronouns.

#### PRONOUNS OF THE FIRST PERSON.

						2				
	Singular	of	both	genders.	$P_{i}$	on. a	s reg	imen.	*	
1.	. vó	-	-	I.						
G	de mí,	-	-	of $me$ .						
	á mí,		-	to me.	me,	-	-	**	to	me
	á mí,		-	me.	me,	-	-	-		me.
il.	de mí,	-		from me.						

<sup>\*</sup>We give to these pronouns the denomination of pronouns used as a regimen, (chaetive pronouns, direct and indirect,) because it appears to be more intelligible and conformable to true principles.

		$\boldsymbol{P}$	lural mas	culine.	Pron	as R	egimen.
G. D. A.	nos,* nosótros, de nosótros, á nosótros, á nosótros, de nosótros,	-	ve. of us. to us. us. om us.	nos,	-	-	to us.
		I	Plural fen	inine			
$\frac{N}{G}$ .	nos,* nosótras, de nosótras,	-	we. of us.				
D.	á nosótras,	-	to us.	nos,	-	-	to us.
А.	á nosótras,	-	us.	nos,	-	-	us.

### SECOND PERSON.

from us.

Singu	ılar	of	both	genders.
-------	------	----	------	----------

Ab. de nosótras.

.V.	tú,†	-	-	thou.
G.	de tí,	-	***	of thee.

to thee D. á ti. to thee. te, thee. thee.  $\mathcal{A}$ . á tí. te. Ab. de ti,

# from thee.

# Plural masculine.

.V.	vos,† vosótros	, ye or	you.				
G.	de vosótros,	- of	you.				
D.	á vosótros	- to	you.	os,	-	-	to you.
А.	á vosótros,	-	you.	os,	-	-	you
$\mathcal{A}b$ .	de vosótros,	from	you.				

\* Nos is only used by the King, Dignitaries, and Superior Officers and Tribunals

in church and state, in their official capacity.

‡ Vos is used with the Deity, Holy Virgin, Saints, Sovereigns and persons of

high rank; and superiors use it also instead of tu with their interiors.

<sup>†</sup> We seldom use the pronoun tu in Spanish. However, masters use it in speaking to their domestics; man and wife; parents in speaking to their children, brothers to brothers, lovers to lovers, and friends to their friends; but except in these cases, it is not used in good company, and we make use for both genders of usted for the singular, and of ustedes for the plural, putting the following verb in the third person. Usted is an abbreviation of vuestra merced, which signifies your favour, and ustides, an abbreviation of vuéstras mercédes, your favours. If these pronouns are followed by an adjective that relates to them, this adjective must always take the gender of the person to whom we speak. Ex. Sir, are you well ! señór está vm. buéno? Madam, I have been told that you are well, señora, me han dicho que vm. está buéna. In conversation we pronounce ustéd and ustédes, but we write vm. and vms. (See Abbrev. page 12.)

# Plural feminine.

# Pron. as Regimen.

						-	
$\mathcal{N}$ .	vos, vosótras,	out	you.				
G.	de vosótras,	-	of you.				
D.	á vosótras.	-	to you.	os,	-	-	to you.
$\mathcal{A}$ .	á vosótras,	-	you.	os,	-	-	you.
$\mathcal{A}b$ .	de vosótras,	$f_i$	om you.				

#### THIRD PERSON.

# Singular masculine.

N.	él,*	_	- he, it.				
G.	de él,†	-	of him, of it.				
D.	á él,	_	to him, to it.	le, se,		-	to him. ‡
$\mathcal{A}$ .	á él,	-	- him, it.	le, lo,	-	-	him.
$\mathcal{A}b$ .	de él,	from	him, from it.				

### Plural masculine.

.V.	éllos,	-	-	they.				
G.	de éllos,	-	- of	them.				
D.	á éllos,	-	- to	them.	les, s	se, -	- t	o them. I
$\mathcal{A}$ .	á éllos,	-	-	them.	les, l	os, -	-	them.
$\mathcal{A}b$ .	de éllos,	-	from	them.				,

<sup>\*</sup>Instead of the pronouns of the third person singular and plural, masculine and feminine, if we address one or many persons to whom we owe much respect, we make use of su mercéd, and sus mercédes. Ex. Su mercéd está buéno; sus mercédes están buénos, you are well.

<sup>†</sup> Formerly we used to suppress the e of the proposition de, before él pronoun, as dél, della, déllos, déllas; now this contraction is rejected by the Academy; it is suppressed before el, article. (See the note, page 26.)

<sup>‡</sup> As it is easy to confound, in the use of these pronouns, those of the dative with those of the accusative, and as the Spaniards themselves confound them frequently, we have thought the following observations necessary.

A verb may have two regimens, one direct, and the other indirect. (See the difference of these two regimens, p. 55.) If the pronoun is the direct regimen, as in these phrases, I see him, I respect her, I love them, all these pronouns are in the accusative, and we must say, love, lavespeto, los or las quiero. But, if it is the intirect regimen, as in the following phrases, he wrote to him a letter, I gave them good advice, the pronouns are in the dative, and we must say in Spansel, le escribio tino carta, les di buinos consijos. Le, les, serve in the dative or incirect case for both genders.

# Singular Feminine.

Pron. as Regimen.

élla, - - she, it. de élla, - of her, of it. V.

G.

to her + D. á élla, le, se, to her, to it. А. le, la, her t á élla, - her, it.

Ab. de élla, from her, from it.

### Plural Feminine.

N. élias, they.

G. - of them. de éllas. -D.

- to them. á éllas, les, se, - - to them.‡ А. á éllas. them. les, las, -- them.

from them. Ab. de éllas, -

### PRONOUN REFLECTIVE.

 $\mathcal{N}$ . - one, people. (Indef. Pronoun.) de si, of oneself, himself, herself, G.

itself, themselves.

D. á sí, to oneself, himself, herself, &c. se, to himself, &c A. á sí, - - oneself, &c.
Ab de sí, - - from oneself, &c. - oneself, &c. se, himself, &c.

N. B. 1st. When the word mismo, self, is united to this pronoun, it agrees in gender and number with the noun or nouns to which the pronoun relates, as si mismo, si misma, &c. Ex. Ellos háblan de sí mísmos, they speak of themselves; éllas se condénan á sí mísmas, they condemn themselves.

N. B. 2d. Se, one, we, they, people, is often used as a nominative to the verb. Ex. Sc piénsa, people think, or rendered by the passive voice; as, it is thought; Se dice, people

say, or it is said.

N. B. 3d. The pronouns mí, tí, sí, ME, THEE, ONESELF, preceded by the preposition con, with, are changed in Spanish into migo, tigo, sigo, which are united to the preposition. Ex. conmigo, with me; consigo, with him, with her, with them.

### TABLE OF PRONOUNS AS REGIMEN OR OBJECTIVE.

							Dative,	Accessative.
1st	pers.	sing.	masc.	and	fem.	to me, me,	me,	me.
1st	pers.	plur.	masc.	and	fem.	to us, us,	nos,	nos
2d	pers.	sing.	masc.	and	fem.	to thee, thee,	te,	te.
2d.	pers.	plur.	masc.	and	fem.	to you, you,	os,	os.

Sd.pers.sing.masc.& neut. to him, to it, him, it, le, se, le, lo.
3d. pers. plur. masc. to them, them,
3d. pers. sing. fem. to her, her, le, se, les, los.
3d. pers. plur. fem. to them, them, les, se, les, la.
3d. pers.pron.reflect.sing. to himself, herself, & se,
& plur. masc. & fem. itself, themselves.

ON THE CONSTRUCTION OF PRONOUNS AS REGIMEN, OR OBJECTIVE.

Rule XXVI. The pronouns as regimen, me, nos; te, os; le, lo, les, los; la, las, se, must be placed after the verb, whenever it is in the infinitive, imperative, or a grand; and in these cases they are united close to the verb, so as to form with it, at least in appearance, a single word. Ex. No quiéro dáclo, I will not give it; dálo, give it; dándolo, in giv-

ing it.

In all other cases, the general rule requires that they be placed before the verb. Ex. Te digo, I tell thee; le escribirá, he will write to him. We however find examples of pronouns used as regimen placed after verbs in other modes and tenses than those mentioned in the preceding rule; as, digolo, I say it; harélo, I shall do it; sucédeme michas véces, it often happens to me. But as it is practice that must determine the propriety of this construction, it is best for the scholar to follow the general rule, until well versed in the language.

Rule XXVII. The pronouns of indirect regimen, to HIM. TO HER, TO IT, and TO THEM, when they are accompanied by one of the pronouns of the direct regimen, lo, la, los, las, must be translated by se. Ex. Se lo, se la daré, I will

give it to him, to her, to it, to them.

Rule XXVIII. We use also very elegantly the same pronoun se, when, besides the pronouns of direct regimen, lo, la, &c. the verb has a noun for an indirect regimen, and then se is merely an expletive. Ex. Se lo prométo á vm., I promise it to you; se and á vm. stand for to you or to your favour separately, therefore it is a repetition to give clearness and force to the idea, often used in Spanish.

RULE XXIX. This pronoun se is also frequently used in Spanish to express the passive of verbs, as in these phrases; se movió la tiérra, the earth was shaken; la tempestád se apaciguó, the tempest was appeased; se dóbla ó repite el

clamór, the cries are increased or repeated. In these phrases se denotes that the verbs have a passive signification, though they retain the active termination. This is like the Latin; terra movit; tempestas sedavit; clamor ingeminat.

Rule XXX. When the pronoun nos, us, is a direct regimen, and is used immediately after the verb that governs it in the accusative, this verb, if it is in the first person of the plural, loses its final s. Ex. Directimonos, we amuse ourselves; amámonos, we love one another; and in the imperative mode, if the second person of the plural is followed by os, you, it loses the d. Ex. Cubrios, cover yourselves

N. B. To give more clearness and energy to the phrase, we frequently place the pronoun, in Spanish, when it is the object of the action, both before and after the verb; and in this case one of the pronouns is always without the preposition, and the other is always preceded by the preposition  $\acute{a}$ ; as in the following phrases; le estiman á él, they esteem him; me han escrito á mi, they have written to me; yó á tí no te quiéro. I do not love thee. Also, when the verb has no other regimen but you, if this pronoun is rendered by ruéstra mercéd, or vuéstras mercédes, we often elegantly place before the verb one of these pronouns le, lo, la, les, los, las, according to the gender and number of the person or persons which the pronoun represents, and according to the case the verb governs. Ex. No le básta á rm. el pretendér... it is not sufficient for you to pretend . . . Yá lo han dícho, señóra; jamás la visitarán á vm.; they have said it, madam; they never will visit you.

### OF PRONOUNS POSSESSIVE.

The pronouns possessive serve to denote the possession of

an object. They follow the rules of adjectives.

In order to render the use of these pronouns more clear and striking, we distinguish them into two kinds; those that are always joined to a noun and do not take an article; as mi, tu, su, &c. my, thy, Lis. &c. Ex. Mi pádre, my father; tu mádre, thy mother; su híjo, his son: and those that are not joined to the noun, and take the article: as, el mío, el túyo, el súyo, &c. mine, thine, his, &c.

# OF PRONOUNS POSSESSIVE THAT ARE ALWAYS JOINED TO

These pronouns denote possession, either as respects one person or many.

Those which, in Spanish, relate only to one person, are, in the singular, mi, my; tu, thy; and in the plural, mis, my;

tus, thy.

Those which denote that the possession relates to many, are nuéstro, masculine, nuéstra, feminine; nuéstros, masculine, nuéstras, feminine, our; vuéstro, masculine, vuéstra, feminine, your. For the third person in the singular, su, his, her, or their; and in the plural sus, his, her or their; and these pronouns of the third person may, in Spanish, relate to one possessor, or to many.

### DECLENSION OF PRONOUNS POSSESSIVE.

N.B. The declension of these pronouns presenting no difficulty, it will be sufficient to decline the first and give the nominative of the others. They take no article.

#### SINGULAR AND PLURAL.

# Masculine and feminine.

.1.	mi, sing.	est	_	mis, plur.	_	-			mų.
	7			de mis,	_	-	-		my.
		_		á mis,	-	_	-	0	my.
	mi, á mi,	_	nite .	mis, á mis,	-		-		my.
	. , , ,	-		de mis,	-	-	-	from	my.

When this pronoun my is used in calling, in addressing a person, or in exclamations, instead of mi, mis, we make use of mio, mia, mios, mias, without an article; they are placed after the noun to which they refer, and take its gender and number. Ex. Amigo mio, my friend; hija mia, my daughter; amigos mios, my friends, hijas mias, my daughters, &c.

#### SINGULAR AND PLURAL.

### Masculine and feminine.

Tu,	•	-	-	tus,*	-	-		- thy.
su,	-	-	-	sus,†	-	-	-	his, her, its.
nuéstro,	-	-		nuéstra,			-	- our. I
vuéstro,	-	-	-	vuéstra,	os,	as, -	-	- your.
su,	-	-	••	sus,	-	-	-	- their.

### OF PRONOUNS POSSESSIVE NOT JOINED TO NOUNS.

These pronouns admit the masculine, feminine, and neuter termination, and relate, as well as the preceding, to one or more persons. Those that relate to a single person, are; el mío, masc. la mía, fem. sing los míos, masc. las mías, fem. plural, mine; el túyo masc. la túya, fem. sing. los túyos, las túyas, fem. plural, thine.

<sup>\*</sup>We have said when speaking of personal pronouns, page 52, that tû and vos are not used in good society. It is the same with the possessive pronouns tu and cuestro, in the place of which we make use of de vm. in speaking to one person, and of de vms. in speaking to several: and we place before the noun substantive one of these articles el, los, la, las, according to the gender and number of the noun. Ex. Your son, that is, the son of your favour, or of your favours, el hijo de vm. or de vms. (vm. if we speak only to the father or to the mother; vms. if we speak to both.)

<sup>†</sup> When we speak of a person for whom we wish to show much respect, instead of su we make use of su Mercéd, su Señoría, su Esceléncia, according to the rank of the person; and such a phrase as the following; I have seen the Corregidor, and hope to obtain his protection (that is the protection of his favour.) is rendered in Spanish, he visto al señór Corregidor, y espéro mercecer la protección de su mercéd.

<sup>‡</sup> Though the pronouns nuéstro and vuéstro seem as though they ought to express the idea of more than one person, it happens sometimes that they relate only to one; for the king says Nuéstro conséjo, our council; and in speaking to a person distinguished for his rank and authority, we make use of vuéstro, vuéstra. We say for example, Vuéstra Magestád, vuéstra Beatitúd, vuéstra Hustrisima, vuéstra Altéza, &c. Your Majesty, your Holiness, your Grace, your Highness, &c. We use the same pronouns vuéstro and vuéstra, in speaking to God, to the Holt Viegin, and the Saints. When your is turned by of your favour or of your favours, de vm. or de v es, we frequently use the pronouns su and sus, instead of the article before the substantive. Ex. He recibido su cárta (or sus cártas) de vm. or de vms. I have received your letter or your letters; i. c. the letter of your worship or worships, of your favour or favours.

Those that relate to several persons, are el nuéstro, masc. la nuéstra, fem. sing. los nuéstros, masc. las nuéstras, fem. plural, ours; el vuéstro, masc. la vuéstra, fem. sing. los vuéstros, masc. las vuéstras, fem. plural, yours; el súyo, masc. la súya, fem. his, hers, theirs; los súyos, masc. las súyas, fem. his, hers, theirs.

N. B. These pronouns are always preceded by the noun to which they relate, and with which they agree in gender and number; this noun is that which represents the object

possessed, and not the possessor.\*

The following declension will serve as a rule for those pronouns that are declined with the article.

### DECLENSION OF THE PRONOUN, MIO.

# Singular masculine and feminine.

Λ.	el mío,	-	-	la mía,	-	-	mine.
G.	del mío,	-	***	de la mía,	-	- 0	f mine.
D.	al mío,	-	-	á la mía,	-	- to	mine.
А.	el or al mio,	_	-	la mía or á	la mía,	-	mine
$\mathcal{A}b$ .	del mío,	-	-	de la mía,	-	fron	n mine.

# Plural masculine and feminine.

.N.	los míos,	-	-	las mías,	-	-	mine.
G.	de los mios,	-	-	de las mías,	-	- of	mine
				á las mías,			
$\cdot q$ .	los míos, or	á los	mios,	las mías, or	á las	mías,	mine.
				de las mías,			
TIN:	1 C. 11			wa to be doub	L J	in Alan	

The following pronouns are to be declined in the same manner.

# Singular masculine and feminine.

el túyo,	-	-	-	la túya,	~	-	thine.
el súyo,	-	-	-	la súya,	-	- 1	his, hers.
el nuéstro,	-	-	-	la nuéstra,	-	-	ours.
el vuéstro,	-	-	-	la vuéstra,	-	-	yours.
el súyo,	-	- 10	-	la súya,	-	-	theirs.

<sup>\*</sup>This rule requires a particular attention, because the English most always cause these pronouns to agree with the pessessor and not with the object possessed. Ex. Is that your sister's book? No, it is mine; here is hers; hers, pronoun, refers to sister, and not to book; in Spanish, on the contrary, we must say: es éste el labro de su hermána de vm.?—No, es el mio; he a pui el súyo; súyo is in the masculine because it refers to libro and not to hermána.

# Plural masculine and feminine.

los túyos,	-	-	las túyas,	-	-	thine.
los súyos,	-	-	las súyas,	-	-	his, hers.
los nuéstros,	-	-	las nuéstras,	-	-	ours.
los vuéstros,	-	-	las vuéstras,	-	-	yours.
los súyos,	-	-	las súyas,	-	-	theirs.

N. B. With the neuter article we say, lo mio, what is mine; lo tiyo, what is thine, &c. as with the adjectives.

Rule XXXI. These last pronouns, mío, túyo, &c. sometimes accompany a substantive, principally in exclamations, or when they are used in addressing a person, but then the substantive precedes the pronoun, and does not take an article. Ex. Father! pád. e mío! mother! mádre mía! come, friend, &c. ven, amígo mío, &c.

RULE XXXII. When the verb to be, is taken in the sense of to belong, we use in Spanish as in English the possessive pronoun mio, mine, time, thine, &c. without the article, but this pronoun in Spanish agrees in gender and number with he thing possessed of which we speak. Ex. This book is time, este libro es mio; this house is thine, his, theirs, ours, &c esta cása es tinga, saya, nuestra, &c.

N. B. 1st. When the verb to be, taken in the sense of to belong, is followed or preceded by another pronoun or by a noun, this noun or pronoun must be put in the genitive. Ex. This book is Mr. B's, éste libro es del señór B.: this horse is my brother's, éste cabállo es de mi hermáno: whose house is this, de quién es ésta cása! (see the pronoun cúyo, Rule XXXIV, page 63.)

N. B. 2d. This same observation will apply to the possessive pronoun yours, after the verb to be, when instead of ruéstro, we should wish to employ rm. and rms. (ruéstra mercéd and ruéstras mercédes,) your favour and your favours. Thus, in this phrase; this book is yours; if I express yours by de rm., I must say, éste libro es de rm., sing., de ustédes, plural.

Rule XXXIII. To translate of mine, of thine, of his, &c. the Spaniards use constronly the possessive pronouns mio, to yo, singo, &c. placed as in English, but without the preposition of. Ex. A brother of his, un hermano singo: a friend of nane, un amigo mio; an uncle of his, of hers, of theirs, un tio sugo.

#### OF PRONOUNS DEMONSTRATIVE.

Pronouns demonstrative indicate, and place, as it were, under the eye, the person or the thing of which they hold the place. They are divided into three kinds.

The following pronoun designates the object that is near

the person that speaks.

the bers	SOII U	at speaks.
		Singular maculine and feminine.
Este,	-	ésta, this.
		Plural masculine and feminine.
Estos,	-	éstas, these.
		Neuter.
Ésto,	-	this, this thing, any thing.

N. B. We find in ancient authors, aquéste, aquésta, aqués-

tos, aquéstas, aquésto, instead of éste, ésta, &c.

If the object is more distant from the person that speaks, than from the one to whom the speech is addressed, we make use of the following pronoun;

		Singaia	Tinus	scuille	unu	jemun	tite.		
Ése,	-	ésa,	-	~	-	-	-	-	that.
		Plural	masa	culine	and.	feminin	ne.		
Ésos,		ésas,		-	-	-	-	-	those.
				Neute.	<i>i</i> '.				
Éso,	-	-	-		th	at, tha	t thing	g, any	thing
N. B.	We:	also find	aqués	se, aqu	iέsα,	aquéso.	s, aqui	ésas, a	quéso,

for ése, ésa, &c.

The pronouns that follow, express a more distant object, both from the person who speaks, and from him to whom the speech is addressed.

Singular masculine and feminine.

Aquél, él, aquélla, la, - he, that, she, that.

Plural masculine and feminine.

Aquéllos, los, aquéllas, las, - - they, - those.

Aquéllo, éllo, lo, - - - that, - it.

There are also three other pronouns which are compounded of the preceding and of the adjective ôtro, ôtra, other. Viz Masculine and feminine, singular and plural.

Estótro, estótra, estótros, estótras, this other, these others.
Esótro, esótra, esótros, esótras, that other, those others.
Aquél ótro, aquella ótra, quéllas ótras, that other, those others.

### Neuter.

Estótro, esótro, aquéllo ótro, - this and that other.

N. B. He who, she who, they who, or that, are translated by, él que or quién, la que, los or las que; or by aquél que, aquélla que, aquéllos or aquéllas que; and that of, by él de, aquél de; la de, aquélla de, &c.; and lo de, aquéllo de, by that of, the thing of.

What or that which, are translated by lo que, aquéllo que.

### OF PRONOUNS RELATIVE.

Pronouns relative are those that relate to a noun or pro noun which precedes. Some take the article, others do not The following do not take the article.

# Singular masculine and feminine.

N.	que, quién,* -	-	~	-	-	who,	that, which.
G.	de quién, -	-	_	40	of	whom,	whose, &c.
D.	á quién, -	-		-	-	-	to whom.
$\mathcal{A}$ .	á quién or que.	, –	-	-	-	-	- whom.
$\mathcal{A}b$ .	de quién, -	-	_	_	-	-	from whom.

### Plural masculine and feminine.

	que, quiénes		-	-	-	-	who,	that,	which.
G.	de quiénes,	-	-	-	-	of	whom	i, who	se, &c.
	á quiénes,	-	-	-	-	-	-	to	whom.
	- deriver	-	***	-	-	-	-	-	whom.
$\mathcal{A}b$ .	de quiénes,	-	-	-	-	-	-	from	whom.
			J	Veute	r.				
_			-				_		

#### 

<sup>\*</sup> Quién and quiénes are applied only to persons and personified things; que both to persons and things.

<sup>†</sup> We also use quien in the plural number, says the Grammar of the Academy, and it gives the following examples. Los priméros con quien topámos éran los gimnosofistas, the first whom we met were the gymnosophists. Aquéllos siéte sábios à quien tánto veneró la Grecia, those seven sages so much venerated y the Grecks.

N. B. Whose is translated by the pronoun ciyo, ciya, cuyos, ciyas, following the gender and number of the thing possessed, by which this pronoun cino must be immediately followed, if it is relative, but from which it is commonly separated by the verb, when it is interrogative. It always agrees with the object possessed, and never with the possessor.

RULE XXXIV. The pronoun cins is relative and interrogative, and is used for whose, of which; but care should be taken to observe, as has been already said, that it agree with the thing possessed, and not with the possessor, and is applicable in Spanish to persons as well as to things. Ex. Whose book is this? cino es éste libro! Whose pens are those? cinyas son ésas plamas! She is a læly whose qualities are known, is ina señora cinyas prindes sin conocidas. Lendon the streets of which are so wide, Londors cayas cálies son tan anches.

Rule XXXV. When the prenoun that, preceded by a noun or pronoun to which it relates, may be rendered by of whom, in whom, by whom, for whom, &c. it must be expressed by de quién, á quién, en quién, por quién, &c. Ex. It is of oneself that one ought to be afraid, de sí mismo es de quién se ha de tenér miédo, that is, of whom, &c. It is to God that we must have recourse, es á Dios á quién es preciso de acudir, that is, to whom, &c.

ANOTHER PRONOUN RELATIVE.

This pronoun is sometimes declined with the article and stands for animate and inanimate things.

Singular masculine and feminine.

.V.	el cuál, -	-	la cuál.		which.
G.	del cuál, -	-	de la cuál,		of which.
D.	al cuál, -	-	á la cuil,		to which
.1.	el cuál, al cuál,	-	la cuál, á la	cuál, -	which
16.	del cuál, -	***	de la cuál		from which.
	Plural				
1.	los cuáles, -	-	las cuáles.		which.
G.	de los cuáles,	-	de las cuáles	, -	of which.
D.	á los cuáles, -	-	á las cuáles,		to which.
.7.	los cuáles, á los	cuáles,	las cuáles, á	ias cu	áles, which.
.15.	de los cuáles,	-	de las cuáles	, -	from which.

N. lo cu'al, &c. - - - which, which thing.

#### OF PRONOUNS INTERROGATIVE.

Pronouns interrogative are those which serve to interrogate, and are declined as follows.

# Singular masculine and feminine.

N.	quién, -		-	-	-	-	- who.
E .	de quién, -	-	-	-	-	-	- of whom
D.	á quién, -	-	-	-	-	-	- to whom.*
.2.	quién, á quién,	-		-	-	-	- whom.
Jb.	de quién, -	-	-	-	-	-	from whom

# Plural masculine and feminine

quiénes,	&c.	&c.	-	-	-	40	-	-	who
----------	-----	-----	---	---	---	----	---	---	-----

### Neuter.

N.	que, -	•	-	-	-	-	-		what.
G.	de que,	_	-	•	-	-	-	-	of what
D.	á que,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	to what.
$\mathcal{A}$ .	que, -	-	-	-	180	-	~	-	what.
Ab.	de que,		-	-	-	-	-	-fi	om what.

Which, separate from the noun, is translated by cuál, cuáles, of both genders. Ex. You have read these books; which of the two do you prefer? Vm. ha leido éstos líbros, cuál de los dos prefiére? Cuál es su óbra? Which is his work?

What, immediately followed by a noun, is rendered by que of both genders and numbers. Ex. What book do you read? que libro lies? What o'clock is it? que hóra es? What fruits will you buy? que fruits comprará vm? Que hómbre ha visto vm.? What man have you seen?

Wherein is rendered by en que.

### OF PRONOUNS INDEFINITE.

These pronouns are thus called, because they express an object vague and indeterminate. All those that are placed in this class are not always pronouns, strictly so called, but become adjectives when they are joined with nouns, and present some particulars which it is essential to make familiar.

<sup>\*</sup> See Rule XXXIV, page 63, for the pronoun cuyo,-a, os,-as.

Nobody,	~	_	_	_	-	-	nádie, ning	rino.
None.	_	_	_	-		- 717	ngiino, ning	ina.
No, not any,	(follo	wed l	oy a n	oun,)	-		ngúno, ning	
Not one,	_	_	_		-		ni úno, ni	
Neither,	-	_ {	mi	unos	ni ól	i úna tros, n	ni ótra; pl i únas ni ó	ural, tras.
Both, -	-	- }	un	0 4 6	itio,	una	ámbos á y ótra; pl i ótras.	dos; ural,
Each, every,	, -	-	-	-	-	-	(	
Each one, ex		ne.	-	_	-	cá $d$	a úno, cáda	úna.
Every body,								
One another			úno		úna	ótra	; plural,	
Of others,	-	-	by a by a cord	subst géno, ing to	antive agént the state who	f other, it is a, age gende ich it	others, á ótners is gove es then trans the fines, agénas r and number relates; as the bién agéno	rned lated, ac-er of the
Some one, se	omebo	dy,		_	-	-	alguién, alg	guno.
Some, (relat	ing to	a noi	in.)	-	_	-	algimo-a, c	S-US.
Some, (alwa	vs joi	ned to	a no	oun.)	únos.	únas,	ale unos, ale	inas
Many; seve								
Whosperer	what	soeve	r c21/	alanis	2-01	lur /	malesaniéra.	` =
Whoever, w	vhosoe	ever.	_	_		_	quienquiéra.	. 1 4 9
Whenever.	_	_	_	_	_	_	siemme aue	, a a
Whatever								
	-	-	(	nalon	iéra-a	me: 1	or mas que	· Fall
However he	- OWSOE	ver. c	ualan	cualqu iéra co	iéra-q	que; 1	quienquiéra siémpre que por mas que r múcho que	The solid
However, ho	owsoe	ver, c	ualqu -	cualqu iéra co	bsa qu	ie; po	r múcho que	. ) Ē
However, ho Even, yet,	wsoe	ver, c	ualqu -	iéra co	ósa qu -	e; po -	r múcho que <b>mísmo,</b>	aún.
However, ho Even, yet, Such a one,	owsoe	ver, c	ualqu - -	iéra co - -	ósa qu -	e; po - fulán	r múcho que	aûn. o, a
However, ho Even, yet,	r it is	ver, c	ualqw - - -	iéra co - - -	ósa qu - - -	te; po - fulán	r múcho que <b>m</b> ísmo, o, a; zután	aún. o, a díce

66 VERBS.

### OBSERVATIONS UPON THE INDEFINITE PRONOUNS.

Rule XXXVI. Any one and any body in interrogative phrases, or in phrases implying doubt, must be expressed in Spanish by úno, alguno. Of all those who know the motives of my conduct is there any one who has blamed it? de tódos los que conócen los motivos de mis acciónes, hay acáso úno ó algúno que las háya condenádo? I doubt that any one has blamed it, dúdo que algúno la háya condenádo. I doubt that any one be as wise as he, dúdo que algúno séa tan sábio cómo él, &c. This office suits him better than any one else; éste empléo le conviêne mejór que á cualquiér ótro.

Rule XXXVII. Nohody, no person whatever, is translated by ningino, nádie; and nothing whatever is translated by náda. Ex. Nohody whatever has spoken ill of you to me, nadie me ha habládo mal de vm. Whatever genius one may have, one cannot, without application, excel in any thing whatever, por mas or por múcho ingénio que úno ténga, en náda puéde sobres-

alir sin aplicación.

Rule XXXVIII. In Spanish the following pronouns nobody, none, not one, neither, nothing; nádie, ningúno, ni úno, ni úno ni ótro, náda, require that the verb be preceded by the negative no, when they are placed after it; but this negative is suppressed when they precede it. Ex. He cannot excel in any thing, en náda puéde sobresalír, or no puéde sobresalír en náda; the first construction is the most elegant.

N. B. The adverbs jamás, núnca, never, follow the same

rule.

# CHAPTER VI.

OF VERBS.

The *verb* is that part of speech which is essentially the bond of our thoughts, the soul of all our reasonings, and the only one that has the property of pointing out the relation that they have with the present, past and future. Its office is to express actions, passions and situations.

There are six kinds of verbs, to wit; the active, passive,

neuter, reflective, reciprocal and impersonal.

The active verb is that of which the regimen is direct, or after which one may put alguno, alguna cósa, some one, some thing. Imár, to love, is an active verb, because we may say, amár á alguno, to love some one, amár la virtúd,

to love virtue, and because in these two phrases the regimen is direct. Buscár, to seek, is also an active verb, because we may say, buscár á algúno, buscár algúna cósa, to seek

somebody, to look for something.

The passive verb is that which is formed from the active, takes the direct regimen to form its subject, and always is followed by one of these prepositions, row or de; as, et hombre virtuoso es amádo de tódos, the virtuous man is loved by every body.

The neuter verb is that after which we cannot put some one, nor some thing, algino, algina cósa. Existir, dormír, to exist, to sleep, are neuter verbs, because we cannot say: dormír á algino, dormír algina cósa, to sleep some one, to

sleep something.

The reflective verb is that of which the subject and the regimen are the same person, or that which is conjugated with two pronouns of the same person, expressed or understood; Arrepeaties, to repent, is a reflective verb, because in order to conjugate it, we must make use of two pronouns, and say; yo me arrepiénto, tú te arrepiéntes, él se arrepiénte, &c. or, me arrepiénto, te arrepiéntes, se arrepiénte, &c. and then yo, tú, él, are understood,) I repent, thou repentest, he repents, &c.

The reciprocal verb\* is that which expresses the action of several subjects that act one upon the other. Ex. Los verdadéres amígos dében amarse y servirse únos á ótros, true friends

must love and serve one another.

The impersonal verb is that which is used, in all its tenses, only in the third person of the singular. Tronár, to thunder, is an impersonal verb, because it has in each tense only the third person. We say, truéna, tronába, tronó, tronará, &c. it thunders, it did thunder, it thundered, it will thunder; but we cannot say, I thunder, thou thunderest, we thunder, uniess I be in a figurative sense.

Verbs may be regular, irregular, or defective.

The regular verbs, in the Spanish language, are those of which the radical letters are always the same, and of which

<sup>\*</sup>In order that the verb should clearly express reciprocity, it is often necessary to add to it the following words, kno à ôtro, widunments, à perfia, one another, mutually, in emulation of one another. In this parase, Cocoro y Antonio no dejában à alabár se kno à ôtro, Cicero and Anthony did not cease to praise one another; if we should not put ûno à ôtro there would be an equivocation which would leave a doubt of the reciprocity of the action.

the terminations are, in all the tenses, conformable to those of the verb that serves as a model for them.

We call those irregular which vary in the radical letters, or which do not agree, in all the tenses, with the terminations

of the verb, that serves as a model.

N. B. We understand by radical letters those which precede the termination of the infinitive. We reckon only three conjugations in Spanish, the first has the infinitive terminated in ar, as amár, to love; the second has it in cr, as temér, to fear: the third has it in ir, as subir, to go up. In these verbs all the letters that precede ar, cr, and ir, that is, am, tem, and sub, are radical, and those that follow them in all the tenses, as well as in all the persons, form the terminations.

Lastly, we call those verbs defective, that want certain

tenses or certain persons, which use does not admit.

There are besides auxiliary verbs, so called, because they serve to conjugate the others. The Spanish language reckons three, to wit; habér and tenér, to have; and ser, to be.

### OF CONJUGATION.

To conjugate a verb, is to collect or recite all its terminations, as ámo, ámas, áma, &c. I love, thou lovest, he loves, &c.; amába, amábas, amába, &c. I did love, thou didst love, he did love, &c.

These different terminations form modes, tenses, numbers

and persons.

### OF MODES.

Modes are different manners of using the verb. There are five, infinitive, indicative, conditional, imperative and sub-

junctive.

The infinitive expresses indefinitely, and in a general man ner the action or state that the verb designates. The infinitive is consequently neither susceptible of number nor person,

is, amár, temér, subír, to love, to fear, to go up.

The indicative points out and indicates in a direct and absolute manner what we affirm of a person or thing, as, and y timo at Diós que me crió, y ciya justicia recompensará á los oninos, y castigará á los málos; I love and fear the God who created me, and whose justice will reward the good, and punish the wicked.

The conditional is the manner of expressing the affirmation depending upon a condition; as, yo leeria si huriéra

libros, I should read if I had books, yo hubiéra escrito úna cárta ántes de comér, si no hubiése tenído la visita del señón Cónde de Floridablánca, I should have written a letter before dinner, if I had not had a visit from Count de Floridablanca.

The imperative expresses the action of commanding, praying or exhorting. This mode has but one tense that designates the present in relation to the action of commanding, and the future in relation to the thing commanded; as, dâme éste libro, give me this book. Veníd mañána, come to-morrow. Hágame vm. el favór de . . . do me the favour of . . . This tense has no first person in the singular, because we do not command ourselves; but it has in the plural, because then it is rather others than ourselves that we address.

The subjunctive is a mode which, in order to make sense, requires to be preceded by another verb, expressed or understood, on which it depends. It depends upon it, because it makes sense with, and would not make any without it. These words, quisiéra que viniése, I should wish that he came or would come, make sense; but these, que viniése, that he came,

alone and separate, would not make any.

#### OF TENSES.

We shall follow, in the division of tenses, the method received by the most esteemed and approved grammarians; and in order to obviate the very serious difficulties which the three futures and the three conditionals of the Spanish verbs present, we have thought it best to deviate from the plan followed by the Academy of Madrid. This plan may be excellent for the Spaniards who join, to the study of grammar, a constant practice; but it is too obscure for foreigners, as it deviates too much from the usage of other languages, and contains rules which are not sufficiently particular. fore, instead of comprising the two futures conjunctive, the second and third conditional in the subjunctive, we shall place the two futures in the indicative, we shall make a mode of the conditional that will have three terminations, and the subjunctive will have the tenses that it commonly has in other languages. This order has appeared to us the most proper to render obvious the relations that exist between the Spanish and English languages. (See N. B. 2d. &c. page 80.)

#### OF THE TENSES OF THE INFINITIVE.

The tenses of the infinitive are the present, the preterite,

the gerund and the participle.

The present of the infinitive always designates the present time relative to the preceding verb; as, le véo corrér, I see him run; le oi cantár, I heard him sing; le veré bailár, I shall see him dance.

The preterite on the contrary denotes the past time relative to the preceding verb; as, creia habérle visto, I thought I had

seen him; literally, I thought to have seen him.

The gerund designates,—1st,—the state of the subject, the reason or foundation of the action, as in these phrases: cánta durmiéndo, he sings in his sleep; el emperadór de Alemánia, temiéndo que la paz no duráse múcho tiémpo, licenció múy pócas trópas, the emperor of Germany, fearing that the peace would not last long, disbanded only a few troops. In the first example, durmiéndo, expresses the state of the subject; and in the second, temiéndo expresses the reason or grounds of the action of the emperor.

2d. It denotes a manner or a mean of attaining an end, and then it is almost always preceded by the preposition en, in. Ex. No espére el hómbre ser jamás felíz en dejándose arrastrár de sus pasiónes, no lo puéde ser sinó en dominándolas. Let man never expect to be happy in giving himself up to his

passions, he can only be so by subduing them.

3d. It serves to express a condition. Ex. Siéndo ésto así, rolveré á Fráncia, this being so, I shall return to France.

4th. It is frequently used with the verb estár, to be, to show in a more positive manner that an action is, was, has been or will be done at the very time of which we speak. Ex. Está escribiéndo, he is writing; estába escribiéndo, he was writing; estará escribiéndo, he will be writing.

The participle is thus called, because it participates in the nature of the verb and that of the adjective. It is of the nature of the verb, because it has its signification and regimen. It is of the nature of an adjective, because it expresses a

quality.

The participles are divided into present and past; into the present; as. amánte, obcdiénte, oyénte; into past;—as, amádo, obcdecído, oído. The participles of the present have the ter-

mination in ante, as amante for the first conjugation. Those of the second and third have it in ente, as obediente, oyente.

The participles present are in use only in part of the verbs; the greater part being rather verbal adjectives than participles, because they have not a regimen as their verbs. Ex Oyénte, hearing; leyénte, reading; are verbal adjectives, because we cannot say, oyénte el sermón, leyénte líbros, usage not permitting us to give a regimen to these participles.

The participles past of regular verbs have their terminations in *ado*, for the first conjugation; and in *ido*, for the second and third. Those that do not follow this rule are irregular, and are found in their place in the alphabetical list

which is subjoined. (See page 122.)

There are some verbs which have two participles past, the one regular and the other irregular. The first is always employed with the auxiliary verb habér, to have; the second is never joined to it, but follows the rule of adjectives, except ingérto, grafted; préso, caught; prescrito, prescribed; provisto, provided and rôto, broken; which are used with the auxiliary habér just as well as the regular participle.

### VERBS THAT HAVE TWO PARTICIPLES.

		Part. Regular.	Part. Irregular
Ahitár,	to surfeit,	ahitádo,	ahíto.
Bendecir,	to bless,	bendecído,	bendíto.
Compelér,	to compel,	compelido,	compúlso.
Concluir,	to conclude,	concluído,	conclúso.
Confundír,	to confound,	confundído,	confúso.
Convencér,	to convince,	convencído,	convícto.
Convertir,	to convert,	convertído,	convérso.
Despertar,	to awake,	despertádo,	despiérto.
Elegír,	to choose, to elect	t, elegído,	elécto.
Enjugar,	to wipe,	enjugádo,	enjúto.
Escluir,	to exclude,	escluído,	esclúso.
Espelér,	to expel,	espelído,	espúlso.
Espresár,	to express,	espresádo,	espréso.
Estinguir,	to extinguish,	estinguído,	estínto.
Fijár,	to fix,	fijádo,	fíjo.
Hartár,	to satiate,	hartádo,	hárto.
Incluir,	to include,	incluído,	inclúso.
Incurrir,	to incur,	incurrído,	incúrso.
Insertár,	to insert,	insertádo,	insérto.

Parádo.

Part. Regular. Part. Irregular. Invertir, invertído, invérso. to transpose, ingerido, ingérto. Ingerir, to ingraft, to join, Juntár, juntádo, júnto. maldecido, Maldecir, to curse. maldito. Manifestár, to manifest, manifestádo, manifiésto. marchitádo, marchito Marchitár, to wither, Omitir. to omit. omitído. omiso. Oprimír, to oppress, oprimído, opriso. Perfecionár, to perfect, perfecionado, perfecto. Prendér, to seize, to arrest, prendido, préso. Prescribir, to prescribe, prescribído, prescrito. Proveér. to provide, proveído, provisto Recluir, to confine, recluído, reclúso. Rompér, to break, rompído, róto. Soltár, to loosen or release, soltado, suélto. Suprimir. to suppress, suprimído, supréso

There are other participles, the termination of which is passive and the signification active; such as the following.

Acostumbrádo, accustomed Agradecido, grateful. bold. Atrevido, Bién cenádo, who has supped well. who has dined well. Bién comído, who speaks well, well spoken. Bién habládo, Calládo, discreet. Cansádo. tiresome. Comedido, prudent. in despair. Desesperádo, -Disimuládo. dissembling, hypocritical. Entendído, intelligent. Esforzádo, brave, intrepid. Fingído, deccitful, artful. [ formed who has read much, well in-Leido, cautious, circumspect Medido. prudent, regardful. Mirádo, Moderádo, moderate. Negádo, destitute of intelligence Ocasionádo, quarrelsome. daring, undaunted Osádo,

slow, heavy.

Parecido. resembling. liberal, who shares what he has. Partido, Pausádo. deliberate. obstinate, stubborn. Porfiádo, Preciádo, vain, presumptuous, Precavido, cautious. Presumído mesumptuous. considerate, discreet. Recatádo, Sabido. laurned. Sacudido. rough, untractable. Sentido, sensitive, susceptible. enduring, patient. Suirido. Trascendído, penetrating, keen-minded. Valído. confident, favourite.

All the participles have also a passive signification, and it is the sense of the phrase that determines which of the two significations we must adopt. We see, for example, that in these expressions, hómbre leido, a well read man; mugér leido, a well read woman; libro leido, a book that has been read; cára leido, a letter that has been read; the participles leido, leido, have an active signification, when they refer to hómbre and to muzér; and passive, when they refer to libro and to cárta. Thus, if I say, Pédro es un hómbre cansádo, and Pédro está cansádo de trabajár, we see by the different use of the two verbs, es, está. (See upon these two verbs the Rule XLIX, page 95,) that the first of these phrases signifies, Peter is a tiresome man, and the second, Peter is tired of working.

#### OF THE TENSES OF THE INDICATIVE.

The Spaniards reckon eight tenses in the indicative, which are the present, the imperfect, the preterite definite, the preterite indefinite. the preterite anterior, the pluperfect, the future absolute, and the future anterior. We shall place in continuation of these two futures, the future conjunctive simple, and the future conjunctive compound, (though it seems they should belong to the subjunctive or conjunctive mode) so as the better to compare them together; and exhibit the difference netween them. In the conjugation of the irregular verbs, we place the future conjunctive in its natural place in the subjunctive mode. This method will give ten tenses to the indicative in the regular conjugations.

The present denotes that a thing is, or is done at the moment we speak; as, sóy, I am; ámo, I love; súbo, I go up.

The imperfect denotes the past with relation to the present, and makes known that a thing was present in a past time; as, yó escribía, or estába escribiéndo cuándo mi hermáno llegó, I did write, or I was writing when my brother arrived.

The imperfect serves also to denote habitual actions, or actions often repeated in a past time; as, yó íba á la comédia él áño pasádo dos réces cáda semána, I went (used to go) last year to the play twice a week.

It serves also to express the qualities, either good or bad, of men who are no more; as, Nerón éra un tiráno, Nero was a tyrant; Enríque cuárto éra un réy benéfico, Henry the

Fourth was a beneficent king.

The preterite may designate, either in a precise or only in a vague and indeterminate manner, that a thing has been done.

Thence arises two preterites; the preterite definite and the preterite indefinite. The preterite definite denotes a thing done at a time of which nothing more remains; as, escribi ayér, I wrote yesterday; comi el lúnes último en cása del señór Pitt,

I dined on Monday last at the house of Mr. Pitt.

The preterite indefinite denotes a thing done at a time designated in an indeterminate manner, or at a time past but of which something yet remains; as, la muérte de tu hermáno me ha afligido múcho, the death of thy brother has aflicted me much; he recibido ésta semána muchisimas visitas, I have re-

ceived this week a great many visits.

These two preterites cannot be indifferently used one for the other, it is essential to perceive clearly the difference that exists between them. In order that we may use the preterite definite, it is at least necessary that the time elapsed of which we speak should be a whole day; as, fui ayér á la comédia, I went yesterday to the play; vi al réy la semána pasáda, I saw the king last week. We cannot therefore say, estudié ésta mañána: escribí hóy, ésta semána, éste mes, éste áño, &c.; I studied this morning, I wrote to day, this week, this month, this year, &c. because the morning, the day, the week, the month, the year, are not entirely elapsed. On the contrary, in order that we may use the preterite indefinite, there must yet remain some part of the time past of which

we speak; as, he visto ésta mañána al primér pintér del réy de Espáña, I have seen this morning the first painter of the king of Spain; hémos visto grándes evéntos en éste siglo,

we have seen great events in this century.\*

There is still another preterite which is called preterite anterior, because it expresses a thing past before another in a time past; as, después que húbe rísto al réy, salí de Madríd, after I had seen the king, I went out of Madrid.—This preterite is only used after the adverbs of time, después que, luégo que, así que, cuándo, after, as soon as, so soon as, when.

The pluperfect is compounded of two past tenses. It denotes a thing not only as past in itself, but also as past in regard to another thing which is also past; as, yo había yá cenádo

cuándo entró, I already had supped when he came in.

N. B. The futures, as well as the conditionals, presenting to strangers considerable difficulty, we request them to pay to the following rules a particular attention.

### OF THE FUTURES.

There are in the Spanish language four futures; the future simple or absolute; the future compound or anterior; the future conjunctive simple, and the future conjunctive compound.

The future absolute denotes that a thing will be, or will be done at a time which is yet to come; as, si, amaré siémpre al Diós que me crió, yes, I shall always love the God who created me.

N. B. This future has often the signification of the imperative, in the second person; as, amarás á Diós de tódo tu corazón, thou shalt love God with all thy heart; no robarás, thou shalt not steal.

The fature anterior denotes the future with relation to the past, making known that, at the time a thing will happen, another shall be past; as, habré acabádo mi cárta cuándo tal ó tal cósa sucéda, I shall have finished my letter when such or such a thing shall happen.

These two futures differ in this, that in the future absolute the time may or may not be determined; as, iré, ó iré mañána á Bristól, I shall go, or I shall go to-morrow to Bristol. On the contrary, in the future anterior, the period is neces-

<sup>\*</sup> The above is the most proper way; however, Spaniards often use the Pret. Definite as in English for a period of time not entirely clapsed; as, le encontré esta mañána, I met him this morning, &c.

sarily determined; as, habré comido cuándo vm. llégue, I shall

have dined when you arrive.

The future conjunctive, which is so called because it is always joined either to a conjunction or an adverb, or to a pronoun that governs it, serves to denote a future action always expressed in English by the present of the indicative, when the verb is preceded by the conjunction si or cuándo, if or when; sometimes by the present of the subjunctive when the verb is preceded by a conjunction that governs it in this mode, as, ojalá, con tal que, así que, luégo que, dádo que, puésto que, &c. and often by the future absolute or anterior.

Rules for using the future conjunctive.

Rule XXXIX. We use the future conjunctive when the verb is governed by the conjunction si, if; and when the phrase expresses a future action; as, no te digo que vivas, ni que mueras; vive si pudières, y muere, si no pudières mas, I do not tell thee to live or to die; live, if thou canst; die, if thou canst not do better.

RULE XL. We make use of the future conjunctive whenever the verb is preceded by one of the pronouns él que, los que, la que, las que, lo que, he who, she that, &c.; or by the adjective cuánto, a, os, as, used in the sense of tódo él que, tóda la que, tódos los que, tódas las que, tódo lo que; quién, quiénes, (a pronoun relative) when it is used in the sense of one of the above pronouns él que, los que, &c. and finally, when the verb is governed by the adverb cuándo, if these pronouns, and this adjective and adverb are themselves preceded by another verb expressing an action, which the remainder of the phrase causes to depend on choice or chance; as, elige, pués, de éstos dos partidos él que mas te agradáre, choose then of these two measures that which will please thee most, Tenémos yá determinádo hacér en obséquio súyo tódo lo que alcanzáren nuéstras fuérzas, we have resolved to do in his behalf all that shall lie in our power .- Solo podrán ser delineuéntes, los que de vosótros nos juzgáren delineuéntes, those only can be guilty, who, among you, shall judge us Mánda, lo que gustáres....renuéra á nuéstro buén amigo mi fino afécto, y á cuántos se acordáren de mi, dirás de mi párte tódo lo que quisiéres, command what you please -renew to our good friend my sincere attachment, and say from me all that you please to all those who shall remember

me. Vm. lecrá éste libro cuándo quisiére, you will read this book when you please. Cuándo quiera o quisiere la fortúna, seré rico.—The compound tense of the future conjunctive follows the same rules.

N. B. 1st. The present of the subjunctive may be used in almost every one of the above-mentioned cases, instead of

the future conjunctive.

2d. After the conjunction si, if, the verb expressing a future action is most frequently put in the future conjunctive.

3d. The conjunction si, if. &c. and the adverb cuándo, when, &c. are also used in the present, imperfect, and preterite of the indicative mode and their compound tenses, when we affirm, declare, in the present and past time. Ex. Si téngo educación, lo débo á mis maéstros; Cuándo tenía dinéro, tódos me pedian prestado; si tuvo suceso, fue por mi ayuda.

#### OF THE CONDITIONAL.

This mode has in the Spanish language three simple and three compound tenses, the terminations of which are in ria, ra and se. We shall call the three first, conditionals present, and the three others, conditionals past.

The conditionals present denote that a thing would be, or would be done in the present time under certain conditions; as yó leería or leyéra, si tuviéra or tuviése líbros, I would read

if I had books.

The conditionals past denote that a thing would have been in a time past under certain conditions; as, habría, or hubiéra ido ayér á la comédia, si hubiéra or hubiése estádo buéno. I should have gone yesterday to the play, if I had been well.

### Rules for the use of the conditional tenses.

RULE XLI. The first conditional, the termination of which is ria and ra, may be used indifferently whenever the verb is not governed by any conjunction; which is the case with one of the members in all conditional propositions; as, beria or leyéra tódo el día, si mi existência no dependiéra or dependiése de mi trabájo. I should read the whole day, if my support did not depend upon my labour. El número de les póbres no sería or fuéra tan grande, si fuéra or fuése menor él de los avaros, the number of poor would not be so great, if that of misers were less considerable.

Rule XLII. The second conditional, the termination of which is ra, and the third which is terminated in sc, are used whenever the verb is governed by a conditional conjunction; as, si, if; si no, unless; aunqué, though; bién que, although; dádo que, granting that, &c. or by an interjection expressing a desire: Ex. Aunqué hubiéra or hubiése\* paz, though peace should take place. ¡Ojalá fuéra or fuése ciérto! Would to God it were certain! If there be in the second member of these sentences, another conditional, we should make use of the first; as, Si hubiéra, or hubiése buéna fé, sería mayór la solidéz de los contrátos, if there should be good faith, the solidity of contracts would be greater.

RULE XLIII. The second conditional is used with elegance after the interrogative pronouns, when we use it with an exclamation, or to express surprise. Ex. Quién lo creyéra? quién lo imaginára? who would believe it? who would imagine it? ¡Sin el auxilio de la escritúra, órgano de tódas las ciéncias, que hubiéra en el múndo sinó ignoráncia? without the aid of writing, the organ of all the sciences, what would there

be in the world but ignorance?

RULE XLIV. We use the second or third conditional after cuándo, though, and after the pronouns él que, los que, la que, &c. and after cuánto, a, os, as, (mentioned in Rule XL, page 76, when speaking of the future conjunctive,) when they themselves are preceded by a verb expressing an action, which the remainder of the phrase causes to depend on choice or chance; as le dige que tomáse en mi huérta tédo lo que, or cuánto quisiéra, I told him to take in my garden all that or whatever he should wish. Prometió dárme el dinéro que yo necesitára or necesitáse, he promised to give me the money that I might want.

Rule XLV. When a conditional phrase does not begin with a conjunction; such as, si, aunqué, luégo que, &c., we may make use of the first and second conditional, and say; fortúna sería or fuéra que lloviése; buéno sería or fuéra que lo mandásen. (Grammar of the Academy.) But in such a case if there should be another conditional in the second member of the phrase, this last must take the third termination, as in the preceding examples. It is even necessary to

<sup>\*</sup> Observe as a general rule throughout the Conjugations, that the terminations ria, ra; and ra and se may be used indifferently for one another, but never ria for se, nor se for ria. (See page 80.)

observe that in general, when a phrase begins with the second conditional and the first cannot be applied to the second member, we must have recourse to the third, and not repeat the second; if, on the contrary, it begins with the third, we must, instead of repeating it in the second member, make use of the second: as, obligado me viéra yó sin dúda á enmudecór, ó me contentára con ser el débil éco de sus elevádas cláusulas, si los nuévos progrésos de la Académia no abriésen nuévo cámpo de asúntos al ingénio, no ofreciésen á la clocuéncia nuévas miéses, &c. I should, without doubt, find myself obliged to keep silence, or content myself with being the feeble echo of his eloquent speeches, if the new progress of the Academy did not open to genius new subjects, and offer to eloquence new harvests, &c.

N. B. 1st. Whenever the conditional is expressed by means of the conjunction si, the verb that it governs is in English in the imperfect of the subjunctive, and this imperfect is always translated in Spanish by one of the two conditionals, according to the rules stated above, when the conjunction expresses a future condition; if on the contrary it expresses one already past, the verb is put in Spanish in the same tense as in English. Ex. Si yô fuéra rico, socorreria à los pôbres, if I were rich, I would assist the poor; si él éra pôbre el âño pasádo, no éra cúlpa mía, if he was poor last year it was not my fault. (See N. B. 3d. page 77.)

<sup>\*</sup> Though Rule XLV, be extracted and faithfully translated from the Grammar of the Spanish Academy, we think it might lead to error, if we should not give it a little more clearness. We therefore observe,-1st.-that a conditional phrase must contain two propositions; the one principal, and the other subordinate. We call a principal proposition that after which we place the conjunction, and a subordinate proposition that which is placed after the conjunction. Each of those propositions may contain several members. In this phrase; seria recompensado, si fuéra diligénte, he would be rewarded, if he were diligent; he would be rewarded, is the principal proposition. In the following, sería recompensado y todos le estimarían, si estudiára con mas atención y fuéra mas amánte de la verdád, he would be rewarded and every body would esteem him, if he should study with more attention and were more fond of truth; each of these propositions contains two members. -2. That the Academy, in speaking of the second member, understands the whole subordinate proposition; for, if it contains several members, the same conditional must be used in each one of them; it is the same with the principal proposition as is seen in the example stated in Rule XLV, obligado me viera, &c. the first proposition of which terminates with these words, a sus clevádas clánsulas, and the second begins at si los nuevos progrésos. In the two members of the principal proposition, the verbs are in the second conditional, and in the subordinate proposition they are in the third.

8 ) VERUS

N. B. 2d. It must be seen by the preceding rules and examples, that the second conditional is frequently used to hold the place of the first and third; for we may say indifferently el ticapo pudiera or predria ser mejór; hice que viniéra or viniése. But it is not the same with the first and third; they are so opposed that one cannot be used for the other. Therefore, to translate this phrase; I should wish to go to Seville, we may say; yé querría or quisiéra ir á Sevilla, but not yó quisiése ir á Sevilla.

The conditionals past follow the same rules as the conditionals present, and though the verb governed by the conjunction si should in English be in the pluperfect of the indicative, it must in Spanish be put in the second or third conditionals past. Ex. Si lo hubiéra or hubiése sabido, if I had

known it, or had I known it,

The above N. B. 2d. is so true and important that the conjugations will be improved in this edition by it, as far as space will permit it without altering the paging.

### USE OF THE IMPERATIVE.

Rule XLVI. The use of this mode in Spanish is not entirely the same as in English. In the latter language, it serves not only to command, pray, and exhort, but also to torbid; the Spaniards on the contrary, express the prohibition by means of the present of the subjunctive, and sometimes by the future. Ex. No hábles, do not speak; no me respóndas, do not answer me; no mátes; no matarás; do not kill; thou shalt not kill.

N. B. The first person plural of the imperative is always like the first of the plural of the subjunctive present.

#### USE OF THE SUBJUNCTIVE.

This mode has four tenses, the present, the imperfect, the preterite and the pluperfect; it expresses, as the indicative, the present, past, and future.

### Rules for using the tenses of the subjunctive.

As it is impossible to establish well defined rules to make known in a sure manner the use of the tenses of the subjunctive, we cannot pretend to determine every case in which we must make use of them; but we will endeavour to establish rules, which will obviate the greatest part of the difficulties.

RULE XLVII. The verb that follows the conjunction que,

that, must be put in the indicative, when the verb preceding it, expresses affirmation in a direct, positive and independent manner; but it must be put in the subjunctive when the preceding verb expresses doubt, surprise, fear, admiration, uncertainty, desire, hope, will, permission, prohibition and command. Thus we say; sé que está málo, I know that he is sick; los ateistas dicen que no héy Diós, the atheists say that there is no God: because the verb sé and dicen express a direct and positive affirmation. But we must say; no eréo or dúdo que esté málo, I do not believe or I doubt that he is sick. Los ateistas quiéren que no háya Diós, the atheists wish that there may not be a God. Deséo que vénga, I desire that the may come. Me admíro que no háya llegádo, I am surprised that he is not arrived: because in these phrases the verbs preceding the conjunction express a doubt, desire or surprise

N. B. After Ojulá, Piégue á Diés, &c. conjunctions always

expressing a desire, the verb is put in the subjunctive.

Rule XLVIII. The relatives que, quién, cinyo,-a,-os,-as, govern the subjunctive, when the phrase is interrogative or negative, or when it expresses a doubt, desire or condition. Ex. No conózco úna sóla mugér, cinya álma sóa mus sensible que la de la señóra N., I do not know a woman whose soul is more sensible than that of Madam N.

REMARK. See, 1st.—the N. B. in continuation of the rules relative to the use of the tenses of the future conjunctive and the rules that relate to it, 'page 76;)—2d.—the successive rules relative to those of the tenses of the conditional; and 3d.—under the head of conjunctions, those that govern the subjunctive; (page 194.)

### OF THE PERSONS AND NUMBERS OF VERBS.

Verbs have three persons. The pronouns personal are their characteristics. The first person is that which speaks; as, yó ámo, nosótros or nosótros amámos, I love, we love. The second person is that to whom we speak; as, tú ámas, vosótros or vosótras amáis, thou lovest, you love. The third person is that of whom we speak; as, él or élla áma, éllos or éllas áman, he or she loves, they love.

of the plural is in des. instead of is. Thus, they said and wrote amades, amarédes; temédes, temíades; sufrides, suf

sufrinis, &c.

The verbs have both numbers; the singular is used when the verb has only a single person or thing for its nominative: as, yó, tú, él, élla; and the plural when it has many; as,

nosótros or nosótras, vosótros or vosótras, éllos or éllas.

N. B. It is not the same with the Spanish language as with the English and French, in which the verb must always be preceded by the pronoun that governs it. In Spanish, as in Latin, the terminations generally distinguish the persons, consequently the pronouns are generally suppressed. We use them with advantage to add energy to the expression, as in these examples; tú lo has hécho! It is thou who hast done it! yó lo mándo, it is I who order it; tú ries é yó llóro, thou laughest and I weep; tú no quiéres hacérlo; pués, lo haré yo, thou wilt not do it; well, I shall do it.

### CONJUGATIONS.

The Spanish language, as we have already said, has but three conjugations, which are known by the termination of the infinitive. The first has the infinitive terminated in ar, as, am-ar, to love; the second in er, as, tem-er, to fear; the third in ir, as sub-ir, to go up. It has besides three auxiliary verbs, which are so called because they serve to conjugate the other verbs in their compound tenses. These auxiliary verbs are habér and tenér, to have; and ser, to be. In conjugating the latter, we add to it estár, an irregular verb, translated by the same English verb, to be, being of such great use, that it is proper to study it, as soon as the auxiliary verbs are learnt.

## Conjugation of the auxiliary verb HABÉR, to have \*

#### INFINITIVE.

Present.	Habér,†	-	-	-	-	to have.
Preterite.	Habér habío	do,	-	-	-	to have had.
Gerund.	Habiéndo,	-	-	-	-	having.
Participle.	Habido,	-	-	-	-	had.

<sup>\*</sup> This verb was used formerly as active, to express possession; and in this last acceptation it had the following imperative; habe tu. (now out of use) haya él, háyamos nosótros, habéd vosótros, háyan éllos. Now the verb habér is seldom used but as an auxiliary or as an impersonal. See its conjugation for this last acceptation, page 120.

<sup>†</sup> Haber, followed by the preposition de and another verb in the infinitive, forms a future tense. Ex. He de habér, I am to have; había de tenér, I was to have or possess; habré de amár, I shall have to love, &c. (See page 156.)

### INDICATIVE.

	-				
		Pres	ent.		
Yó he,	-	-	-	-	I have.
Tú has,	-	-	own	-	thou hast.
Él ha,	-	_	-	-	he has.
Nosótros hémos, or	habér	nos,	-	-	we have.
Vosótros habéis,*	-	-	-	-	you have.
Ellos han,		-	-	-	they have.
		Imper	rfect.		
Yó había, -		_	_	-	I had.
Tú habías, -	-	-	-	-	thou hadst.
Él había, -	_		_	-	he had.
Nosótros habíamos,	***	_	cm cm	-	we had.
Vosótros habíais,*	-	-	-	_	you had.
Ellos habían,	_	-	-	-	they had.
	Pre	eterite	defini	te.	v
Yó húbe, -	_	_			I had.
Tú hubíste, -	_	_	_	_	thou hadst
Él húbo, -	_	-	-	_	he had.
Nosótros hubímos,	_	_	-	_	we had.
Vosótros hubísteis,	_	_	_		you had.
Éllos hubiéron, -	_	_	_		they had.
21100 1140101011	Prote	mito in	ndefini	to	oreg raas
Wi he hebile	I / Ct	51 116 61	uccjim		I have had
Yó he habído, -	-		-	_	thou hast had
Tú has habído, -	-	-	-	-	he has had.
Él ha habído, -	(1.	-			we have had.
Nosótros hémos hab		-	-	040	
Vosótros habéis hab	iuo,	-	-	-	you have had.
Éllos han habído,	- 70	-		-	they have had.
	Pre	terite	anteri	or.	
Yó húbe habído,	-	-	-	-	I had had.
Tú hubíste habído,	-	-	-	-	thou hadst had.
	-	-	-	-	he had had.
Nosótros hubímos h			-	-	we had had.
Vosótros hubísteis h			-	-	you had had.
Éllos hubiéron habíd	lo,	-	-	-	they had had.

<sup>\*</sup>See page 81, at the bottom, what we have said on the termination of the second person plural in ancient authors. Formerly the second person plural of all the verbs instead of terminating in is were terminated in des; they used to say habédes, habitades, &c.

81 VERES.

## Pluperfect.

Vố había habído, - - - I had had.
Từ habías habído, - - - thou hadst had.
Él había habído, - - he had had.
Nos tros habíanos habído, - we had had.
Vosótros habíais habído, - you had had.
Ellos habían habído, - they had had.

### Future absolute.

Yố habré, - - - - I shall or will have.
Tú habrás, - - - - thou wilt have.
Él habrá. - - - ha will have.
Nosétros habrémos, - - we shall have.
Yose tros habréis, - - - you will have.
Éllos habrán, - - - they will have.

### Future anterior.

Yố habré habído, - - - I shall have had.
Tú habrás habído, - - - thou wilt have had.
Él habrá habído, - - he will have had.
Yosótros habrénos habído, - we shall have had.
Yosótros habrás habído, - you will have had.
Ellos habrán habído, - they will have had.

### Future conjunctive simple.

Si or cuándo, - - - - If or when.
Yó hubiére, - - - - Ihave or shall have.
Tú hubiéres, - - - - thou wilt have.
Il hubiére, - - - he will have.
Nosótros hubiéremos, - - we shall have.
Yosótros hubiéreis, - - you will have.
Ellos hubiéren, - - they will have.

## Future conjunctive compound.

Si or cuándo,
Vó hubiére habído, - - - If or when.
Tú hubiéres habído, - - - thou wilt have had.
Nosátros hubiéremos habído, - - he will have had.
Vosátros hubiéremos habído, - we shall have had.
Lilos hubiéren habído, - they will have had.

### CONDITIONALS.

## First conditional present.

Yó habría or hubiéra	1 *	-	-	I should have.
Tú habrias, -	quit	-	-	thou wouldst have.
Él habría, -	-	-	-	he would have.
Nosótros habríamos,	-	-		we should have.
Vosótros habriais,	-	-	-	you would have.
Ellos habrian, -	-	-	-	they would have.

## Second and third conditionals present.

Si. or cuándo, -	-	-	If or though.
Yó hubi ra or hubi se,	-	-	I had or should have.
Tú hubi ras or hubi ses,	-	-	thou wouldst have.
El huhi ra or hulli se.			
Nosótros labióramos, or hi	biése	emos.	, we had or should have.
Vosetros hubi rais or hub	iései:	S	mer had or would have.
Ellos hubicran or hubicsen	1,	-	they would have.

## First conditional past.

Yó habría or hubiéra habío	lo,	-	I should have had.
Tú habrías habído, -	-	-	thou wor idst have had.
Él habría habído, -	-	-	he would have had.
Nosótros habriamos habído	,	-	we should have had.
Vosótros habriais habido,			you would have had.
Éllos habrían habído, -	-	-	they would have had.

## Second and third conditionals past.

Second and tittra cond	utonais past.
Si, or cuándo,	If or though,
Yó hubiéra, or hubiese habído, -	I had or should have had.
Tú hubiéras, or hubiéses habído,	thou wouldst have had.
El hubiéra, or hubiése habído	he would have had.
Nosótros hubiéramos, or hubiése-	
mos habído,	we had or should have had.
Vosótros hubiérais, or hubiéseis	
habido,	you would have had.
Ellos hubiéran, or hubiésen habido,	they would have had.

<sup>\*</sup> See pages 79 and 90 about the terminations of this and the fillowing tense.

#### SUBJUNCTIVE.

		Prese	ent.	
Vó háva.	_	***	-	I may have.
Tú háyas, -	-	-	-	thou mayst have.
Él háya, -	-	-	-	he may have.
Nosótros háyamos,	-	-	-	we may have.
Vosótros háyais,	-	-	-	you may nave.
Ellos háyan, -	-		-	they may have.
		Imper	fect.	
Yó hubiése, -	-	_	-	I might have.
Tú hubiéses, -	-	-	-	thou mightst have.
Él hubiése, -	-	-	-	he might have.
Nosótros hubiésemos	, -	-	-	we might have.
Vosótros hubiéseis,	-	-		you might have.
Ellos hubićsen,		-	-	they might have.
		Prete	rite.	
Yó háya habído,		-	_	I may have had.
Tú háyas habído,	-	-	-	thou mayst have had.
El háya habído,	-	-	-	he may have had.
Nosótros hávamos h	abíd	0, -	~	we may have had.
Vosótros hávais hab	ído,	-	-	you may have had
Ellos háyan habído,	-		-	they may have had
•		Plupe	rfect.	
Yó hubiése habído,	-		•	I might have had.
Tú hubiéses habído,	-	-	-	thou mightst have had.
Él hubiése habído,	-	-	-	he might have had.
Nosótros hubiésemos	hal	rído,	-	we might have had.
Vosótros hubiéseis h			-	you might have had.
Lllos hubiésen habíd				they might have had.

# Conjugation of the auxiliary verb Tenér, to have, to hold, to possess.\*

#### INFINITIVE.

Present.	Tenér,†	-		to have, hold, possess.
Preterite.	Habér tenído,	-	-	to have had.
Gerund.	Teniéndo,	-	-	having.
Participle.	Tenído,	-	-	had.

<sup>\*</sup> This verb is auxiliary and active. As auxiliary it is seldom used. As active it denotes possession, and must always be used to translate the verb to have when this verb is not auxiliary. We say, he leido el libro, I have read the book,

# Present.

			1 100	01000			
Yó téngo,	-	440	-	-	I have, or possess.		
Tú tiénes,	-	-	-		thou hast		
Él tiéne, -	-		-	-	he has.		
Nosótros ten	émos,	-	-	-	we have.		
Vosótros ten	éis,	-	-	-	you have.		
Ellos tiénen,		-	-	-	they have.		
			Imper	fect.			
Yó tenía, -	-	-	-	-	I had, or, did possess		
Tú tenías,	-	-	-	-	thou hadst.		
Él tenía, -	-	400	-	-	he had.		
Nosótros ten	íamos,	-	-	-	we had.		
Vosótros ten		-	-	-	you had.		
Ellos tenían,		-	-	-	they had.		
Preterite definite.							
Yo túve, -	-	-	-	-	I had, or possessed.		
Tú tuvíste,	-	-	-	-	thou hadst.		
Él túvo, -	-		-	-	he had.		
Nosótros tuv	ímos,	-	-	-	we had.		
Vosótros tuv		**	-	-	you had.		
Ellos tuviéro		_	-	-	they had.		
Preterite indefinite.							
Yó he tenído	), =	-	-		I have had, or possessed.		
Tú has teníd		-	-		thou hast had.		
El ha tenído,	-		-	-	he has had.		
Nosótros hér		do,	-	~	we have had.		
Vosótros hal	eis tení	do,	-	-	you have had.		
Ellos han ten		-	-	-	they have had.		
		Pre	terite	anteri			
Yó húbe ten	ído.	-	-	-	I had had, or possessed.		

but we must say, tingo un libro, and not he un libro, I have a book; because in the first example the verb to have is auxiliary to the verb to read, and in the second it is active and denotes possession.

thou hadst had.

he had had.

we had had.

you had had.

they had had.

Tú hubíste tenído,

Nosótros hubímos tenído, -

Vosótros hubísteis tenído, -

Ellos hubiéron tenído,

El húbo tenído,

<sup>†</sup> Tenér que before an infinitive is to have to. Ex. Téngo que salir, I have to go out. (See page 156.)

## · Pluperfeet.

Yó había tenído, - - I had had, or possessed.

Tú habías tenído, - - thou hadst had.

El había tenído, - - he had had.

Nos tros habíamos tenído, - we had had.

Vos tros habíais tenído, - you had had.

Ellos habían tenído, - - they had had.

### Future absolute.

Yó tendré, - - - I shall have, or possess.

Tú tendrás, - - - thou wilt have.

El tendrá, - - - he will have.

Nosótros tendrémos, - we shall have.

Vosótros tendréis, - - you will have.

Ellos tendrán, - - they will have.

### Future anterior.

Yo habré tenído, - - I shall have had, or possessed.
Tú habrás tenído, - - thou wilt have had.
Il habrá tenído, - he will have had.
Vosótros habréis tenído, - we shall have had.
Vosótros habrán tenído, - they will have had.

### Future conjunctive simple.

Si, or cuándo, - - If, or when,
Yó tuviére, - - - I have, or possess
Tú tuviéres, - - - thou shalt have.
Hl tuviére, - - - he shall have.
Nosótros tuviéremos, - - we shall have.
Vosótros tuviéreis, - - you will have.
Ellos tuviéren, - - - they will have.

### Future conjunctive compound.

Si, or cuándo, - - If, or when,
Vó hubiére tenído, - - Ihave had.
Tá hubiéres tenído, - - thou wilt have had.
I hubiére tenído, - - he will have had.
Vosótros hubiéremos tenído,
Vosótros hubiéreis tenído, - they will have had.
Ellos hubiéren tenído, - they will have had.

#### CONDITIONALS.

## First conditional present.

Vó tendría, or tuviéra,	-	-	I should have, or possess.
Tá tendrías,	-	-	thou wouldst have
El tendría,	-	-	he would have.
Nosótros tendríamos,	-	-	we should have.
Vosótros tendríais, -		-	you would have.
I llos tendrían, -	-	-	they would have.

## Second and third conditionals present.

Si, or cuándo, -	_	-	If, or though,
Yó tuviéra, or tuviése,	-	-	I should have.
Tú tuviéras, or tuviéses,	-	-	thou shouldst have.
El tuviéra, or tuviése,	-		he should have.
Nosótros tuviéramos, or t	uviése	emos,	we should have.
Vosotros tuvierais, or tuv	iéseis	2	you should have.
I llos tuviéran, or tuviéser	1,		they should have

## First conditional past.

Yó habría, or hubiéra tenído,	-	I should have had.
Tú habrías tenído,	-	thou wouldst have had.
El habría tenído,	-	he would have had.
Nos tros habríamos tenido,	-	we should have had.
Vosótros habríais tenido, -		you would have had.
I llos habrían tenído, -	-	they would have had.

## Second and third conditionals past.

Si, or cuta	ndo,		-	
Tó hubiéra,				
Tá hubiéras,				Ο,
Il hubiéra, o				
Nosótros hul	biéra	mos, o	r hubi	ése-
mos tenído		-	-	-
Vosótros hu	ibiéra	ais, or	hubié	seis
tenído,	-	-	-	-
Fllos hubiér	an,	or hu	biésen	te-
nído,	100	-	-	-
				w.

If, or though, I had, or should have had, thou wouldst have had, he would have had.

we should have had.

you would have had.

they would have had.

### IMPERATIVE.

•	LAIFER	TAILLE	Ci •
	Present	or fut	ure.
Ten tú,*	-	_	have thou, or possess.
Ténga él,		_	let him have.
Tengámos nosótros,	-	_	let us have.
Tenéd vosótros,* -		-	have you, or ye.
Téngan éllos,		-	let them have.
,			
	SUBJUI	CTIVI	E.
	Pre	sent.	
Vó ténga,		_	I may have, or possess
Tú téngas,		_	thou mayst have.
Él ténga,	_	_ <	he may have.
Nosótros tengámos, -		-	we may have.
Vosótros tengáis, -		-	you may have.
Ellos téngan,	-	_	they may have.
0 ,	Impe	rfect.	0 0
Yó tuviése,		_	I might have, or possess.
Tú tuviéses,		_	thou mightest have.
El tuviése,	_	_	he might have.
Nosótros tuviésemos,	en.	_	we might have.
Vosótros tuviéseis, -		_	you might have.
Éllos tuviésen,	-	_	they might have.
,	Pret	erite.	9 0
Yó háya tenído, -	-	-	I may have had.
Tú háyas tenído, -	-	-	thou mayst have had.
El háya tenído, -	-	-	he may have had.
Nosótros háyamos ter	nído,		we may have had.
Vosótros háyais teníd	lo, -	-	you may have had.
Ellos háyan tenído, -	-	-	they may have had.
	Plupe	erfect.	
Yó hubiése tenído, -	- ^	-	I might have had.
Tú hubiéses tenído, -	-	-	thou mightest have had
El hubiése tenído, -	-	-	he might have had.
Nosótros hubiésemos	tenído,		we might have had.
Vosótros hubiéseis ter		-	you might have had.
Ellos hubiésen tenído,	, -		they might have had.

<sup>\*</sup>In all the verbs, the 2d person, singular and plural, of the imperative, takes the termination of the 2d person, sing, and plur, of the present subjunctive, when used with a negation. Ex. Have thou not, no tengas. Have ye not, no tengais.

# Conjugation of the auxiliary verb Ser, and Estar, meaning also to be.

### INFINITIVE.

Present.	Ser,	estár,	to be.
Preterite	Habér sído,	habér estádo,	to have been.
Gerund.	Siéndo,	estándo,	being.
Participle.	Sído,	estádo,	been.

### INDICATIVE.

### Present

Yo sóy,	or	estóy,	-	-	I am.
Tú éres,		estás,	-	-	thou art.
El es,		está,	-	-	he is.
Nosótros	sómos,	estámos,	-	-	we are.
Vosótros	sóis,	estáis,	-	-	you are.
Ellos son,	,	están,	-	-	they are.

## Imperfect.

Yó éra,	O1°	estába,	_	-	I was.
Tú éras,		estábas,	-	-	thou wast.
Él éra,		estába,	-	-	he was.
Nosótros		estábamos,	-	-	we were.
Vosótros		estábais,	-	-	you were.
Ellos éran	3	estában,		-	they were.

## Preterite definite.

Vố fuí,	or	estúve,	-	-	I was.
Tú fuiste,		estuviste,	-	-	thou wast
Él fué,		estúvo,	-	_	he was.
Nosótros fu	ímos,	estuvímos,	-	-	we were.
Vosótros fu	ísteis,	estuvisteis,	~	-	you were.
Ellos fuéron	,	estuviéron,	•	-	they were.

## Preterite indefinite.

		0		
Yó he sído, or	estádo,	-	-	I have been.
Tú has sído,	estádo,	-	-	thou hast been
El ha sído,	estádo,	-	-	he has been.
Nosótros hémos sído,	estádo,	-	-	we have been.
Vosótros habéis sído,	estádo,	-	-	you have been
Ellos han sído,	estádo,	-	-	they have been.

## Preterite anterior.

Yó húbe sído, or	estádo,	-	I had been.
Tú hubíste sído,	estádo,	-	thou hadst been.
11 hábo sído,	estádo,	-	he had been.
Nosótros hubímos sído,	estádo,	-	we had been.
Vosótros hubísteis sído,	estádo,	-	you had been.
Éllos hubiéron sído,	estádo,	-	they had been.

## Pluper fect.

Yó había sído,	or	estádo,	-	I had been
Tú habías sído,		estádo,	-	thou hadst been
El había sído,		estádo,	-	he had been.
Nosótros habíamos	sído,	estádo,	-	we had been.
Vosótros habíais sí	do,	estádo,	-	you had been.
Ellos habían sído,		estádo,	-	they had been.

## Future absolute.

Yo seré,	or	estaré,	-	I shall be.
Tú serás,		estarás,	-	thou wilt be.
El será,		estará,	-	he will be.
Nosótros serén	nos,	estarémos,	-	we shall be.
Vosótros seréis	3,	estaréis,	-	you will be.
Ellos serán,		estarán,	-	they will be.

## Future anterior.

Vó habré sído, or	estádo,	-	I shall have been.
Tú habrás sído,	estádo,	***	thou wilt have been
Fl habrá sído,	estádo,	-	he will have been.
Nosótros habrémos sído	, estádo,	-	we shall have been.
Vosótros habréis sído,	estádo,	-	you will have been.
Ellos habrán sído,	estádo,	-	they will have been

## Future conjunctive simple.

Si, or cuándo,	-	If, or when,
Vó fuére, or	estuviére, -	I be, or shall be.
Tá fuéres,	estuviéres, ·	thou wilt be.
El fuére,	estuviére, -	he will be.
Nosótros fuéremos,	estuviéremos,	we shall be.
Vosótros fuéreis,	estuviéreis, -	you will be.
i llos fuéren,	estuviéren, -	they will be.

Future conjunctive compound.

Si, or cuándo,
Yó hubiére sído, or estádo,
Lí hubiéres sído, estádo,
Lí hubiéres sído, estádo,
Nosótros hubiéremos sído, estádo,
Vosótros hubiéreis sído,
Lí hubiére sído,
Nosótros hubiéreis sído,
Lí hubiéreis sído,
Nosótros hubiéreis sído,

### CONDITIONALS.

### First conditional present.

Yó sería or fuéra, estaría or estuviéra, I should be.
Tú serías, estarías, - thou wouldst be.
I I sería, estaría, - he would be.
Nosótros seríamos, estaríamos, - we should be.
Vosótros seríais, estaríais, - you would be.
Éllos serían, - they would be.

## Second and third conditionals present

Si, or cuándo,
Yó fuéra or fuése,
Tú fuéras or fuéses
Él fuéra or fuése,
Nosótros fuéramos or fué- estuviéramos or estuviése,
semos,
Vosótros fuérais or fuéseis, estuviérais or estuviéseis,
Ellos fuéran or fuéseis, estuviérais or estuviéseis,
estuviéran or estuviéseis,

First conditional past.

Yố habría sído, or estádo, - I should have been.

Tú habrías sído, estádo, - thou wouldst have been.

Nosótros habríamos sído, estádo, - we should have been.

Vosótros habríais sído, estádo, - you would have been.

Ellos habrían sído, estádo, - they would have been.

### Second and third conditionals past.

Si, or cuándo,
Yó hubiéra, or hubiése sído, or estádo,
Tú hubiéras, or hubiéses sído, estádo,
Él hubiéra, or hubiése sído,
Nosótros hubiéramos, or hubiésemos sído, estádo,
Vosótros hubiérais, or hubiéseis sído, estádo,
Éllos hubiéran, or hubiésen sído, estádo,

### IMPERATIVE.

### Present or future.

S´ tú, or está tú, be thou.
S´a él,\* esté él,\* let him be.
Seámos nosótros, estémos nosótros, let us be.
S´ d vosótros, estád vosótros, be you.
S´ an éllos,\* estén éllos,\* let them be.

#### SUBJUNCTIVE.

### Present.

Yó sóa, esté. I may be. or Tú séas, estés, thou mayst be. El séa, he may be. esté, Nosótros seámos, estémos, we may be. Vosótros seáis, you may be. esteis, Ellos séan, estén, they may be.

### Imperfect.

estuviése, Yo fuese, I might be. or Tú fuéses, estuviéses, thou mightest be. El fuése, he might be. estuviése, Nosótros fuésemos, estuviésemos, we might be. you might be. Vosótros fuéseis, estuviéseis, Ellos fuésen, estuviésen. they might be.

### Preterite.

Vố háya sído, or estádo, Tú háya sído, estádo, estádo, Nosótros háyamos sído, Vosótros háyais sído, estádo, es

### I may have been. thou mayst have been. he may have been we may have been. you may have been. they may have been.

### Pluperfect.

Tó hubiése sído, or estádo,
Tú hubiése sído, or estádo,
Él hubiése sído, estádo,
Nosótros hubiésemos sído, estádo,
Vosótros hubiéseis sído, estádo,
Ellos hubiésen sído, estádo,

I might have been.
thou mightest have been
he might have been.
we might have been.
you might have been.
they might have been.

<sup>\*</sup> Séa vm., be you, sing.—Séan vms., be you, plural,—and so on; use the third person in polite style in all the tenses of all the verbs. See note 2d. page 52.

### Rules on the verbs SER and Estár.

RULE XLIX. The verb to be cannot be translated in Spanish indifferently by ser or by estár. Ser, joined to an adjective, gives it sometimes an entirely different meaning from that which estár would give it. It is consequently necessary to understand well the use of these two verbs. observe then, that we must use the verb ser,-1st.-whenever we speak of qualities essential to the subject; -2d. -of qualities relating to the mind or to the heart; -3d. -whenever we speak of an art, a dignity, an employment, a trade, &c. or of the dimensions of an object; -4th.-for the conjugation of the passive verbs; -5th. - when it is used for to belong, and when it is used impersonally: Ex. Son hombre, I am a man; somos mortáles, we are mortal; son buenas gentes, they are good people; son instruídos, they are learned; sois prudentes, vou are prudent; éran caritativos, they were charitable, ser álto, chico, górdo, fláco, to be tall, short, fat, lean; ser réy, primér ministro, generál, juéz, pintór, sástre, zanatéro, &c, to be a king, prime minister, a general, a judge, a painter, a tailor, a shoe-maker, &c.; ser amádo, ab reccido, to be loved, hated; de quién es éste anillo? es de Maria, whose ring is this? it is Mary's; yo soy, it is I; tu éras, it was thou; él fué, it was he; nosótros serémos, it will be we; vosótros seríais, it would be you, &c.

We make use, on the contrary, of estár,—1st.—whenever we speak of the state of health;—2d.—of being in any place:—3d.—of an emotion or of a sudden and transient sensation:—4th,—a manner or state of being. Ex. Estár buéno ó málo, to be well or ill; estár en cása, en el jardín, en el cánpo, to be at home, in the garden, in the country; estár enfuládo, to be offended: estár content, to be content.

Nevertheless, in the following examples and other similar ones, we can make use of ser or of estár indifferently; ser or estár del mismo parecér, to be of the same opinion; ser corregidór or estár de corregidór en Madrid, to be corregidor at Madrid. We must however observe in the second example, that if we make use of estár, this verb must be followed by the particle de, for, estár corregidór, alcálde, would not be Spanish, as it is never immediately followed by a substantive.

N. B. Ser luéno, ser málo, signifies to be good, to be bad; estár buéno, estár málo, signifies to be well or ill; estár me-

jór, to be better, to be better in health; estár peór, to be

more sick, to be worse.

Rull L. The verb estár is often used as in English to be, before another verb to signify in a more positive manner that an action is doing, has been done, or will be done, at the very moment in which we speak, or of which we speak; and then the verb which follows is put in the gerund. Ex. Está escribiéndo, he writes, that is, he is writing; estába escribiéndo, he wrote, that is, he was writing; entónces estarán escribiéndo, they will write then, that is, they will then be writing. (See the Appendix in page 459, for more particular remarks on Ser and Estár, Habér and Tenér.)

## A GENERAL SCHEME OF THE TERMINATIONS OF REGULAR VERBS IN THEIR SIMPLE TENSES.

The figures 1, 2, 3, signify the first, second and third con-

jugations.

All the regular verbs of each conjugation are easily conjugated by changing the terminations ar, er, ir, of the infinitive into those expressed as follows.

			INFINIT	TIVE MOOD.		
1.	,	Gerund. ándo,		Particip'e. ádo,	If there is an act ante,	ive part.
2.	er, { ir, }	iéndo,		ído,	iénte or yén	te,*
			IND	CATIVE.		
			P	resent.		
		Singular.			Plural.	
1	{ yó, o, o,	tú, as,	él.	nosótros,	vosótros,	éllos.
	₹0,	as,	a.	ámos,		an.
2. 3.	} o,	es,	e.	{ émos, imos,	éis, ís,	en.
			Im	perfect.		
	ába,	ábas,	ába.	ábamos,	ábais,	ában.
2.	{ ía,	ías,	ía.	íamos,	íais,	ían.
			Preter	ite definite.		
	é,	áste,	ó.	ámos,	ásteis,	áron.
2. 3.	} í,	íste,	ió.	ímos,	ísteis,	iéron.
lan.					the later to the l	

<sup>\*</sup>See 5th and 6th observations preceding the Conjugation of the Irregular verbs, page 122.

### Future absolute.

1.	aré,	arás,	ará.	arémos,	aréis,	aran.	
2.	eré,	erás,	erá.	erémos,	eréis,	erán	
3.	iré,	irás,	irá.	irémos,	iréis,	irán.	
			Future con	niunctive simpl	e.		

			2 0000000	James our		
		-		áremos,	áreis,	áren.
2. 3.	iére,	iéres,	iére.	iéremos,	iéreis,	iéren.

## CONDITIONALS. First conditional present.

				Α.		
1.	aría,*	arías.	aría.	aríamos,	aríais,	arían.
A 0		cer - cer	CO 7 7 CO 9	,		
2	ería.	erías.	ería	eríamos,	eríais,	erían.
- 0				, ,		

3. iría, irías, iría. iríamos, iríais, irían.

## Second and third conditionals present.

	ára,*	,	ára.	áramos,	árais,	áran
2. }	iéra,	iéras,	iéra.	iéramos,	iérais,	iéran.
	-	áses,		ásemos,	áseis,	ásen.
2.	iése,	iéses,	iése	iésemos,	iéseis,	iésen.

### IMPERATIVE MOOD.

1.	a,	e.	émos,	ad,	en.
2. 3.	е,	a	ámos,	ed,	an.
3.	,		W.1105,	/ id,	an.

### SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

## Present.

	Singular			Plural.	
1 5 yó,	tú, es,	él.	nosótros,	vosótros,	éllos.
`` ) e,	es,	e.	émos,	éis,	en.
1. { yó, e, 2. } a,	as,	a.	ámos,	áis,	an
			Imperfect.		
1. áse,	áses,	áse.	ásemos,	áseis,	ásen.
2. } iése,	iéses,	iése.	iésemos,	iéseis,	iésen.

<sup>\*</sup> See the rules about the use of these conditional tenses, pages 77 to 80, inclusive.

Yó húbe amádo,

Tú hubíste amádo,

El húbo amádo, -

## PARADIGMS OF THE THREE CONJUGATIONS. First conjugation in AR.

		INF	INITI	VE.	
Present	Am-ár,	-	-	-	to love.
Preterite.	Habér amá	ido,	-	-	to have loved.
Gerund.	Amándo,	-	-	-	loving.
Participle.	Amádo,	-	-	-	loved.
•		IND	ICATI	VE.	
		I	resen	ŧ	
Yó ámo,		_	-	_	I love, or do love.
Tú ámas,		_	-	_	thou lovest.
Fláma,			_	-	he loves.
Nosótros a	mámos.	_		_	we love.
Vosótros a		-		-	you love,
Ellos áman		-	-	-	they love.
	,	In	nperfe	ct	3
Yó amába			perje	-	I did love.
Tú amábas		_	_	_	thou didst love.
El amába,		_	_	_	he did love.
Nosótros a		_	_		we did love.
Vosótros a		_	_		you did love.
Éllos amáb	,	_	_	_	they did love.
Ziios ainas	,	Duck	wite d	- Gmita	-
Vá amá		I rete	rue u	efinite.	I loved.
Yó amé,		-	_		thou lovedst.
Tú amáste	,	-	-	-	he loved.
El amó,		-		_	we loved.
Nosótros a		-	-	-	you loved.
Vosótros a	,	-	-	-	J.
Ellos amár	,			7	they loved
X7 ( )		Preter	rte inc	definite	71 1 1
Yó he ama		-	-	-	I have loved.
Tú has am		-	-	-	thou hast loved.
El ha amá		-	-	-	he has loved.
	némos amád	,	-	-	we have loved.
	nabéis amád	ο,	-	-	you have loved.
Ellos han		-	-	-	they have loved.
		Preter	rite an	terior.	

I had loved.

he had loved.

thou hadst loved.

Nosótros hubímos amádo,	-	-	we had loved.
Vosótros hubísteis amádo,	-	-	you had loved.
Fllos hubiéron amádo,	-	-	they had loved.
Plu	perfec	t.	5
Yó había amádo, -	-	-	I had loved.
Tú habías amádo, -	-	-	thou hadst loved.
H había amádo, -	_		he had loved.
Nosótros habíamos amádo,	_	_	we had loved.
Vosótros habíais amádo,	_	_	you had loved.
Ellos habían amádo, -	_		they had loved.
Future		7	ency nad toved.
	a 080	tute.	
Yó amaré,		-	I shall love.
Tú amarás,	-	wo	thou wilt love.
Él amará,	-	-	he will love
Nosótros amarémos, -	-	-	we shall love.
Vosótros amaréis, -	_	-	you will love.
Ellos amarán,		-	they will love
Future	anter	rior.	
Yó habré amádo, -	-	-	I shall have loved.
Tú habrás amádo, -	-	-	thou wilt have loved.
El habrá amádo, -	_	-	he will have loved.
Nosótros habrémos amádo,	_	-	we shall have loved.
Vosótros habréis amádo,	-	-	you will have loved.
Ellos habrán amádo, -	_	-	they will have loved.
· ·	. ,.		J.
Future conj	juncti	ve sım	
Si, or cuándo,	100	-	If or when,
Yó amáre,	-	-	I love or shall love.
Tú amáres,	-	-	thou wilt love.
El amáre,	-	-	he will love.
Nosótros amáremos, -	-	-	we shall love.
Vosótros amáreis, -	-	-	you will love.
Ellos amáren,	-	-	they will love.
Future conju	nctina	comm	ound
	nerive	comp	
Si, or cuándo,	-		If, or when,
Yó hubiére amádo, -	40	-	I have loved.
Tú hubiéres amádo, -	_	-	thou wilt have loved.
Él hubiére amádo,	-	-	he will have loved.
Nosótros hubiéremos amádo,		an	we shall have loved.
Vosótros hubiéreis amádo,	-	-	you will have loved.
Ellos hubiéren amádo, -	-	-	they will have loved

#### CONDITIONALS.

### First conditional present.

Yó amaría or amára,		-		I should love.
Tú amarías, -	-	-	-	thou wouldst love.
El amaría, -	-	-	-	he would love.
Nosótros amaríamos,		-	-	we should love.
Vosótros amaríais,	-	-	-	you would love.
Ellos amarían,	-		_	they would love.

## Second and third conditionals present.

Si, or cuándo,		-	If, or though,
Yó amára or	amáse,	-	I should love.
Tú amáras	amáses,	-	thou wouldst love.
El amára	amáse,	-	he would love.
Nosótros amáramos	amásemos,	-	we should love.
Vosótros amárais	amáseis,	-	you would love.
Ellos amáran	amásen,	-	they would love.

### First conditional past.

I should have loved
thou wouldst have loved.
he would have loved.
we should have loved.
you would have loved.
they would have loved.

### Second and third conditionals past.

hubiése amádo, hubiéses amádo, hubiése amádo, hubiésemos amádo, hubiéseis amádo, hubiésen amádo,

If or though,
I had loved,
or should have
loved, &c

#### IMPERATIVE.

### Present or future.

Áma tú,*	-	-	-	***	-	love thou.
Ame él,	-	-	-	-	-	let him love.

<sup>\*</sup>Verbs in the imperative require the pronouns governed close after them, when used affirmatively; and before them, as usual, when used negatively; Ex. Love me, aname; do not love me, no me ames; Receive us, recibidnes; ao not receive us, no nos recibales.

Amémos nosótros, - - let us love.
Amád vosótros, - love ye.
Ámen éllos, - - let them love.

#### SUBJUNCTIVE.

### Present.

Yó áme, - - - - I may love
Tú ámes, - - - - thou mayst love.
Él áme, - - - he may love.
Nosótros amémos, - - we may love.
Vosótros améis, - - you may love.
Éllos ámen, - - - they may love.

### Imperfect.

Yó amáse, - - - - I might love.
Tú amáses, - - - - thou mightest love.
Él amáse, - - - he might love.
Nosótros amásemos, - - we might love.
Vosótros amáseis, - - you might love.
Éllos amásen, - - they might love.

### Preterite

Yố háya amádo, - - - I may have loved.

Tú háyas amádo, - - - thou mayst have loved.
El háya amádo, - - - he may have loved.

Nosótros háyamos amádo, - we may have loved.

Vosótros háyais amádo, - you may have loved.

Ellos háyan amádo, - - they may have loved.

### Pluperfect.

Yó hubiése amádo, - - I might have loved.
Tú hubiéses amádo, - - thou mightest have loved.
H hubiése amádo, - - he might have loved.
Vosótros hubiéseis amádo, - we might have loved.
Ellos hubiésen amádo, - they might have loved.

## Second conjugation in ER.

#### INFINITIVE.

Present. Tem-ér, - - to fear.
Preterite. Habér temído - to have feared.
Gerund. Temiéndo, - fearing.
Participle. Temído, - - feared.

### INDICATIVE.

## Present.

Yó témo,		-	-	-	I fear.
Tú temes,		-	-	-	thou fearest.
Él téme,	-	-	-	-	he fears.
Nosótros te	mém	os,	-	-	we fear.
Vosótros te	méis,	-	~	-	you fear.
Éllos témen,	-	-	-	-	they fear.
			T.	nmente	

### Imperfect.

Yó temía,	-	•	-	-	I did fear.
Tú temías,	-		-	-	thou didst fear
Él temía,	_		-	-	he did fear.
Nosótros te	míam	os,	-	-	we did fear.
Vosótros te	míais,	-	_	-	you did fear.
Ellos temía	n,	-	-	-	they did fear.

## Preterite definite.

Yó temí,	-	-	-	-	I feared.
Tú temíste,	-	-	-	-	thou fearedst.
El temió,	-	-	-	-	he feared.
Nosótros ter	mímo	s,	-	-	we feared.
Vosótros ter	míste	is,	-	-	you feared.
Ellos temiér	on,	_	-	-	they feared.

## Preterite indefinite.

Yó he temído,	-	-	-	I have feared.
Tú has temído,	-	-	-	thou hast feared.
El ha temído,	-	-	-	he has feared.
Nosótros hémos	temíd	0,	-	we have feared.
Vosótros habéis	temíd	lo,	-	you have feared.
Ellos han temíd	0,	-	-	they have feared

## Preterite anterior.

Yó húbe temído, -	-	-	I had feared.
Tú hubíste temído,	**	-	thou hadst feared.
El húbo temído, -	-	-	he had feared.
Nosótros hubímos temís		-	we had feared.
Vosótros hubísteis temí	do,	-	you had feared.
Ellos hubiéron temído,	-	-	they had feared.

## Pluperfect.

Yó había temído,	m -	-	-	I had feared.
Tú habías temído,	-	-	-	thou hadst feared.
El había temído,	-	-	-	he had feared.
Nosótros habíamos ten		-	-	we had feared.
Vosótros habíais temíd		-	-	you had feared.
Éllos habían temído,		-	-	they had feared.

## Future absolute.

Yó temeré,	-	-	-	I shall fear.
Tú temerás, -	-	-	-	thou wilt fear.
Él temerá, -	-	-	-	he will fear.
Nosótros temerémos,		-	-	we shall fear.
Vosótros temeréis,	-		_	you will fear.
Ellos temerán, -	-			they will fear.

### Future anterior.

Yó habré temído,	-	-	-	I shall have feared.
Tú habrás temído,	-	-	-	thou wilt have feared.
El habrá temído,	-	-	-	he will have feared.
Nosótros habrémos te	emído,	**	-	we shall have feared.
Vosótros habréis tem	ído,	-	-	you will have feared.
Ellos habrán temído,	400	-	-	they will have feared.

# Future conjunctive simple.

Si, or cuándo,	***	-	-	If, or when,
Yó temiére, -	-	-	_	I shall fear.
Tú temiéres, -	-	-	-	thou wilt fear.
El temiére,	-	-	-	he will fear.
Nosótros temiéremos,	-	-	-	we shall fear.
Vosótros temiéreis,	_	-	-	you will fear.
Ellos temiéren, -		-	-	they will fear.

# Future conjunctive compound.

Si, or cuándo, -	uni	-	_	If, or when,
Yó hubiére temído,	-	-	-	I have feared.
Tú hubiéres temído,	-	-	-	thou wilt have feared
El hubiére temído,	-	-	-	he will have feared.
Nosótros hubiéremos	temí	do,	-	we shall have feared.
Vosótros hubiéreis ten			-	you will have feared.
Ellos hubiéren temído	,	-	-	they will have feared

#### CONDITIONALS.

## First conditional present.

Yó temería, or temiéra, - - I should fear.
Tú temerías, - - - - thou wouldst fear.
Fl temería, - - - he would fear.
Nosótros temeríamos, - - we should fear.
Yosótros temeríais, - - you would fear.
Ellos temerían, - - they would fear.

## Second and third conditionals present.

Si, or cuándo, - - - - If, or though,
Yó temiéra or temiése, - - Ifeared.
Tú temiéras or temiéses, - - thou shouldst fear.
It temiéras or temiéses, - - he should fear.
Vosótros temiérais or temiéseis, we should fear.
Yosótros temiérais or temiéseis, you should fear.
Ellos temiéran or temiésen, - they should fear.

#### First conditional past.

Yó habría or hubiéra temído, - I should have feared.
Tú habrías temído, - - - thou wouldst have feared.
El habría temído, - - he would have feared.
Vosótros habríais temído, - we should have feared.
Yosótros habríais temído, - you would have feared they would have feared.

#### Second and third conditionals past.

Yố hubiéra or hubiése temído,
Tú hubiéras, or hubiéses temído,
Él hubiéra, or hubiéses temído,
Nosótros hubiéramos, or hubiésemos temído,
Vosótros hubiérais, or hubiéseis temído,
Ellos hubiéran, or hubiésen temído,

If, or though, I had feared, or should have feared, &c.

#### IMPERATIVE.

### Present or future.

Téme tú, - - - - fear thou.
Téma él, - - - let him fear.
Temámos nosótros, - - let us fear.
Teméd vosótros, - - fear ye.
Téman éllos, - - - let them fear.

#### SUBJUNCTIVE.

## Present.

Yó téma,	-	-	-	-	I may fear.
Tú témas,	-	-	-	-	thou mayst fear.
Il téma,	-	-	-	-	he may fear.
Nosótros te	mám	os,		-	we may fear.
Vosótros ter	máis,	-	-	-	you may fear.
Ellos téman	,	-	-	-	they may fear.

# Imperfect.

Tó temiése, -	-	-	I might fear.
Tú temiéses, -	-	-	thou mightest fear.
El temiése,	-	-	he might fear.
Nosótros temiésemos,	-	-	we might fear.
Vosótros temiéseis,	-	-	you might fear.
Ellos temiésen, -	-	-	they might fear.

## Preterite.

Yó háya temído,	-	I may have feared.
Tú hávas temído, -	-	thou mayst have feared.
Él háya temído,	-	he may have feared.
Nosótros háyamos temido,	-	we may have feared.
Vosótros hávais temído,	-	you may have feared.
Ellos háyan temído, -	-	they may have feared.

# Pluperfect.

Yó hubiése temído,	-	I might have feared.
Tú hubiéses temído, -	-	thou mightest have feared
El hubiése temído, -	-	he might have feared.
Nosótros hubiesemos temido,	-	we might have feared.
Vosótros hubiéseis temído,	-	you might have feared.
Ellos hubiésen temído, -	-	they might have feared.

# Third conjugation in IR.

#### INFINITIVE.

Tresent.	Sufr-ir, -	-	to suffer.
Preterite.	Habér sufrido,	-	to have suffered.
Gerund.	Sufriéndo, -	-	suffering.
Participle.	Sufrído, -	-	suffered.

#### INDICATIVE.

## Present.

Yó súfro,	-	-	-	_	-	I suffer.
Tú súfres,	-	-	-	-	40	thou sufferest.
Él súfre,	-		•	-	-	he suffers.
Nosótros su	ıfrím	os,	-	-	-	we suffer.
Vosótros su			-	-	-	you suffer.
Ellos súfrei	ı, ´	-	-	-	-	they suffer.
				Imper	fect.	υ

Yó sufría,		-	_	-	-	I did suffer.
Tú sufrías,	-	-	-	-	-	thou didst suffer.
El sufría,	-	-	-	-	-	he did suffer.
Nosótros su	fríar	nos,	-	-	-	we did suffer.
Vosótros su	fríai	s,	-	-		you did suffer.
Éllos sufrían	1,	-	-	-	-	they did suffer.

# Preterite definite.

Yó sufrí,	-	-	-	I suffered.
Tú sufríste,	-	-	-	thou sufferedst.
Él sufrió,	-	-	-	he suffered.
Nosótros sufrímos,	-	-		we suffered.
Vosótros sufrísteis,	-	-	-	you suffered.
Ellos sufriéron, -	-	-	-	they suffered.

# Preterite indefinite.

Vó he sufrído,	-	-	-	**	I have suffered.
Tú has sufrido,	-	-	-	-	thou hast suffered.
El ha sufrído,	-	-	-	-	he has suffered.
Nosótros hémos s	sufrío	do,	-	-	we have suffered.
Vosótros habéis	sufrí	do,	-	-	you have suffered.
Ellos han sufrído	, -	-	-	-	they have suffered

# Preterite anterior.

Yó húbe sufrído,	-	-	I had suffered.
Tú hubíste sufrído, -	-	-	thou hadst suffered.
El húbo sufrido,	-	-	he had suffered.
Nosótros hubímos sufrido,	-	-	we had suffered.
Vosótros hubísteis sufrído,	-	-	you had suffered.
Ellos hubiéron sufrido	-		they had suffered.

# Pluperfect.

Yó había sufrido,	-	-	-	I had suffered.
Tú habías sufrído,		-	-	thou hadst suffered.
El había sufrído,	-	-	_	he had suffered.
Nosótros habíamos sufi	rído,		-	we had suffered.
Vosótros habíais sufríd	0,	-	-	you had suffered.
Éllos habían sufrído,	-	-	-	they had suffered

## Future absolute.

Yó sufriré, -	-	-	-	I shall suffer.
Tú sufrirás, -	-	-	-	thou wilt suffer.
El sufrirá,	-	-	-	he will suffer.
Nosótros sufrirémos,	-	-	-	we shall suffer.
Vosótros sufriréis,	-	-	-	you will suffer.
Éllos sufrirán, -	-	-	-	they will suffer.

## Future anterior.

Yó habré sufrído,	-	-	-	I shall have suffered.
Tú habrás sufrído,	-	-		thou wilt have suffered.
El habrá sufrído,	-	-	-	he will have suffered.
Nosótros habrémos suf	rído,		-	we shall have suffered.
Vosótros habréis sufrío	do,	-	_	you will have suffered.
Ellos habrán sufrído,	-	em -	-	they will have suffered.

# Future conjunctive simple.

Si, or cuándo,		-	-	-	If, or when,
Yó sufriére,	-	_	-		I suffer.
Tú sufriéres,	-	-	-	-	thou wilt suffer.
El sufriére,	-	-	-		he will suffer.
Nosótros sufriére	emos,	-	-	-	we shall suffer.
Vosótros sufriére	eis,	-	-	-	you will suffer.
Ellos sufriéren,	-	-		-	they will suffer

# Future conjunctive compound.

Si, or cuándo,	-	-	-	If, or when
Yó hubiére sufrído,	-	-	-	I shall have suffered.
Tú hubiéres sufrído,	-	-	-	thou wilt have suffered.
El hubiére sufrído,		-	-	he will have suffered.
Nosótros hubiéremos	sufr	ído,	-	we shall have suffered.
Vosótros hubiéreis su	ıfride	), -	-	you will have suffered.
Ellos hubiéren sufride	ο,	-	-	they will have suffered.

#### CONDITIONALS.

### First conditional present.

Yó sufriría, or sufriéra, - - I should suffer.
Tú sufrirías, - - - - thou wouldst suffer.
El sufriría, - - - he would suffer.
Nosótros sufriríamos, - - we should suffer.
Vosótros sufriríais, - - you would suffer.
Ellos sufrirían, - - they would suffer.

### Second and third conditionals present.

Si or cuándo, - - - If, or though,
Yó sufriéra, or sufriése, - - Isuffered.
Tú sufriéras, or sufriéses, - - thou shouldst suffer.
Il sufriéra, or sufriése, - - he should suffer.
Nosótros sufriéramos, or sufriésemos, we should suffer.
Vosótros sufriérais, or sufriéseis, you should suffer.
Illos sufriéran, or sufriésen, - they should suffer.

#### First conditional past.

Yó habría or hubiéra sufrído, - I should have suffered.
Tú habrías sufrído, - - thou wouldst have suffered.
I habría sufrído, - - he would have suffered.
Nosótros habríamos sufrído, - we should have suffered.
Vosótros habríais sufrído, - you would have suffered.
Ellos habrían sufrído, - - they would have suffered.

#### Second and third conditionals past.

Si, or cuándo, Vó hubiéra, or hubiése sufrído, Tú hubiéras, or hubiéses sufrído, Él hubiéra, or hubiéses sufrído, Nosótros hubiéramos, or hubiésemos sufrído, Vosótros hubiérais, or hubiéseis sufrído, Éllos hubiéran, or hubiésen sufrído,

If, or though,
I had suffered,
or should have
suffered, &c.

#### IMPERATIVE.

### Present or future.

Súfre tú, - - - suffer thou.
Súfra él, - - - let him suffer.
Sufrámos nosótros, - - let us suffer.
Sufrid vosótros, - - suffer you.
Súfran éllos, - - let them suffer.

109

r.

# VERES. SUBJUNCTIVE.

#### Present.

Vó súfra,		-		-	I may suffer.
Tú súfras,	***	-	-	-	thou mayst suffer.
El súfra,	-	***	-	-	he may suffer.
Nosótros su	ufrám	ios,	-	-	we may suffer.
Vosótros su	ıfráis	, '	-	-	you may suffer.
Éllos súfrar	1, -	-	-	-	they may suffer.

## Imperfect.

Yó sufriése,	-	-	I might suffer.
Tú sufriéses, -	-	-	thou mightest suffer
Il sufriése,	-	-	he might suffer.
Nosótros sufriésemos,	-	-	we might suffer.
Vosótros sufriéseis,	-	-	you might suffer.
Éllos sufriésen, -	-	-	they might suffer.

#### Preterite.

Yó háva sufrido,	-	I may have suffered.
Tú háyas sufrído,	**	thou mayst have suffered.
Él háya sufrído,	-	he may have suffered.
Nosótros háyamos sufrido,	-	we may have suffered.
Vosótros háyais sufrído,	-	you may have suffered.
Ellos háyan sufrído, -	-	they may have suffered.

## Pluperfect.

Yó h	ubiése sufrído,	-	-	I might have suffered.
Tú h	ubiéses sufrído,	-	-	thou mightest have suffered.
El hu	biése sufrído,	-	-	he might have suffered.
Nosó	tros hubiésemos su	ifrido,	-	we might have suffered.
Vosó	tros hubiéseis sufri	ído,	-	you might have suffered.
Éllos	hubiésen sufrído,	=	-	they might have suffered.

#### PARADIGM OF THE PASSIVE VERBS.

Observation. The passive verbs are conjugated always and in all their tenses, with the auxiliary ser, to be; and with the participle past of the active verb, which takes the gender and number of the subject.

10

#### INFINITIVE.

#### Present.

Ser amád-o or a, os or as, - to be loved.

#### Preterite.

Habér sído amád-o or a, os or as, to have been loved.

### Participle present.

being loved. Siéndo amád-o or a, os or as,

#### Participle past.

Habiéndo sído amád-o or a, os or as, having been loved.

#### INDICATIVE.

#### Present.

Yó sóy, tú éres, él or élla es I am, thou art, he or she us amádo or amáda. loved.

Nosótr-os or as sómos, vosó- We are, you are, they are tr-os or as sóis, éllos or éllas loved. son amad-os or as.

#### Imperfect.

Yó éra, tú éras, él or élla éra I was, thou wast, he or she amádo or amáda. was loved.

We were, you were, they were loved. Nosótr-os or as éramos, vosótr-os or as érais, éllos or éllas éran amádos or amádas.

#### Preterite definite.

Yó fuí, tú fuíste, él or élla fué I was, thou wast, he or she amádo or amáda.

Nosótr-os or as fuímos, vosótr-os or as fuísteis, éllos or éllas fuéron amádos or amádas.

was loved.

We were, you were, they were loved.

#### Preterite indefinite.

Yó he, tú has, él or élla ha I have, thou hast, he or she sído amádo or amáda.

Nosótr os or as hémos, vosótr-os or as habeis, éllos or éllas han sído amádos or amádas.

has been loved.

We have, you have, they have been loved.

#### Preterite anterior.

Yó húbe, tú hubíste, él or élla húbe sído amádo or amáda.

Nosótr-os or as hubímos, vosótr-os or as hubísteis, éllos or éllas hubiéron sído amádos or amádas. I had, thou hadst, he or she had been loved.

We had, you had, they had been loved.

## Pluperfect.

Yó había, tú habías, él or élla había sído amád-o or a.

Nosótr-os or as habíamos, vosótr-os or as habíais, éllos or éllas habían sído amádos or amádas. I had, thou hadst, he or she had been loved.

We had, you had, they had been loved.

#### Future absolute.

Yó seré, tú serás, él or élla será amád-o or a.

Nosótros serémos, vosótros seréis, éllos or éllas serán amád-os or as. I shall be, thou wilt be, he or she will be loved.

We shall be, you will be, they will be loved.

#### Future anterior.

Yó habré, tú habrás, él or élla habrá sído amád-o or a.

Nosótr-os or as habrémos, vosótr-os or as habréis, éllos or éllas habrán sído amád-os or as. I shall have, thou wilt have, he or she will have been loved.

We shall have, you will have, they will have been loved.

## Future conjunctive simple.

Si, or cuándo,

Yó fuére, tú fuéres, él or élla fuére amád-o or a.

Nosótr-os or as fuéremos, vosótr-os or as fuéreis, éllos or éllas fuéren amád-os or as If, or when, I am loved, or I shall be loved, &c.

## Future conjunctive compound.

Si, or cuándo,

Yó hubiére, tu hubiéres, él or élla hubiére sído amád-o or a. Nosótr-os or as hubiéremos, vosótr-os or as hubiéreis, éllos or éllas hubiéren sído amádos or as.

If, or when, I have been loved, or I shall have been loved, &c.

#### CONDITIONALS.

#### First conditional present.

Yó sería or fuéra, tú serías, él or ella sería amád-o or a.

Nosótr-os or as seríamos, vosótr-os or as seríais, éllos or éllas serían amád-os or as. I should be, thou wouldst be, he or she would be loved. We should be, you would be, they would be loved.

## Second and third conditionals present.

Si, or cuándo,

Yó fuéra or fuése, tu fuéras or fuéses, él or élla fuéra or fuése amád-o or a.

Nosótr-os or as fuéramos or fuésemos, vosótr-os or as fuérais or fuéseis, éllos or éllas fuéran or fuésen amádos or as. If, or though, I were loved, or I should be loved, &c.

## First conditional past.

Yó habría or hubiéra, tú habrías, él or élla habría sído amád-o or a.

Nosótr-os or as habríamos, vosótr-os or as habríais, éllos or éllas habrían sído amádos or as. I should have, thou wouldst have, he or she would have been loved.

We should have, you would have, they would have been loved.

## Second and third conditionals past.

Si, or cuándo.

Yó hubiéra or hubiése, tú hubiéras or hubiéses, él or élla hubiéra or hubiése sído

amád-o or a,

Nosótr-os or as hubiéramos or hubiésemos, vosótr-os or as hubiérais or hubiéseis, éllos or éllas hubiéran or hubiésen sído amád-os or as.

If, or though, I had loved, or I should been loved, &c.

#### IMPERATIVE.

Sé amád-o or a, Séa amád-o or a, Seámos amád-os or as, Sed amád-os or as, Séan amád-os or as

Be thou loved. Let him be loved. Let us be loved. Be ye loved. Let them be loved.

#### SUBJUNCTIVE.

#### Present.

Yó séa, tú séas, él or élla séa I may be, thou mayst be, he amád-o or a,

Nosotr-os or as seámos, vosótr-os or as seáis, éllos or éllas séan amád-os or as.

or she may be loved.

We may be, you may be, they may be loved.

## Imperfect.

Yó fuése, tu fuéses, él or élla I might be, thou mightest be, fuése amád-o or a.

Nosótr-os or as fuésemos, vosótr-os or as fuéseis, éllos or éllas fuésen amád-os or as.

he or she might be loved.

We might be, you might be, they might be loved

#### Preterite.

Yó háya, tú háyas, él or élla I may have, thou mayst háya sído amád-o or a,

Nosótr-os or as háyamos, vosótr-os or as hávais, éllos or éllas hávan sido amád-os or as

have, he or she may have been loved.

We may have, you may have, they may have been loved.

## Pluperfect.

Yó hubiése, tú hubiéses, él or I might have, thou mightest élla hubiése sído amád-o or a.

Nosótr-os or as hubiésemos, vosótr-os or as hubiéseis, éllos or éllas hubiésen sído amádos or as

have, he or she might have been loved.

We might have, you might have, they might have been

loved.

#### PARADIGM OF NEUTER VERRS.

Observation. These verbs take in Spanish as an auxiliary in their compound tenses, the verb habér, to have, and the participle is indeclinable. In their simple tenses they are conjugated like the verbs of the conjugation to which they belong.

#### INFINITIVE.

Present. Llegár,\*

Habér llegádo. Preterite.

Llegándo, Gerund. Participle. Llegádo,

To arrive. To have arrived.

Arriving. Arrived.

#### INDICATIVE.

#### Present

Llég-o, as, a, ámos, áis, an.

I arrive, &c

Imperfect.

Lleg-ába, ábas, ába, ábamos, ábais, ában.

I did arrive, &c

## Preterite definite.

Lleg-ué,† áste, ó, ámos, ásteis, áron.

I arrived, &c.

† We suppress the pronouns, the use of which the Spaniards generally dispense with, in speaking as well as in writing, the preceding conjugations giving examples enough of them.

<sup>\*</sup> This verb without being irregular, takes an u after the g in all the persons in which it is immediately followed by an e. This rule applies to all the verbs that end in gar. (See N. B. 4th, page 121.)

## Preterite indefinite.

He llegádo, - I have arrived. - - thou hast arrived.
- - he has arrived.
- we have arrived.
- you have arrived. Has llegádo, -Ha llegádo, -Hémos llegádo, Habéis llegádo, they have arrived. Han llegádo, -

#### Preterite anterior.

Húbe, hubíste, húbo, hubímos, hubísteis, hubiéron llegádo.

I had, thou hadst, he or she had, we had, you had,

they had arrived.

#### Pluperfect.

Había, habías, había, habíamos, habíais, habían llelad, thou hadst, he or she
had, we had, you had, gádo.

they had arrived.

#### Future absolute.

ará, aré- I shall or will arrive, &c. Lleg-aré, arás, mos, aréis, arán.

#### Future anterior.

Habré, habrás, habrá, habré- I shall have, thou wilt have, mos, habréis, habrán lle- he or she will have, we gádo.

shall have, you will have. they will have arrived.

#### Future conjunctive simple.

Si, or cuándo,
Lleg-áre, áres, áre, áremos,
áreis, áren.

If, or when, I arrive, or
shall arrive, &c.

### Future conjunctive compound.

Si, or cuándo, Hubiére, hubiéres, hubiére, hubiéremos, hubiéreis, hubiéren llegádo.

If, or when, I have or shall have arrived, &c. if or when we have, or shall have arrived, &c.

#### CONDITIONALS.

## First conditional present.

Lleg-aría or lleg-ára, arías, I should or would arrive, aría, aríamos, aríais, arían &c.

## Second and third conditionals present.

Si, or cuándo,

Lleg-ára or áse, áras or áses, ára, or áse.

Lleg-áramos or ásemos, árais or áseis, áran or ásen.

If, or though, I arrived or should arrive, &c.

If, or though, we arrived or should arrive, &c.

## First conditional past.

Habría, or hubiéra, habrías, habría, habríamos, habríais, habrían llegádo. I should have, thou wouldst have, he or she would have, we should have, you would have, they would have arrived.

## Second and third conditionals past.

Si, or cuándo,

Hubiéra or hubiése, hubiéras or hubiéses, hubiéra or hubiése.

Hubiéramos or hubiésemos, hubiérais or hubiéseis, hubiéran or hubiésen flegádo. If, or though, I had or should have arrived, &c.

If, or though, we had or should have arrived, &c.

#### IMPERATIVE.

### Present or future.

Llég-a tú, - - - arrive thou.
Llég-ue él, - - - let him arrive.
Lleg-uémos nosótros, - - let us arrive.
Lleg-ád vosótros, - - arrive ye.
Llég-uen éllos, - - let them arrive.

#### SUBJUNCTIVE.

#### Present.

Llég-ue, ues, ue, uémos, uéis, I may arrive, &c. uen.

#### Imperfect.

Lleg-ase, ases, ase, asemos, I might arrive, &c. aseis, asen.

#### Preterite.

Háya, háyas, háya, háyamos, I may have arrived, &c. we háyais, háyan llegádo.

I may have arrived, &c.

Pluperfect.

Hubiése, hubiéses, hubiése, hubiésen biésemos, hubiéseis, hubiésen llegádo.

I might have arrived, &c we might have arrived, &c.

PARADIGM OF REFLECTIVE AND RECIPROCAL VERBS.

Observation. Reflective and reciprocal verbs have no conjugation peculiar to them. In the simple tenses they are conjugated like the verbs of the conjugation to which they belong; and they form the compound tenses with the auxiliary habér and not ser; and the participle past is indeclinable. Nevertheless, as the double pronoun, which is found in all the tenses and in each person, might present some difficulties, we shall conjugate some tenses of the verb congratularse, to congratulate oneself, which will suffice both for reflective and reciprocal verbs; observing however, that the reciprocal verbs can be such only in the three persons plural, because reciprocity cannot exist but between two persons at least. In these persons, yo me congratulo, tu te congratulas, il se congratula, I congratulate myself, thou congratulatest thyself, he congratulates himself, the verb is reflective; and in nosótros nos congratulámos, rosótros os congratuláis, éllos se congratúlan, the verb can be either reflective or reciprocal; it is reciprocal if these words unos á ótros, each other, mituamente, mutually, can be joined to the verb: it is reflective if these words are neither expressed nor understood.

INFINITIVE.

Present.

Congratulárse,\*

to congratulate oneself.

Preterite.

Habérse congratuládo,

to have congratulated oneself.

<sup>\*</sup>All verbs require the regimen or objective pronouns to be placed close after them in the present and gerund, and after the auxiliary in the compound tenses of the Infinitive mode, whether use! affirmatively or negatively; Ex. No alabéries, not opraise oneself; no conociéndose, not knowing himself; no habérse alabédo, not to have praised oneself; no habiendose conocido, not having known himself.

#### Gerund.

Congratulándose,

congratulating oneself.

Compound gerund.

Habiéndose congratuládo,

having congratulated oneself.

Participle.

Congratuládo,

congratulated.

INDICATIVE.

Present.

Yó me congratúlo,
Tú te congratúlas,
El se congratúla,
Nosótros nos congratulámos,\*
Vosótros os congratuláis,
Éllos se congratúlan,

I congratulate myself. thou congratulatest thyself. he congratulates himself. we congratulate ourselves. you congratulate yourselves. they congratulate themselves.

The other simple tenses follow the same order.

#### Preterite indefinite.

Yó me he congratuládo, Tú te has congratuládo,

El se ha congratuládo,

Nosótros nos hémos congratuládo,

Vosótros os habéis congratuládo,

Éllos se han congratuládo.

I have congratulated myself. thou hast congratulated thy-

he has congratulated himself. we have congratulated ourselves.

you have congratulated yourselves.

they have congratulated themselves.

All the compound tenses follow the same order.

#### IMPERATIVE.

Congratúlate, Congratúlese, Congratulémonos,\* Congratuláos,\* Congratúlense, congratulate thyself.
let him congratulate himself.
let us congratulate ourselves.
congratulate yourselves.
let them congratulate themselves.

<sup>\*</sup> The s of the first person plural, and the d of the second, when used affirmatively, are always suppressed in the imperative, in reflective and reciprocal verbs; and the s of the first person plural of the tenses of the indicative mode, when the reflective pronoun is placed after it, is also elegantly suppressed. Ex. Amámonos, we have ourselves; divertimonos, we amused ourselves; compadecerémonos, we shall compassionate.

# PARADIGM OF THE IMPERSONAL VERBS

Present.	Granizár,	to hail.
Preterite.	Habér granizádo,	to have hailed.
Gerund.	Granizándo, -	hailing.
Participle.	Granizádo	hailed.

#### INDICATIVE.

	Grailiza,	
Imperfect.	Granizába,	it did hail.
Pret. def.	Granizó,	it hailed.
Pret. indef.	Ha granizádo, -	
Pret. ant.	Húbo granizádo,	it had hailed.
Pluperfect.	Había granizádo,	it had hailed.
	Granizará,	it will hail.
Fut. ant.	Habrá granizádo,	it will have hailed.
	Cuándo granizáre,	when it shall hail.
	Cuándo hubiére gra-	when it shall have hail-

#### CONDITIONALS.

Present.	Granizaría or granizára, it would hail.
Past.	Habría or hubiéra gra- it would have hailed.
	nizádo,

#### SUBJUNCTIVE.

nizádo.

	Que	
Present.	Granice,	that it may hail.
Imperfect.	Granizáse,	that it might hail.
Preterite.	Háya granizádo,	that it may have hailed.
Pluperfect.	Hubiése granizádo,	that it might have hailed.

Conjugation of the impersonal verb ser menester, to be requisite or necessary.

#### INFINITIVE.

Present.	Ser menestér,	-	to be necessary.
Gerund.	Siéndo menestér,		being necessary.
	Sído menestér,	-	been necessary.
	IN DIG		

Present. Es menestér, - - it is necessary.

Imperfect. Era menestér, - - it was necessary.

Pret. def. Fué menestér, - it was necessary.

Fut. abs. Será menestér, - it will be necessary.

Fut conj. Cu'ndo suére menester, when it shall be necessary.

<sup>\*</sup> The Pronoun it nominative of impersonal Verbs is not expressed in Spanish.

120

# VERBS.

Sería or fuéra menestér, - - it would be necessary.

#### SUBJUNCTIVE.

Present. Séa menestér, - - it may be necessary.

Imperfect. Fuése menestér, - it might be necessary.

The compound tenses of this verb are formed as in English, except that the pronoun it is not expressed in Spanish as may be seen throughout the impersonal verbs; Ex. It has been necessary, ha sido menestér, &c.

# Conjugation of the impersonal verb Haber.

#### INDICATIVE.

Present.	Háy,* -	-	-	there is, there are.
Imperfect.	Había, -	-	-	there was, there were.
Pret. def.	Húbo, -	en en	_	there was, there were.
Fut. abs.	Habrá, -	_		there shall or will be.
Fut. conj.	Si hubiére,	-	-	if there be or shall be.

#### CONDITIONAL.

Habría or hubiéra, - - - there would or should be

#### SUBJUNCTIVE.

Present. Háya, - - - there may be Imperfect. Hubiése, - - there might be.

N. B. This impersonal is used thus, that is to say, in the third person singular, even with a substantive in the plural; as, háy un hómbre, there is a man; húbo mugéres, there were women. The compound tenses are formed by adding the participle habído, to the simple tenses. Ex. Ha habído, there has or there have been; había habído, &c.

### LIST OF SOME IMPERSONAL VERBS.

Infinitive.
Amanecér, to begin to be daylight.
Anochecér, to begin to grow
dark.

3d. pers. of the pres. of the Ind.
Amanéce, it begins to be daylight.
Anochéce, it begins to grow
dark.

<sup>\*</sup> Hay loses the letter y when this word is placed at the end of a phrase. Ex. For háy un áño, we also say, un áño ha, it is one year or a year ago. We often use hac'r for hab'r, as an impersonal verb; as, háce diéz áños que murió, it us ten years since he died, or he has been dead these ten years.

R. carchár, to freeze, to glaze,\*
Granizár, to hail,
Helár, to freeze,
Llovér, to rain,
Lloviznár, to drizzle,
Nevár, to snow,
Relampagueár, to lighten,
Tronár, to thunder,

Escárcha, it freezes, it glazes.
Graníza, it hails.
Hiéla, it freezes.
Lluéve, it rains.
Llovízna, it drizzles.
Niéva, it snows.
Relampaguéa, it lightens.
Truéna, it thunders.

Observation. Amanecér and anoche ér have sometimes the three persons; then they signify to errive, to be, to find one-self at the dawn of day or at the fall of night in a certain condition. Ex. Mi pádre amaneció en Paris: amaneció el cámpo lléno de rocio: are, as if I said, mi pádre llegó á Paris cuándo amaneció: el cámpo estába lléno de rocio cuándo amaneció, my father arrived at Paris when the day dawned: the fields were covered with dew at the dawn of day. Mi amigo amaneció póhre, é nó anochecí rico, that is to say, mi amigo se halló póhre cuándo amaneció, é yó me hallé rico cuándo anocheció, my friend was poor when the sun rose, and I was rich when the sun set; rm. anocheció buéno, y amaneció málo, you went to bed well, and rose sick.

# List and conjugations of the irregular verbs, arranged in alphabetical order.

#### IMPORTANT OBSERVATIONS.

N. B. 1st. The verbs marked thust are little used.

2d. The third conditional not differing at all in its terminations from the imperfect of the subjunctive, we have thought it useless to conjugate it in the conditional, and we have contented ourselves with giving it in the subjunctive.

3d. We place in the subjunctive mode the future conjunc-

tive simple for the sake of distinctness and regularity.

4th. There are some verbs which undergo slight alterations, either in their radical letters, or in their terminations; but they are not on that account irregular; they only undergo these changes to preserve in the other tenses the pronunciation analogous to that which they have in the present of the infinitive. Of this number are,—1st,—the verbs ending in car, which change the c into qu when it must be followed by an c: as, buscár, to seek, busqué, I sought; búsque, búsques, búsque, &c. that I may seek, that thou mayst seek, that

<sup>\*</sup> Speaking of dew or rain that glazes what it falls upon by freezing.

he may seek, &c .- 2d .- Those ending in gar and gair which take an u after the g before e and i; as, llegár, to arrive; llegué, I arrived: distinguir, to distinguish; distingo, distinga; and drops it before a and o. See seguir, p. 148.—3d.—Several ending in cer and cir which change the c into z before a and o; as, vencér, to conquer; vénzo, I conquer; resarcir, to repair; resárzo, I repair.—4th.—For the same reason delinquir, to do wrong, changes qu into c before a and o. Ex. Delinco, delinca, delincámos; - and escogér, to choose, changes the g into j before a and o. Ex. Escójo, escója. -5th. -The verbs which terminate in eer, as, creer, to believe; leer, to read; poseér, to possess; proveér, to provide; in those terminations which contain an i, change it into y whenever it is to be joined with another vowel; as, crei, creyo; lei, leyéron; poseí, poseyére; proveí, proveyéremos, &c.-6th.-We must make the same change in the verbs ending in uir, when the u and the i make a part of two different syllables. Thus, huir, to fly, makes in the third person of the preterite definite, huyó; argüír makes arguyó; constituír makes constituyó, &c.

N. B. 1st. The tenses and persons which are irregular are laid down in italics, and only the first person of the tenses which are regular or run on uniformly irregular throughout

the tense, is expressed.

N. B. 2d. The verbs that are referred to page 71, only, have no other irregularity than is there stated: p. will stand for page and pages.

Inf. Pres. Aborrecér, to hate, to abhor. Gerund. Aborreciéndo, hating. Participle. Aborrecido, hated. Ind. Pres. Aborrézco, aborréces, aborréce, aborrecémos, aborrecéis, aborrécen, Imperfect. Aborrecía, &c. Pret. def. Aborreci, &c. I hated. I shall or will hate. Future. Aborreceré, &c. ( I should or Condition. Aborrecería or aborreciéra, &c. ) would hate. Aborréce, aborrézea, Imperat. aborrezcámos, aborrecéd, aborrézcan. ( Que aborrézea, aborrézeas, aborrézea, ( that I hate Sub. pres. \ aborrezcámos, aborrezcáis, aborréz- \

Imperfect. Que aborreciése, &c, that I hated, or might hate. Future. Si aborreciére, &c. If I hate or shall hate.

N. B. The irregularity of this verb, and of all like it in ecér, and of those ending in océr, acér, and ucír, consists in taking a z before c in the first person singular of the present indicative, in all those of the present subjunctive, in the first of the plural, and in the third of the singular and plural of the imperative. The verbs hacér and cocér, and their compounds are the only exceptions to this rule; the first has other irregularities, and both are found conjugated in their alphabetical order.

Abrir, to open, is irregular only in the participle abierto.

Infinitive. Absolvér, to absolve. Absolviéndo, Gerund. absolving. Participle. Absuélto, absolved. Absuélvo, absuélves, absuélve, I absolve. or Ind. pres. absolvémos, absolvéis, absuélven, do absolve. Imperfect. Absolvía, &c. I did absolve. Pret. def. Absolví, &c. I absolved. Future. Absolveré, &c I shall or will absolve Condition, Absolvería or absolviéra, &c. I should or would Absuélre, absuélra, absolve thou, Imperative.

Imperative.

Absuélve, absuélva, \( \) absolve thou,
absolvámos, absolvéd, absuélvan.

Subi.Pres. Que absuélva, absuélvas, absuélva, \( \) that I absolve

absolvámos, absolváis, absuélvan, s or may absolve.

Imperfect. Que absolviése, &c. that I absolved or might
absolve.

Future. Cuándo absolviére, &c. when I absolve or shall absolve.

Abstraér, to abstract, to make an abstraction. See traér, p. 149. Acaecér, to happen, (impersonal.) See aborrecér, p. 122

Infinitive. Acertar, to succeed, to hit the mark. Gerund. Acertándo, succeeding. Participle. Acertádo, succeeded. Ind. pres. Acierto, aciertas, acierta, I succeed, or Acertámos, acertáis, aciértan \ hit the mark. Imperf. Acertába, &c. I did succeed. Pret. def. Acerté, &c. I succeeded

Future.	Acertaré, &c. I shall or will succeed.
Condit.	Acertaría or acertára, &c. I should or would succeed.
Imperat.	Aciérta, aciérte, acertémos, acertád, aciérten, succeed thou, &c.
Sub. pres.	Que aciérte, aciértes, aciérte, ¿that I succeed, or
Imperf	acertémos, acertéis, aciérten, \ may succeed.  Que acertáse, &c. that I succeeded, or might succeed.
Future.	Si acertare, &c. if I succeed, or shall succeed.
I ( I	nf. pres. Acordár, to agree, to resolve. Ferund. Acordándo, agreeing. Participle. Acordádo, agreed.
Ind. pres.	Acuerdo, acuerdas, acuerda, 11 agree, or
1	Acordámos, acordáis, acuérdan. do resolve.
Imperf.	Acordába, &c. I did agree.
Pret. def.	Acordé, &c. I agreed.
Future.	Acordaré, &c. I shall or will agree.
Condit.	
Imperat.	Acuérda, acuérde, acordémos, acordád, acuérden. agree thou, &c
Sub. pres.	Que acuérde, acuérdes, acuérde, that I agree,
Trees.	acordémos, acordéis, acuérden. or may agree.
Imperf.	Que acordáse, &c. that I agreed or might agree.
Future.	Cuándo acordáre, &c. when I agree or shall agree.
	, to remember. See acordar, p. 124.
Acordár á	úno, to make one remember Idem.
Acostár, to	put to bed. Idem.
	to go to bed. Idem.
Acrecenta	r, to increase. See acertar, p. 123.
1	off. pres. Adherir, to adhere.
(	deruna. Janirienao, adhering.
India muse	Ferund. Adhiriéndo, adhering. Participle. Adherído, adhered. Adhiéro, adhiéres, adhiére, \ I adhere, or do
Zinee pres	adherímos, adherís, adhiéren. adhere.
Imperf.	Adheria &c I did adhere
Pret. def.	Adhari adharieta adhimi
J	adherímos, adherísteis, adhiriéron. { I adhered.
Falure	Adheriré, &c. I shall or will adhere

Condit. Adheriría, or adhiriéra, &c.	
Imperat. Adhiére, adhié adhirámos, adheríd, adhié	era, ! adhere thou Se
adhirámos, adherid, adhié	ran,
Sub. pres. Que adhiéra, adhiéras, a adhirámos, adhiráis, ad	
Imperf. Que adhiriése, Sc. that I a	ultired or might adhere
	l adhere, or shall adhere
Adestrár, to guide, to teach. Adolecér, to fall or to be sick.	See acertár, p. 123. See aborrecér, p. 122.
Adormecér, to lull asleep.	Idem.
Advertir, to perceive, observe, advise.	See adherir p. 124.
Adquerír, or adquirír, to acquire.	Idem.
Aducir, to adduce.	See conducír, p. 129
TAgorar, to augur, to conjecture.	See acordár, p. 124
Agradecer, to take a thing kindly, to a	
thank.	See aborrecer, p. 122.
Ahitár, to surfeit.	See p. 71.
Alentár, to encourage. Alentárse, to take courage.	See acertár, p. 123. Idem.
Almorzár, to breakfast.	See acordár, p. 121.
Amanecer, (verb. imp.) to grow dayligh	t. See aborrecer p. 122
TAmentar, to shoot an arrow.	See acertár, p. 123.
Amolar, to sharpen, to whet.	See acordar, p. 121.
Amortecerse, to faint, to lose courage.	
Inf. pres. Andar,	to walk, to go.
Gerund. Andándo,	walking.
Participle. Andado,	walked.
Ind. pres. Ando, &c.	I walk, or do walk.
Imperf. Andába, &c.	I did walk.
Pret. def. Andive, anduriste, anduvo,	anduriéron { I walked
anduvimos, anduvisteis,	anticier ton,
Future. Andaré, &c. Condit. Andaría or anduriéra. &c.	I shall or will walk.
	bat I walk or way wall
Sub. pres. Que ande, &c. that	I walked or might walk
Fature. Cuando anduviére, &c. wh	en I walk, or shall walk.
Anochecer, to begin to grow dark.	See aborrecer, p. 122.
Anteponér, to prefer.	See ponér, p. 143
Antevér, to foresce	See ver. v. 151.

Apacentár, to lead sheep to grass.	See acertar, p. 123.
Aparecer, to appear.	See aborrecer, p. 122.
Apercibir, to prepare, to get ready.	See pedir, p. 142
Apetecer, to wish, to long for.	Sec aborrecer, p. 122.
Aplacer, to please.	See placer, p. 142.
Apostár, to lay a wager.	See acordár, p. 124.
Aporcar, to cover with earth, (celery, &	
Aportár, to make a harbor	Idem
Apretár, to tighten.	See acertár, p. 123.
Aprobár, to approve.	See acordár, p. 124.
Arbolecer, to become a tree.	See aborrecer, p. 122.
Apovrecér, to impoverish.	Idem
Arrendar, to let to a tenant; -to tie	
, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	See acertár, p. 123.
Asentir, to consent, assent.	See adherir, p. 124.
Arrepentirse, to repent, (refl. v.)	See adherír, p. 124.
Ascender, to ascend.	See entender, p. 135.
Asentar, to sit down, to place, to reso	
zazettett, to est estati, to prince, to rest	acertár, p. 123.
Aserrár, to saw.	See acertar, p. 123.
Asestár, to aim or point at.	Idem.
Asir, to seize, to take root, (speaking	of plants, or figuratively
speaking of persons,) has no irregula	with but in the following
tenses, which are very little used. In	dicat. pres. Asgo, ases
áse, asimos, asis, ásen, Imperat,	Ase. ásga. asgámos.
áse, asimos, asis, ásen. Imperat. asid, ásgan. Subj. pres. Ásga, ás	gas, ásga, asgámos, as
gáis, ásgan.	B,g.,g,
Asolar, to pull down, to destroy.	See acordár, p. 124
A . 13/ m d. C	1.1
Asonar, to juriush one with money Asonar, to assemble by the sound of beli Atender, to apply oneself, to consider,	ls. to tune. Idem.
Atender, to apply oneself, to consider,	to regard. See enten-
Try many, a crimin,	dér, p. 135.
†Atenér, to keep pace with another—to	keep one's word. See
1 Tues to the second to t	tenér, p. 86.
Atentar, to attempt—to form an enterpre	
canital concern	Nee acertar n 193
†Aterecerse, to get benumbed, to sti (r. v. Aterrár, to throw down on the ground	ffen with cold. See
(r. v.	aborrecér, p. 122.
Aterrar, to throw down on the ground	See acertár, p. 123.
Atestár, to fill up.	Idem.
Atormecerse, to get benumbed.	
Atraér, to attract, to draw over to onesel	
Atravesar, to pierce, bore, or cross.	See acertar, p. 123

†Atronár, to thunder, (verb. imp.)

Avenír, to happen, to come unexpectedly, to reconcile a difference.

Avenírse, to agree, to be suitable, agreeable. (refl. v.) Idem.

Aventár, to fan, to winnow.

See acertár, p. 123.

Aventárse, to be frightened, (speaking of a flock.) Idem.

Avergonzár, to make one ashamed.

See acordár, p. 124.

Avergonzárse, to be ashamed. (refl. v.)

B

Inf. pres. Bendecír, to bless.
Gerund. Bendiciéndo, blessing.
Participle. Bendito, blessed. See p. 71.

Ind. pres. Bendigo, bendices, bendice, bendecimos, bendecis, bendicen. \ I bless, or do bless.

Imperf. Bendecía, &c.

Pret def. Bendíge, bendigíste, bendíjo, bendigíste, bendigéron,

gímos, bendigísteis, bendigéron,

I did bless

I blessed.

Future. Bendeciré, &c. I shall or will bless.
Condit. Bendeciría, or bendigéra, &c. I should or would bless.
Imperat. Bendice, bendiga, \(\begin{align\*} \text{blass} & \text{thou} & \text{\$\text{\$\chi}\$} & \text{\$\chi} & \text{\$\ch

bendigámos, bendecíd, bendigan, bless thou, &.

Sub. pres. Que bendiga, &c.
Imperf. Que bendigése, &c.
Future. Si bendigére, &c.

Benaice, bendiga, bless thou, &.

that I bless, or may bless.

that I bless, or might bless.

if I bless, or shall bless.

C.

Inf. pres. Cabér, to fall to, to happen, to be contained.
Gerund. Cabiéndo, being contained.
Participle. Cabído, been contained.

Ind. pres. Quépo, cábes, &c.
Imperf. Cabía, &c.
Iret. def. Cúpe, cupíste, cúpo, &c.
Future. Cabré, &c.
Condit. Cabría, or cupiéra, &c.
I am contained
I was contained.
I shall or will be contained
I should or would be contained.
I should or would be contained.

Imperat.

Cábe, quépa, } be thou contained, &c.

Sub. pres. Que quépa, &c. that I be or may be contained.

Imperf. Que cupiése, &c. that I was or might be contained.

Future. Cuándo cupiére, &c. when I be, or shall be contained

	Inf. pres. Caér,	to fall.
(	Gerund. Cayéndo,	falling.
	Participle. Caido,	fallen.
Ind. pres.		I fall or do fall
Imperf.		I did fall
Pret. perf.		s, caísteis, cayéron, I fell
Future.		I shall or will fall.
Condition.		I should or would fall.
Imperat.	Cáe, cáiga,	
1	caigáinos, caéd, cáigan,	fall thou, &c.
Sub. pres.		that I fall, or may fall.
Imperf.	Que cavése, &c.	that I fell or might fall.
Future.	Si cayére, &c.	if I fall, or shall fall.
Z tttttore.	2. 00,000	g T fatt, or otter fatt.
Calentár	to warm, to heat.	See acertar, p. 123
	to grow grayhaired.	Sce aborrecer, p. 122.
	to want, to be in want of	Idem.
	blind, to become blind.	See acertár, p 123.
	to girdle, to surround.	See pedír, p. 142.
		nt oneself; to restrict one-
self.		Idem.
Cornér to	sift to page flow through	
Octinci, c		
ince of r	since of wain Se	a sieve—to blossom, (speak-
ing of v	rines, of grain, &c.)	See entender, p. 135.
Cerrár, to	ones, of grain, &c.) shut, to lock up.	See entender, p. 135. See acertar, p. 123.
Cerrár, to	vines, of grain, &c.) o shut, to lock up. , to cement, to lay the found	See entender, p. 135. See acertar, p. 123.
Cerrár, to Cimentár	ones, of grain, &c.)  shut, to lock up.  , to cement, to lay the found	See entender, p. 135. See acertar, p. 123. Idem.
Cerrár, to Cimentár	nnes, of grain, &c.)  shut, to lock up.  , to cement, to ley the found  Inf. pres. Cocér, t	See entender, p. 135. See acertar, p. 123. Idem. So cook, to bake.
eng of v Cerrár, to Cimentár	nnes, of gram, &c.) o shut, to lock up. , to cement, to lay the found Inf. pres. Cocér, to Gerund. Cociéndo, o	See entender, p. 135. See acertár, p. 123. ation. Idem. cocok, to bake. cooking.
eng of v Cerrár, to Cimentár	nnes, of gram, &c.) o shut, to lock up. , to cement, to lay the found  Inf. pres. Cocér, to Gerund. Cociéndo, of Participle. Cocído, of	See entender, p. 135. See acertár, p. 123. Idem. So cook, to bake. cooking.
eng of v Cerrár, to Cimentár	Inf. pres. Cocér, to Gerund. Cociéndo, cuézo, cuéces, cuéces, cuéces, cuéces, cuéces, cuéces, cochengaments.	See entender, p. 135. See acertár, p. 123. lation.  dem.  do cook, to bake. cooking. cooked. beé- \ Lhake or do hake
Cerrár, to Cimentár	Inf. pres. Cocér, to Gerund. Cociéndo, cocées, cuéces,	See entender, p. 135. See accrtár, p. 123. Idem. To cook, to bake. cooking. cooked. To bake or do bake.
ing of v Cerrár, la Cimentár Ind. pres. Imperf.	Innes, of grain, &c.) o shut, to lock up. , to cement, to lay the found  Inf. pres. Cocér, to Gerund. Cociéndo, of Participle. Cocído, of Cuézo, cuéces, cuéce, co mos, cocéis, cuécen, Cocía, &c.	See entender, p. 135. See accrtár, p. 123. Idem. To cook, to bake. cooking. cooked. The bake or do bake. I did cook.
Ing of v Cerrár, la Cimentár Ind. pres. Imperf. Pret. perf	Innes, of grain, &c.) o shut, to lock up. , to cement, to lay the found  Inf. pres. Cocér, to Gerund. Cociéndo, e Participle. Cocído, e Cuézo, cuéces, cuéce, co mos, cocéis, cuécen, Cocía, &c. Cocí, &c.	See entender, p. 135. See accrtár, p. 123. Idem. To cook, to bake. cooking. cooked.  I bake or do bake. I did cook. I baked.
Ing of v Cerrár, to Cimentár Ind. pres. Imperf. Pret. perf Future.	Innes, of gram, &c.) o shut, to lock up. , to cement, to lay the found  Inf. pres. Cocér, to Gerund. Cociéndo, co Participle. Cocído, co Cuézo, cuéces, cuéce, co mos, cocéis, cuécen, Cocía, &c. Cocoí, &c. Coceré, &c.	See entender, p. 135. See acertár, p. 135. dation.  do cook, to bake. cooking. cooked. locé-  I bake or do bake. I baked. I shall or will cook.
Ing of v Cerrár, la Cimentár Ind. pres. Imperf. Pret. perf Future. Condit.	Innes, of gram, &c.) o shut, to lock up. , to cement, to lay the found  Inf. pres. Cocér, to Gerund. Cociéndo, o Participle. Cocído, c  Cuézo, cuéces, cuéce, co mos, cocéis, cuécen, Cocía, &c. Coceré, &c. Coceré, &c. Coceré, &c. Cocería or cociéra, &c	See entender, p. 135.  See acertár, p. 123.  dem.  do cook, to bake.  cooking.  cooked.  locé-  I bake or do bake.  I did cook.  I baked.  I shall or will cook.  I should or would bake.
Ing of v Cerrár, to Cimentár Ind. pres. Imperf. Pret. perf Future.	Innes, of gram, &c.) o shut, to lock up. , to cement, to lay the found  Inf. pres. Cocér, to Gerund. Cociéndo, o Participle. Cocído, c  Cuézo, cuéces, cuéce, co mos, cocéis, cuécen, Cocía, &c. Coceré, &c. Coceré, &c. Cocería or cociéra, &c  Cuéce, cuéze	See entender, p. 135.  See acertár, p. 123.  Idem.  Idem.  Ideo cook, to bake.  cooking.  cooked.  I bake or do bake.  I did cook.  I baked.  I shall or will cook.  I should or would bake.  a, bake thou &c.
Ind. pres.  Inderef. Pret. perf Future. Condit. Imperat.	Interpretation of grain, &c.)  o shut, to lock up.  to cement, to lay the found  Inf. pres. Cocér, to Gerund. Cociéndo, o Cuézo, cuéces, cuéce, co mos, cocéis, cuécen, Cocía, &c. Coceré, &c. Coceré, &c. Coceré, &c. Cocería or cociéra, &c Cuéce, cuéz cozámos, cocéd, cuézan	See entender, p. 135. See acertár, p. 135. Idem. So cook, to bake. cooking. cooked. I bake or do bake. I baked. I shall or will cook. I should or would bake. a, bake thou, &c.
Ing of v Cerrár, la Cimentár Ind. pres. Imperf. Pret. perf Future. Condit.	Interpretation of grain, &c.)  o shut, to lock up.  to cement, to lay the found  Inf. pres. Cocér, to Gerund. Cociéndo, o Cuézo, cuéces, cuéce, co mos, cocéis, cuécen, Cocía, &c. Coceré, &c. Coceré, &c. Coceré, &c. Cocería or cociéra, &c Cuéce, cuéz cozámos, cocéd, cuézan	See entender, p. 135. See acertár, p. 135. Idem. So cook, to bake. cooking. cooked. I bake or do bake. I baked. I shall or will cook. I should or would bake. a, bake thou, &c.
Ing of v Cerrár, lo Cimentár Ind. pres. Imperf. Pret. perf Future. Condit. Imperat. Sub. pres	nnes, of gram, &c.) o shut, to lock up. , to cement, to lay the found  Inf. pres. Cocér, to Gerund. Cociéndo, o Participle. Cocído, c Cuézo, cuéces, cuéce, co mos, cocéis, cuécen, Cocía, &c. Coceré, &c. Coceré, &c. Cocería or cociéra, &c cozámos, cocéd, cuézan Que cuéza, crézas, cuéza zámos, cozáis, cuéza	See entender, p. 135.  See acertár, p. 123. Idem.  To cook, to bake.  To cooking.  To cooked.  To bake or do bake.  I did cook.  I baked.  I shall or will cook.  I should or would bake.  The cooking of the cook.  I shall or will cook.  I should or would bake.  The cooking of
Ind. pres.  Ind. pres.  Imperf. Pret. perf Future. Condit. Imperat.  Sub. pres Imperf.	nnes, of gram, &c.) o shut, to lock up. , to cement, to lay the found  Inf. pres. Cocér, to Gerund. Cociéndo, o Participle. Cocído, o Cuézo, cuéces, cuéce, co mos, cocéis, cuécen, Cocía, &c. Coceré, &c. Coceré, &c. Cocería or cociéra, &c cozámos, cocéd, cuézan Que cuéza, crézas, cuéza Que cociése, &c.	See entender, p. 135.  See acertár, p. 123. Idem.  To cook, to bake.  To cooking.  To cooked.  To bake or do bake.  I did cook.  I baked.  I shall or will cook.  I should or would bake.  That I bake, or  may bake.  That I bake, or  may bake.  That I baked, or might bake.
Ing of v Cerrár, le Cimentár Ind. pres. Imperf. Pret. perf Future. Condit. Imperat. Sub. pres Imperf. Future.	nnes, of gran, &c.) o shut, to lock up. , to cement, to lay the found  Inf. pres. Cocér, the Gerund. Cociéndo, of Participle. Cocído, of Cuézo, cuéces, cuéce, comos, cocéis, cuécen, Cocía, &c. Cocía, &c. Coceré, &c. Cocería or cociéra, &c Cuéce, cuéz cozámos, cocéd, cuézan, cuéza yámos, cozáis, cuéza Que cociése, &c. Cuándo cociére, &c. Cuándo cociére, &c.	See entender, p. 135.  See acertár, p. 123. Idem.  To cook, to bake.  To cooking.  To cooked.  To bake or do bake.  I did cook.  I baked.  I shall or will cook.  I should or would bake.  The cooking of the cook.  I shall or will cook.  I should or would bake.  The cooking of

but we have conjugated it on account of the z which it takes instead of the c before a and o, and its reg lar part, past; that we may refer to it for the conjugation of similar verbs.

Colár, to strain, to filter a liquor. See acordár, p. 124. Colegir, to collect, to conclude, to deduce. See pedir, p. 142.

N. B. It changes g into j before a and o. See p. 122. Obs. 4. Colgar, to hang, to suspend. See acordár, p. 124. Comedir, to reflect, to think, to premeditate. See pedir, p. 142. Comedirse, to become polite, to be ruled by reason. (r. v.) Idem. Comenzár, to begin. See acertar, p. 123. Compadecérse, to have pity. (refl. v.) See aborrecer, p. 122. Compelér, to compel. See p. 71. Componér, to compose, adjust. See poner, p. 143. Comparecer, to appear. See aborrecer, p. 122. See pedir, p. 142. Competir, to rival, to compete. Complacer, to please one, gratify. See aborrecer, p. 122. See acordar, p. 124. Comprobár, to prove, to confirm. See pedir, p. 142. Concebir, to conceive. Concertár, to concert. See acertar, p. 123. Concluir, to conclude. See p. 71.

Concordar, to adjust, to conciliate, to be conformable, like.

See acordár, p. 124.

Condescendér, to condescend. See entender, p. 135. Condolér, part. past. condolido, to sympathize. See absolvér, p. 123.

N. B. Some of these irregular verbs have regular part. past; in such a case they are noted down.

> Inf. pres Conducir, to conduct, to lead. conducting. Gerund. Conduciéndo, conducted. Participle. Conducído,

Condúzco, condúces, &c. I conduct. Ind. pres. Imperfect. I did conduct. Conducía, &c. Conduge, condugiste, condujo, condu- \ I conduct-Pret. def. gímos, condugísteis, condugéron, Conduciré, &c. I shall or will conduct. Future. Condition. Conduciría or condugéra, &c. ) I should, or would conduct.

Condúce, condúzca, ¿ conduct Imperative. conduzcámos, conducid, condúzcan. \ thou, &c.

Conferír, to confer. Confesár, to confess, to own. Consectif, to confess, to own. Consectif, to consent. Consequír, to obtain. Consentír, to consent. Consentír, to consent. Consentír, to consent. Constrenír, to constrain. Contraf, to contain. Contraf, to contain. Contradecír, to contradict. See decír, p. 131. N. B. They See tenér, p. 184.	Sub. pres. Imperf.	Que condúzca, &c. Que condugése, &c.	that I conduct or may conduct.  Sthat I conducted, or	
Conferír, to confer. Confesár, to confess, to own. Confundír, to confound. Confundír, to confound. Conseguír, to show. Conseguír, to obtain. Consentír, to consent. Consonár, to agree, to be in tune. Constreñír, to contain. Contadecír, to contest, to dispute. Contradecír, to contradict. Contradecír, to contradict. Contradecír, to contradict. Contradecír, to contradict. Contradecír, to contract. Contravenír, to act contravy, countervene. Convencír, to convert. Convencír, to convert. Convertír, to convert. Convertír, to correct. See adherír, p. 124. See adherír, p			might conduct.	
Contar, to count, relate. Contenér, to contain. Contenér, to contest, to dispute. Contradecír, to contradict. Contradecír, to counterfeit. Contradecír, to counterfeit. Contravenír, to act contrary, countervene. Contravenír, to controvert. Convenér, to convince. Convenér, to convince. Convenír, to agree. Convenír, to convert. Convertír, to convert. Costár, to cost. Convertír, to convert. Costár, to cost. Convertír, to convert. Costár, to cost. Convertír, to cover,—irregular only in the part. past. cubiérto.  D. Inf. pres. Gerund. Gerund. Dándo, Participle. Dádo, Dándo, giving. Participle. Dádo, Biés. Contradecír, p. 124. See acordár, p. 124. See aborrecér, p. 129. See venír, p. 150. See adherír, p. 124 and 71. See pedír, p. 142. See aborrecér, p. 122. See aborrecér, p. 122. Lostár, to cost. See aborrecér, p. 124. See adherír, p. 124 and 71. See pedír, p. 142. See aborrecér, p. 124. See a	Conferir, a Confesár, Confundir Conmovér Conocér, a Conseguir Consentir, Consolár,	to confer. to confess, to own. , to confound. , part. past. conmovide to know. , to obtain. to consent. to console.	See adherír, p. 124. See acertár, p. 123. See p. 71. o, to excite. See absolvér, p. 123. See aborrecér, p. 122 See pedír, p. 142. See adherír, p. 124. See acordár, p. 124.	
Contradecír, to contradict. differ only in the second person singular of the imperative which is Contradice, and not Contradi.  Contradacér, to counterfeit. Contravenír, to act contrary, countervene. Contravenír, to controvert. Convalecér, to be convalescent. Convencír, to convente. Convencír, to convente. Convencír, to convert. Convencír, to convert. Convencír, to convert. Corregír, to correct. Costár, to cost. Coecér, to grow. Cubrír, to cover,—irregular only in the part. past. cubiérto.  Inf. pres. Gerund. Gerund. Dándo, Gerund. Dándo, Given.  Ind. pres. Dóy, das, &c. Ingive. Indeter def. Dí díste, dió, dímos, dísteis, diéron. I gave.	Constreñín Contár, to Contenér,	c, to constrain. count, relate. to contain.	See pedír, p. 142. See acordár, p. 124. See tenér, p. 86.	
Contraér, to contract. Contravenír, to act contrary, countervene. Controvertír, to controvert. Convalecér, to be convalescent. Convencér, to convince. Convencír, to convert. Convencír, to convert. Convertír, to convert. Convertír, to convert. Corregír, to correct. Costár, to cost. Costár, to cost. Cubrír, to cover,—irregular only in the part. past. cubiérto.  Inf. pres. Gerund. Gerund. Dándo, Participle. Dádo, Dándo, See traér, p. 149. See venír, p. 124. See aborrecér, p. 122. See venír, p. 150. See adherír, p. 124 and 71. See pedír, p. 142. See acordár p. 124. See aborrecér, p. 122 Cubrír, to cover,—irregular only in the part. past. cubiérto.  D. Inf. pres. Gerund. Dándo, Participle. Dádo, See increér, p. 122 Cubrír, to cover,—irregular only in the part. past. cubiérto.  Ind. pres. Dóy, das, &c. I give. Indid give. Pret. def. Dí, díste, dió, dímos, dísteis, diéron. I gave.	Contradec differ on which is	ir, to contradict. Soly in the second personal p	ee decír, p. 131. N.B. They son singular of the imperative Contradí.	
Controvertír, to controvert. Convalecér, to be convalescent. Convencér, to convince. Convencér, to convince. Conventír, to agree. Convertír, to convert. Corregir, to correct. Costár, to cost. Costár, to cost. Cubrír, to cover,—irregular only in the part. past. cubiérto.  D.  Inf. pres. Gerund. Gerund. Dándo, Participle. Dádo, Participle. Dádo, Dídiste, dió, dímos, dísteis, diéron. Dídis give. Pret. def. Dí díste, dió, dímos, dísteis, diéron.  See adherír, p. 124. See aborrecér, p. 122. See acordár p. 124. See aborrecér, p. 122. See acordár p. 124. See aborrecér, p. 122. See adherír, p. 125. See venír, p. 150. See adherír, p. 125. See venír, p. 150. See adherír, p. 124. See aborrecér, p. 122. See venír, p. 150. See adherír, p. 124. See aborrecér, p. 122. See venír, p. 150. See adherír, p. 124. See aborrecér, p. 122. See venír, p. 150. See venír, p. 160. See adherír, p. 124. See venír, p. 160. See adherír, p. 124. See aborrecér, p. 122. See venír, p. 160. See adherír, p. 124. See aborrecér, p. 122. See venír, p. 160. See venír, p. 160	Contraér,	to contract.	See traér, p. 149.	
Convencér, to convince. Convenír, to agree. Convertír, to convert. Corregir, to correct. Costár, to cost. Cubrír, to cover,—irregular only in the part. past. cubiérto.  Inf. pres. Gerund. Gerund. Dándo, Participle. Dádo, Dándo, Dándo	Controver	tir, to controvert.	See adherir, p. 124.	
Convertír, to convert. Corregír, to correct. Costár, to cost. Crecér, to grow. Cubrír, to cover,—irregular only in the part. past. cubiérto.  D. Inf. pres. Gerund. Gerund. Dándo, Participle. Dádo, Dádo, Dádo, Dádo, Dídise, Dídise, dió, dímos, dísteis, diéron. Diado 71. See adherír, p. 124 and 71. See pedír, p. 142. See aborrecér, p. 122 Cubrír, to cover,—irregular only in the part. past. cubiérto.  D. Inf. pres. Dar, Gerund. Dándo, giving. given. I give. I did give. Pret. def. Dí, díste, dió, dímos, dísteis, diéron. I gave.	Convencé	r, to convince.	See p. 122.	
Costár, to cost. Crecér, to grow. Cubrír, to cover,—irregular only in the part. past. cubiérto.  D. Inf. pres. Gerund. Dándo, Participle. Dádo, Dádo, Dádo, Dído,	Convertir,	to convert.	See adherir, p. 124 and 71.	
Crecér, to grow.  Cubrír, to cover,—irregular only in the part. past. cubiérto.  D.  Inf. pres. Gerund. Participle. Dádo, Participle. Dóy, das, &c. Imperfect. Dába, &c. Pret. def. Dí, díste, dió, dímos, dísteis, diéron.  See aborrecér, p. 122 part. past. cubiérto.  Ind. part. past. cubiérto.  Ind. pres. Dáv. I give. I give. I did give. I gave.				
D.  Inf. pres. Dar, to give. Gerund. Dándo, giving. Participle. Dádo, given.  Ind. pres. Dóy, das, &c. Imperfect. Dába, &c. Pret. def. Dí, díste, dió, dímos, dísteis, diéron.  Ingive. I give. I gave.	Crecér, to	grow. cover.—irregular onl	See aborrecér, p. 122	
Gerund. Dándo, giving. Participle. Dádo, given.  Ind. pres. Dóy, das, &c. Imperfect. Dába, &c. Pret. def. Dí, díste, dió, dímos, dísteis, diéron.  I gave.				
	Imperfect.	Inf. pres. Dar Gerund. Dán Participle. Dáo Dóy, das, &c. Dába, &c.	do, given.  I give.  I did give.	

	VE.	RBS. 131
Condition. Imperat. Sub. pres. Imperf. Future.	Daría or diéra, Da, dé, démos, da Que dé, &c. Que diése, &c. Cuándo diére, &c.	that I give, or may give. that I gave, or might give.
Decaér, to Decentár,	decay. to cut, to take away a	See caér, p. 128. part. See acertár, p. 123
Ind pres.  Inperf. Pret. def.  Future. Condition. Inperat. Sub. pres. Inperf. Future.	Diría or digéra, &c	to tell, to say.  saying. said.  I say or do say.  I did tell  o, digimos, digis- I shall or will tell  c. I should or would say decid, digan, tell thou, &c that I say or may say. that I told, or might tell if I tell, or shall say.
Deferír, to Degollár, p Demolér, p Demostrár Denegár, t Denostár, Deponér, t	to defend. defer, to delay. to decapitate, cut the to part. past. demolído, to , to demonstrate. to deny; to refuse. to use any one ill, abu to depose, to resign. , to break the back.	o demolish. See absolvér, p. 123 See acordár, p. 124. See acertár, p. 124

Derretir, to melt. See pedir, p. 142. Desabastecér, (úna pláza,) to strip a place of provisions See aborrecer, p. 122. Desacertár, to err, to mistake. See acertar, p. 124.

Desacordár, to disagree. Desadormecér, to awake. See aborrecer, p. 122 Desalentár, to discourage Desaparecer, to disappear.

See acertar, p. 124 See aborrecer, p 122

See acordár, p. 124

Desapretar, to loosen, to ankind	Secucertár, p. 123.
Desaprobar, to disapproce.	See acordar, p. 124
Desasosegár, to disturb.	See acertar, p. 123.
Desatender, to be inuited ve.	Sa emender, p. 135.
Desatentar, to trouble, to act siddily.	See acertar, p. 123.
TDesatravesár, to disentengle.	Idem.
Desavenir, to disagree, to be of a contrary	
Desavenn, to assigner, a or if a comment	
Danner's test on tel	p. 150.
Descaecer, to decay, to lose one's strength	
T) 1' ' 7 7 7 '	P. 122.
Descender, to descend.	See entendér, p. 135.
Desceñír, to ungirdle.	See pedir, p. 142.
Decimentar, to undermine the foundation	
Descolgår, to take down: to stacken.	
Descollar, to surpass in height, to be talle	er. Idem
Descomedirse, to grow unpolite, to t	ake too much liberty.
(r. v	7.) See pedir, p 142.
Descomponér, to disorder, to discompose.	See ponér, p. 143
Descomponér, la disorder, la discompose. Desconsentir, la refuse one's consent.	See adherir, p. 124.
	See acertár, p. 123.
Desconocér, to disown.	See aborrecer, p. 122.
Descenselar, to affect, to grave.	See acordar, p. 121.
Descontar, to discount.	Idem.
Descubrir, to discover—is irregular only	
descubiérto.	the the partie past,
Deslecir, to give the lie. See decir,	p. 131, except for the
second person singular of the imperat	
and not desdi.	
Desentenderse, lo feign ignorance. (r. v.)	See entender, p. 135.
Desencerrar, to set at liberty.	Idem.
Desengrosar, to diminish, lessen.	See acordár, p. 124.
Desentender to pretend ignorance.	See entendér, p. 135.
Desenterrar, to unbury, disinter.	Sec acertár, p. 123.
Desentorpecer, to awaken, to quicken.	See aborrecer, p. 122.
Desenvolvér, to unwrap, to develope.	See absolvér, p. 128.
Peservir, to clear the table, to oblige, to I	
Insfallecer, to faint away.	See aborrecer, p. 122.
I esslaquecer, to weaken, to languish.	Idem.
Lesflocar, to ravel, (eloth.)	Sec acordár, p. 124.
Pesfogarse, to vent one's passion. (refl. v	Idem.
	See aborrecer, p. 122.
Desguarnecer, to unfurnish.	
leslineer, to u vlo.	8 . hacér, p. 138.

Deshelár, to thaw.

Desherrar, to unfetter, to unshoe (a horse.)

Desléir, to dilute, to temper.

See acertár, p. 123.

Ident.

See pedár, p. 142.

Inf. pres. Deslucír, to tarnish, to deface.—Gerund. Deslucióndo.—Part. Deslucído.—Indic. pres. Deslúzco, desláces &c. —Laperat. Deslúce, deslúzca, desluzcámos, deslucíd, deslúzcan.—Sub. pres deslúzca, &c.—See N. B. p. 123.

N. B. All the other tenses are regular and are conjugated like suffix.

Desmembrár, to dismember. See acertár, p. 123. Desmentir, to contradict. See adherir, p. 124. Desobedecér, to disobey. See aborrecer, p. 122. See acordar, p. 124. Desollar, to skin. Desovár, to spawn, (speaking of fishes.) Idem. Despedir, to send away, dismiss. See pedir, p. 142. Despedirse, to take leave of. (r. v.) Desempedrar, to take up the stones, unpare. See acertar, p. 123. Despernar, to cut off the legs. Idelia. Despertar, to awake. Idem, and p. 71. Desplacér, to displease. See aborrecer, p. 122. Desplegar, to display; to unplait. Sec acertár, p. 123. Despoblár, to unpeople, depopulate. See acordár, p. 124. Desteñir, to discolour. See pedir, p. 142. Desterrár, to exile, to banish. See acertar, p. 123. See cocer, p. 128. Destorcér, to untwist, to straighten. Destrocar, to exchange back again. See acordár, p. 124. See aborrecer, p. 122. Desvanecerse, to faint away. Desvergonzárse, to lose all shame; to want respect. acordár, p. 124. Detenér, to stop, detain. See tener, p. 86. See traér, p. 1-19. †Detraér, to remove, to detract. Devolvér, to return, to give back. See absolvér, p. 123. Dezmár, to decimate or tithe. See acertar, p. 123. See adherir, p. 124. Diferir, to differ. Digerir, to digest. Idem. Idem Disentir, to dissent. Disolvér, to dissolve. See absolvér, p. 123 Dispon'r, lo di pose. See ponér, p. 143 Distrair, to distract, to direct the attention. See traér, p. 149 Divertir, to divert. Se adherir, p. 121.

Dolér, to feel pain, part. past. dolido. See absolvér, p. 123. Dolérse, to be sorry, to repent; to feel for others' pain; to compassionate, part, past, dolido, (r. v.)

> Inf. pres. Dormír, to sleep. Gerund. Durmiéndo, sleeping. Participle. Dormido, slept.

Ind. pres. Duérmo, duérmos, duérme, ? I sleep, or do sleep. dormímos, dormís, duérmen,

Dormía, &c. I did sleep Imperf. Dormí, dormíste, durmió, Pret. def.

I slept dormímos, dormísteis, durmiéron.

Future. Dormiré, &c. I shall or will sleep. Dormiría or durmiéra, &c. I should or would sleep. Condit.

Imperat. Duérme, duérma, sleep thou, &c. durmámos, dormíd, duérman,

Sub. pres. Que duérma, duérmas duérma, that I sleep or may durmámos, durmáis, duérman,

Que durmiése, &c. that I slept or might sleep. Cuándo durmiére, &c. when I sleep or shall sleep. Imperf. Future.

#### E.

Elegir, to choose, to elect.

See pedir, p. 142 and 71.

N. B. This verb changes g into j before a and o to preserve the guttural pronunciation of the infinitive.

Embestir, to attack, to assail. See pedir, Idem. Embravecerse, to become furious. (r. v.) See aborrecer, p. 122.

Embrutecérse, to become brutish. (r. v.) Idem.

Empedrár, to pave. See acertár, p. 123.

Empezár, to begin. Emplumecer, to begin to have feathers. See aborrecer, p. 122

Empobrecér, to grow poor. Idem.

Emporcár, to dirt. See acordár, p. 124.

Encabellecer, to begin to have hair See aborrecer, p. 122

Encallecér, to form a callus. Idem.

Encalvecér, to become bald. Idem. Encanecer, to grow grayhaired by old age. Idem.

Encarecer, to raise the price, to exaggerate. Idem.

Encender, to light a fire, kindle. See acertár, p 123 Idem.

Encensar, to perfume with incense.

Encerrár, to shut in, enclose.	See acertar,	p. 123.
Encomendár, to recommend.		Idem.
Encrudecérse, to become cruel. (r. v.)	Sce aborrecer,	p. 122.
Encruelecer, to irritate, to render cruel.		Idem.
Encontrár, to meet, to find.	See acordár,	p. 124.
Encordar, to put strings and cords (to an		
Encubertar, to cover with a blanket.	See acertar,	
Endentecer, to breed teeth.	See aborrecer,	
Endurecér, to grow hard.	,	Idem.
Enfervorecér, to heat, to incite.		Idem.
Enflaquecér, to grow lean.		Idem.
Enfurecérse, to become furious. (r. v.)		Idem.
Engrandecer, to aggrandize, to enlarge.		Idem.
Engreirse, to adorn oneself, to grow vain.	(r.v.) See pedir,	p. 142.
Engrosar, to grow big.	See acordár,	p. 124.
Enjugar, to wipe.		e p. 71.
Enloquecer, to become mad.	See aborrecer,	
Enlucir, to whiten, to do over with plaste	r. See deslucir,	p. 133.
Enmendár, emendár, to correct, amend.	See acertar,	p. 123.
Enmocecér, to grow young again.	See aborrecer,	p. 122.
Enmohecerse, to grow mouldy. (r. v.)		Idem.
Enmudecer, to grow dumb, to be silent.		Idem.
Ennegrecer, to grow black, to blacken.		Idem.
Ennoblecér, to ennoble.		Idem
†Ennudecér, to set or to knit, (speaking	of grain, &c.)	Idem
Enrarecer, to rarefy, to become thin.	,	Idem
Enriquecér, to enrich.		Idem.
Enrodar, to break upon the wheel.	See acordar,	p. 124.
Ensangrentar, to make bloody.	See acertar,	p. 123.
Ensoberbecerse, to grow proud. (r. v.)	See aborrecer,	p. 122.
Entallecer, to shoot or bud.		Idem

Inf. pres. Entendér, to understand. Gerund. Entendiéndo, understanding. Participle. Entendído, understood.

Ind. pres. Entiendo, entiendes, entiende, entiende, entendémos, entendéis, entienden, do understand.
Imperf. Entendía, &c. I did understand.
Pret. def. Entendí, &c. I shall or will understand.
Condit. Entendería or entendiéra, &c. \ I should or would understand.

Imperat.	Entiénde, er entendámos, entendéd	ntiénda, anderstand , entiéndan, thou, &c.	
Sub. pres.	Que entiénda, entiéndas	s, entiéndan, { that I under- s, entiéndan. } stand or may understand.	
Imperf.	Que entendiése, &c.	{ that I understood or } might understand.	
Future.	Si entendiére, &c.	if I understand or shall understand.	
Enterrár, Entomecé Entorrecé Enterpecé Entrelucír Entreoír, Entretenés	to bury. r or entumecér, to swell, rse, to become dull, fooli. rse, to become heavy, laz r, to glimmer. to hear imperfectly. r, to entertain.	sy. (r. v.) Idem. See deslucír, p. 135. See oír, p. 141. See tenér, p. 86.	
Entullecer, to lose the use of one's limbs.  Entumecerse, to swell, to grow angry (speaking of the sea.)			
Envegecés Enverdecé Envestír, Envolvér,	t, to make vain, proud, t, to grow old. tr, to paint in green. to invest. to wrap up, to involve. to be of equal value.	(r. v.) Idem. Idem. Idem. Idem. See pedír, p. 142. See absolvér, p. 123. See valér, p. 150	
Ger	pres. Erguír, rund. Irguiéndo, rticiple. Erguído,	to erect, to raise erecting.	
Ind. pres. Imperf. Pret. def. Future. Combit. Imperal.	erguímos, erguís, yés Erguía, &c. Erguí, erguíste, irgu erguímos, erguísteis, Erguiré, &c.	ió, I did erect. irguiéron, I erected. I shall or will erect. &c. I should or would erect.	

1111001			
Sub. pres. Que sérga vérgas, yérga irgános, irgáis, yérgan Que irgués. Se that I e Cuándo irguées, se whe	erect.  crected or might erect.		
Inf. pres. Errár, Inlie. pres. Yérro, yérras, yérra,	to err.		
errámos, erráis, yérran, s Imperat. Yérra, yérre,	I err or do err.		
errémos, errád, yérren, §	err thou, &c.		
Sub. pres. Que yérre, yérres, yérre, errémos, erréis, yérren. N. B. All the other tenses are regu	I that I err or may err.		
†Escalentár, to warm.	See acertár, p. 123.		
Escarnecier, to mosk one.	Saphorragar n 12)		
	See aborrecer, p. 122.  Idem.		
†Esclarecér, to clear up, to light.			
Escluir, to exclude.  Escreer, to smart, to itch painfully.	See p. 71.		
Escribir, to write. (It has no irregular	my out in the puritific		
past, escrito.)	C		
Estorzir, to animale, to encourage.	See acordar, p. 124.		
Espelér, to expel.	See p. 71.		
Espresár, to express.	idem.		
Estinguir, to extinguish.	Idem.		
Establecer, to establish.	See aborrecer, p. 122.		
Estregar, to scour, rub.	See acertar, p. 124.		
Estremecerse, to shudder. (r. v.)	See aborrecer, p. 122.		
Estre ir, to bind, to press close, to sque			
Espedir, to dispatch, to expedite.	Idem.		
Esponér, to expose.	See. ponér, p. 143.		
Estar, to be, to stand.	See p. 91.		
Estender, to spread.	See entender, p. 135.		
Estraer, to export, to extract	See traér, p. 149.		
F.			
Fallecér, to die.	See aborrecer, p. 122		
Favorecer, to favour.	Idem.		
Fechar, to date: part. fechado, fécho	the 2d. part. only ur.		
Fenecir, to finish, to die, to solle.			
Fifer, tallie.	See p. 71.		
Fortalecer, to fortify.	See aborrecer, p. 122		
10*			

	force. vash, to clean, to furbish g. Part. Frito. G.	See acordár, p. 124 (plate.) See acertár, p. 123. The rest like pedír, p. 142.		
Comir to a		See nodir p 140		
Gemír, to g		See pedír, p. 142.		
Gobernár, t		See acertar, p. 123		
Guarnecér,		See aborrecer, p. 122.		
H.  Habér, (Impersonal.)—Indic. pres. Hay and Ha, there is there are. The rest like the auxiliary verb habér, with this difference, that the former has only the third person singular. (See the impersonal verbs, p. 120.)  N. B. The abverb there is never expressed in this impersonal verb in Spanish.				
I.f.	nus Hasin	to do tomake		
my. 1	pres. Hacer,	to do, to make.		
	ind. Haciéndo,	making.		
Part	iciple. Hécho,	done.		
Ind. pres.	Hágo, háces, &c.	I do or make.		
Impert.	Hacía, &c.	I did do or make.		
Pret. def.	Hice, hiciste, hizo,	) , , , ,		
J	hicimos, hicisteis, hi	ciéron { I did or made		
Future.	Haré, harás, hará,			
L'atare.				
C 1'1'	harémos, haréis, har			
Condition.	Haría, or hiciéra, &			
Imperat.	Haz, hág			
	hagámos, hacéd, há,	gan,		
Sub. pres.	Que hága, hágas, h	άσα. )		
1	hagámos, hagáis, há			
Imperf.	Que hiciése	that I made, or might make.		
Future.	Si hiciére, &c.	If I do on shall do		
L'alarc.	Si meiere, Ge.	If I do or shall do.		
Hacerse, to make oneself, to become. (r. v.) See Idem.				
Hartár, to s	atiate.	See p. 71.		
Hedér to sti	nk.	See entendér, p. 135.		
Hedrar, to a	lig about a vine.	See acertar, p. 123.		
	eeze, (impersonal.)	Idem.		
Hender, to cleave or split. See entender, p. 135.				
Heñir, to knead.  See pedir, p. 142.				
Herir, to wound, to strike. See adherir, p. 124.				
Herrar, to shoe or to bind with iron work. See acertar, p. 123.				
Hervir, to boil. See adherir, p. 124.				
Holgar, to r	repose, to do nothing.	See acordár, p. 124.		

Hollár, to trample under feet, to trea Humedecér, to moisten.	d. See acordár, p. 124. See aborrecér, p. 122.
1.	
Impedir, to prevent.	See pedir, p. 142.
Imponér, to impose.	See ponér, p. 143
Infernár, to damn, to disquiet	Sec acertár, p. 123.
Incluir, to include, enclose.	See p. 71.
Incurrir, to incur.	Îdem.
Indisponér, to indispose, to vex, to	o render incapable. See
1 , 1 ,	ponér, p. 143.
Incensar, to incense, perfume.	See encensar, p. 134.
Inducir, to induce.	See conducír, p. 129.
Inferir, to infer.	See adherír, p. 124.
Insertár, to insert.	See p. 71.
Intervenir, to intervene.	See venír, p. 150.
Introducir, to introduce.	See conducír, p. 129.
Invernár, to winter.	See acertár, p. 123.
Invertir, to transpose, to subvert the	
T	124 and 71
Investir, to invest.	See pedir, p. 142.
Ingerir, or engerir, to graft a tree.	Part. ingérto or engérto.
N N	ice adherir n 194 and 71
	See adherir, p. 124 and 71.
Acres Santine	
Inf mes Ir	to co
Inf. pres. Ir, Gerund. Yéndo,	to go. going.
Inf. pres. Ir, Gerund. Yéndo, Participle. ído,	to go. going. gone.
Inf. pres. Ir, Gerund. Yéndo, Participle. ido, Ind. Pres. Vóy, vas, va, vámos, vá	to go. going. gone. is, van, I go or do go.
Inf. pres. Ir, Gerund. Yéndo, Participle. ido, Ind. Pres. Vóy, vas, va, vámos, vá Imperf. iba, &c.	to go. going. gone. is, van, I go or do go. I did go.
Inf. pres. Ir, Gerund. Yéndo, Participle. ido,  Ind. Pres. Vóy, vas, va, vámos, vá Imperf. iba, &c. Pret. def. Fuí, fuíste, fué, fuímos,	to go. going. gone. is, van, I go or do go.
Inf. pres. Ir, Gerund. Yéndo, Participle. ído,  Ind. Pres. Vóy, vas, va, vámos, vá Imperf. íba, &c. Pret. def. Fuí, fuíste, fué, fuímos, Future. Iré, &c.	to go. going. gone. is, van, I go or do go. I did go. fuísteis, fuéron, I went. I shall or will go.
Inf. pres. Ir, Gerund. Yéndo, Participle. ído,  Ind. Pres. Vóy, vas, va, vámos, vá Imperf. íba, &c. Pret. def. Fuí, fuíste, fué, fuímos, Future. Iré, &c.	to go. going. gone. is, van, I go or do go. I did go. fuísteis, fuéron, I went. I shall or will go.
Inf. pres. Ir, Gerund. Yéndo, Participle. ido,  Ind. Pres. Vóy, vas, va, vámos, vá Imperf. iba, Sc. Pret. def. Fuí, fuíste, fué, fuímos, Future. Iré, &c. Condition. Iría, or fuéra, &c.	to go. going. gone. is, van, I go or do go. I did go. fuísteis, fuéron, I went. I shall or will go. I should or would go.
Inf. pres. Ir, Gerund. Yéndo, Participle. ído,  Ind. Pres. Vóy, vas, va, vámos, vá Imperf. íba, Sc. Pret. def. Frú, fuíste, fué, fuímos, Future. Iré, &c. Condition. Iría, or fuéra, &c. Imperat. Vé, váya, (	to go. going. gone. is, van, I go or do go. I did go. fuísteis, fuéron, I went. I shall or will go.
Inf. pres. Ir, Gerund. Yéndo, Participle. ido,  Ind. Pres. Vóy, vas, va, vámos, vá Imperf. iba, &c. Pret. def. Fuí, fuíste, fué, fuímos, Future. Iré, &c. Condition. Iría, or fuéra, &c. Imperat. Vé, váya, \ vámos, id, váyan, \	to go. going. gone. is, van, I go or do go. I did go. fuísteis, fuéron, I went. I shall or will go. I should or would go. go thou, &c.
Inf. pres. Ir, Gerund. Yéndo, Participle. ido,  Ind. Pres. Vóy, vas, va, vámos, vá Imperf. iba, &c. Pret. def. Fuí, fuíste, fué, fuímos, Future. Iré, &c. Condition. Iría, or fuéra, &c. Imperat. Vé, váya, \ vámos, id, váyan, \ Subj. Pres. Que váya, váyas, váyas,	to go. going. gone. iis, van, I go or do go. I did go. fuísteis, fuéron, I went. I shall or will go. I should or would go. go thou, &c.
Inf. pres. Ir, Gerund. Yéndo, Participle. ido,  Ind. Pres. Vóy, vas, va, vámos, vá Imperf. iba, &c. Pret. def. Fuí, fuíste, fué, fuímos, Future. Iré, &c. Condition. Iría, or fuéra, &c. Imperat. Vé, váya, \ vámos, id, váyan, \ Subj. Pres. Que váya, váyas, váyan, váyamos, váyais, váyan,	to go. going. gone. is, van, I go or do go. I did go. fuísteis, fuéron, I went. I shall or will go. I should or would go. go thou, &c.  that I go or may go.
Inf. pres. Ir, Gerund. Yéndo, Participle. ido,  Ind. Pres. Vóy, vas, va, vámos, vá Imperf. iba, &c. Pret. def. Fuí, fuíste, fué, fuímos, Future. Iré, &c. Condition. Iría, or fuéra, &c. Imperat. Vé, váya, \ vámos, id, váyan, \ Subj. Pres. Que váya, váyas, váya, váyamos, váyais, váyan, Imperfect. Que fuése, fuéses, fuése,	to go. going. gone. iis, van, I go or do go. I did go. fuísteis, fuéron, I went. I shall or will go. I should or would go. go thou, &c.  that I go or may go.
Inf. pres. Ir, Yéndo, Participle. ído, Ind. Pres. Vóy, vas, va, vámos, vá Imperf. íba, &c. Pret. def. Fuí, fuíste, fué, fuímos, Future. Iré, &c. Condition. Iría, or fuéra, &c. Imperat. Vé, váya, \ vámos, id, váyan, \ Subj. Pres. Que váya, váyas, váyas, váyamos, váyais, váyan, Imperfect. Que fuése, fuéses, fuésen, fuésemos, fuéseis, fuésen,	to go. going. gone. is, van, I go or do go. I did go. fuísteis, fuéron, I went. I shall or will go. I should or would go. go thou, &c.  that I go or may go. that I went or might go.
Inf. pres. Ir, Yéndo, Participle. ido, Ind. Pres. Vóy, vas, va, vámos, vá Imperf. iba, &c. Pret. def. Fuí, fuíste, fué, fuímos, Future. Iré, &c. Condition. Iría, or fuéra, &c. Imperat. Vé, váya, \vámos, id, váyan, \Subj. Pres. Que váya, váyas, váyas, váyamos, váyais, váyan, Imperfect. Que fuése, fuéses, fuésen, fuésemos, fuéseis, fuésen, Future. Cuándo fuére, &c.	to go. going. gone. iis, van, I go or do go. I did go. fuísteis, fuéron, I went. I shall or will go. I should or would go. go thou, &c.  that I go or may go.  that I went or might go. when I go or shall go.
Inf. pres. Ir, Gerund. Yéndo, Participle. ido, Ind. Pres. Vóy, vas, va, vámos, vá Imperf. iba, &c. Pret. def. Fuí, fuíste, fué, fuímos, Future. Iré, &c. Condition. Iría, or fuéra, &c. Imperat. Vé, váya, \ vámos, id, váyan, \ Subj. Pres. Que váya, váyas, váyan, váyamos, váyais, váyan, Imperfect. Que fuése, fuéses, fuésen, future. Cuándo fuére, &c. N. B. All the compound tenses of	to go. going. gone. iis, van, I go or do go. I did go. fuísteis, fuéron, I went. I shall or will go. I should or would go. go thou, &c.  that I go or may go.  that I went or might go. when I go or shall go. this verb are conjugated
Inf. pres. Ir, Gerund. Yéndo, Participle. ido, Ind. Pres. Vóy, vas, va, vámos, vá Imperf. iba, &c. Pret. def. Fuí, fuíste, fué, fuímos, Future. Iré, &c. Condition. Iría, or fuéra, &c. Imperat. Vé, váya, \ vámos, id, váyan, \ Subj. Pres. Que váya, váyas, váyan, váyamos, váyais, váyan, Imperfect. Que fuése, fuéses, fuésen, future. Cuándo fuére, &c. N. B. All the compound tenses of with the verb habér and not ser.	to go. going. gone. iis, van, I go or do go. I did go. fuísteis, fuéron, I went. I shall or will go. I should or would go. go thou, &c.  that I go or may go.  that I went or might go. when I go or shall go. this verb are conjugated We translate then, I have
Inf. pres. Ir, Gerund. Yéndo, Participle. ido, Ind. Pres. Vóy, vas, va, vámos, vá Imperf. iba, &c. Pret. def. Fuí, fuíste, fué, fuímos, Future. Iré, &c. Condition. Iría, or fuéra, &c. Imperat. Vé, váya, \ vámos, id, váyan, \ Subj. Pres. Que váya, váyas, váyan, váyamos, váyais, váyan, Imperfect. Que fuése, fuéses, fuésen, future. Cuándo fuére, &c. N. B. All the compound tenses of with the verb habér and not ser. or am gone, I had or was gone, &	to go. going. gone. iis, van, I go or do go. I did go. fuísteis, fuéron, I went. I shall or will go. I should or would go. go thou, &c.  that I go or may go.  that I went or might go. when I go or shall go. this verb are conjugated We translate then, I have bec. by he ído, había ído,
Inf. pres. Ir, Gerund. Yéndo, Participle. ido, Ind. Pres. Vóy, vas, va, vámos, vá Imperf. iba, &c. Pret. def. Fuí, fuíste, fué, fuímos, Future. Iré, &c. Condition. Iría, or fuéra, &c. Imperat. Vé, váya, \ vámos, id, váyan, \ Subj. Pres. Que váya, váyas, váyan, váyamos, váyais, váyan, Imperfect. Que fuése, fuéses, fuésen, future. Cuándo fuére, &c. N. B. All the compound tenses of with the verb habér and not ser.	to go. going. gone. iis, van, I go or do go. I did go. fuísteis, fuéron, I went. I shall or will go. I should or would go. go thou, &c.  that I go or may go.  that I went or might go. when I go or shall go. this verb are conjugated We translate then, I have bec. by he ído, había ído,

J.

		J.	
1	Inf. Pres.	Jugár,	to play.
_	Juégo, juégas, jugá jugámos, jugá	is juégan, 🖠	I play.
Imperat.	juguémos, jugá	juégue,	play thou, &c.
Sub. pres.	Que juégue, ju juguémos, jugu	égues, juégue,	that I play or may play.
N. B. A	All the other tens	ses are regula	r.
Juntár, to	join.		See p. 71.
		$\mathbf{L}.$	
Lucir, to s	chine.		See deslucir, p. 133.
		LL.	
Llovér, to	rain, (impers.) F	Part. Llovído.	See absolvér, p. 123.
		M.	
†Magrecéi	, to grow lean.	Part. Magre	cído. See aborrecér, p. 122.
Maldecir,	to curse.		decir, p. 127 and 71.
	r, to manifest.	See ac	certár, p. 123 and 71.
	, to maintain.		See tenér, p. 86.
Medir, to	, to wither.		See p. 71. See pedir, p. 142.
	mention, to name	ρ	See acertár, p. 142.
Mentir, to		•	See adherir, p. 124.
Merecér,		S	lee aborrecér, p. 122.
Merendár.	, to eat a collation	between dinne	er and supper. See
			acertár, p. 123.
	e, to grow mouldy		See aborrecer, p. 122.
	grind. Part. me		See absolver, p. 123.
Morie to	o bite. – Part. me die. – Part. muéi	raido.	See dormír, p. 134.
Mostrár, t		10.	See acordár, p. 124.
Movér, to	move, to affect. I	Part. movido.	See absolvér, p. 123.
,		N.	, 1
Nacer, to	be born.	-	lee aborrecér, p. 122
	deny, to refuse.		See acertar, p. 123.
Negrecer,	to blacken, to bee	come black. 🔝	See aborrecer, p. 122.
Nevár, to	snow, (impers.)		See acertar, p. 123.

	О.	
Obedecér,	to obey.	See aborrecer, p. 122.
		re, darken. Idem.
Obtenér, t		See tenér, p. 86.
Ofrecer, to	offer.	See aborrecér, p. 122.
		•
I	nf. pres. Oir,	to hear.
(	nf. pres. Oír, serund. Oyéndo,	hearing.
	Participle. Oído,	heard.
Ind. pres.	oigo, oyes, oye, oimos, ois, oyen,	I hear or do hear.
Imperfect.	Oía, &c.	I did hear.
Pret. def.		I heard.
•/	oímos, oísteis, oyéron,	I neara.
Future.	Oiré, &c.	I shall or will hear.
Condition.	Oiría or ovéra, &c.	I should or would hear.
Imperat.	Oye, óiga, joigámos, oid, óigan,	
Sub. pres.	Que óiga, &c.	that I hear, or may hear.
Imperfect.	Que oyése, &c.	
Future.	Si oyére, &c.	If I hear or shall hear.
I	nf. pres. Olér,	to smell, or scent.
	Gerund. Oliéndo,	
	Participle. Olído,	
Ind. pres.		I smell or do smell,
	olémos, oléis, huélen, S	I smell of do smell,
Imperat.	Huéle, huéla, dolámos, oléd, huélan,	smell thou, &c.
Sub. pres.	Que huéla, huélas, huélan, olámos, oláis, huélan,	la, that I smell or may
N B A	All the other tenses are	-
27. 27. 2.	Life the other tenses are	regular.

P.

Omitir, to omit. Oponér, to oppose.

Oprimír, to oppress.

Pacér, to feed, to graze. Padecér, to suffer, to endure.

Parecer, to appear.
Parecerse, (refl. v.) to resemble.

See p. 71.

See ponér, p. 143.

See p. 71.

See aborrecér, p. 122.

Idem. Idem.

Idem.

Inf. pres.

VERBS.

to ask, to beg.

asking

Pedír,

Pidiéndo

	Participle. Pedído,	asked.
Ind. pres.	Pído, pídes, píde, pedímos, pedís, píden,	{ I ask, or do ask
Imperfect.	Pedía, &c.	I did ask.
Pret. def.	Pedí, pedíste, pidió, pedímos, pedísteis, pid	liéron, { I asked.
Future.	Pediré, &c.	I shall or will ask.
Condit.	Pediría or pidiéra, &c.	I should or would ask.
Imperal.	Píde, pída, pidámos, pedíd, pídan,	ask thou &c
Sub. pres.	Que pída, &c.	that I ask or may ask.
Imperf. Future.	Que pidiése, &c. Cuándo pidiére, &c.	that I asked or might ask. when I ask or shall ask.

Pensár, to think.	See acertár, p. 124.
Perdér, to lose.	See entendér, p. 135.
Perecér, to perish.	See aborrecér, p. 122.
Perfeccionar, to perfect. Perniquebrar, to break the legs.	See p. 71. See acertár, p. 124.
Perseguir, to persecute, to pursue.	See pedír, p. 142.
Pertenecér, to belong.	See aborrecer, p. 122.
Pervertír, to pervert.	See adherir, p. 124

		_
Inf. pres.	Placér,	to please.

Ind. pres. Me pláce, it pleases me. Imperfect. Placía, it did please. Pret. def. Plúgo, it pleased. Que plégue, that it may please. Sub. pres. Que pluguiése, or pluguiéra, that it might please. Imperf. if it shall please. Si pluguiére, Future.

N. B. Placér, is only used in the above tenses and persons, and as an Interject.: Ex. Plégue à Diós! May it please God!

Plegár, to plait or fold. Poblár, to people. See acertár, p. 124 See acordár, p. 124.

to be able, can, may. Inf. pres. Podér, Gerund. Pudiéndo, being able. Participle. been able. Podído.

Puédo, puédes, puéde, Ind. pres. I am able, or I can. podémos, podéis, puéden, I was able, or could. Inperf. podía, &c. Pide, pudiste, pido, I was able, or Pret. def. pudímos, pudísteis, pudiéron \ could. I shall or will be able. Future. Podré, &c.

Podría, or pudiéra, &c. I should or would be able. Condition. (wanting.) Imporat.

Sub pres.

Future.

Que puéda, puédas, puéda, 5 that I can, or may podámos, podáis, puédan, \ be able. Que pudiése, &c. that I could or might be able. Cuándo pudiése, &c. when I can or shall be able. Imperfect. Fa. ure.

Podrír, Inf. pres. to rot.

Pudriéndo. rotting. Gerund. Participle. Podrído. rotten. Púdro, púdres, púdre, Ind. pres.

Si pudriére, &c.

I rot or do rot. podrímos, podrís, púdren, Podría, &c. Imperf. I did rot. Pret. def. Podrí, podríste, pudrió, I rotted. podrímos, podrísteis, pudriéron, I shall or will rot. Future. Pudriré, &c. Podriría or pudriéra, &c. I should or would rot. Condit. Pidre, pidra, ? Imperat. rot thou, &c. pudrámos, podríd, púdran, Que púdra, &c. that I rot or may rot. Sub. pres. Que pudriése, &c. that I rotted or might rot. Imperfect.

N. B. Most tenses and persons of the above verb can only be used figuratively.

if I rot or shall rot.

Ponér, Inf. pres. to put, to place. Gerund. Poniéndo. putting. Participle. Puésto, put, or placed. Ind. pres. Pongo, pones, &c. I put or do put. Ponía, &c. I did put. Imperf. Pret. def. Pase, pusiste, pieso, I put or placed pusimos, pusisteis, pusiéron,

Future. Condit Imperat. Sub pres. Imperf. Future.	Pondré, &c. Pondría, or pusiéra, &c Pon, póns pongámos, ponéd, pón Que pónga, &c. Que pusiése, &c. Cuándo pusiére, &c.	ga, ! mut thou See
Predecír, t	o predict. prefix. capture, to arrest. foresee.	See decir, p. 131 See adherir, p. 124 See p. 71. See vér, p. 150. See ponér, p. 143.
Proscribír, Presentír, Presuponé Prevalecér Prevenír, a Prevér, to	to proscribe. to have a forecast r, to presuppose. to prevail. to anticipate, to prepare. foresee.	See p. 71.  See adherir, p. 124.  See ponér, p. 143.  See aborrecér, p. 122.  See venír, p. 150.  See vér, p. 151.
Probár, to Proponér,	outter. to promote, to elevate. prove. See acordár. to propose. to banish, is irregular	See conducír, p. 129. See adherír, p. 124. Part. promovído. See [absolvér, p. 123. See ponér, p. 143. only in the participle past,
Proseguír, Probár, to Provenír, Proveér, te	to pursue, to continue. prove, to experience, to t to proceed, to issue. provide. See	See pedir, p. 142. taste, to try. See acordár, p. 124. See venir, p. 150. N. B. 5th, p. 121, and 71.
Quebrár, rupt.  Inf. Ger	pres. Querér, to que se	See acertar, p. 123.  to will, love, wish or want. willing.
Ind. pres.  Imperf.	rticiple. Querído, 1	willed.  I will, love, wish,  éren, or want.  I did wish.  I willed or wished,

Future.	Ourré. &c.	I shall or will wish.
Condition.	Querría, or quisiéra, &	c. I should or would wish.
Imperat	Quiére, qui	féra, { love thou, &c. éran, } love thou, &c. uiéra, } that I love, or may
	querámos, queréd, qui	éran,
Sub. pres.		,
F C 1	querámos, queráis, qu	néran, \ love.
Imperfect.	Que quisiere, &c.	that I wished or might wish. if I wish or shall wish.
Future.	Si quisière, &c.	y I wish of shall wish.
Reholeáros	r revolcár, to tumble, to i	velter. See acordár, p. 124.
Recaér. to	fall again.	See caér. p. 128.
Recluir, to	confine. See	See caér, p. 128. Obs. 6th, p. 122, and p. 71.
Recocer, to	bake again, boil again	. See cocér, p. 123.
Recomenda	er, to recommend.	See acertar, p. 123.
Reconocér,	, to acknowledge, know a	gain. See aborrecer, p. 122.
Reconvaled	cer, to recover from an i	llness. Idem.
		ind. See acordár, p. 121.
Recostarse	, to he or lean on one su	le. (r. v.) Idem.
1 CC Oldaise	, to remember, reconcect,	(1. v.)
Recrecer, l	to grow again.	See aborrecér, p. 122.
		See conducír, p. 129. is last sense it is regular.
recent, to	retate, to reger, in th	See adherir, p. 124.
Reflorecér.	to blossom again.	See aborrecér, p. 122.
	o strengthen, to reinforce	
Regar, to u	vater, to irrigate.	See acertár, p. 123.
Regir, to g	overn.	See pedír, p. 142.
Regoldár,	to belch.	See acordár, p. 124.
Rehacér, to	o do again.	See hacér, p. 138.
r	C D /	
In	of. pres. Reir,	to laugh.
P	ferund. Riéndo, Participle. Reído,	laughing. laughed.
Ind. pres	Río, ríes, ríe,	
zita: pico	reimos, reis, rien,	I laugh or do laugh
Imperf.	Reía, &c.	I did laugh
Pret. def	Reí, reíste, rió,	
	reimos, reisteis, riéror	
Future.	Reiré, &c.	I shall or will laugh.
Condit.	Reiría, or riéra, &c.	I should or would laugh
Imperat	Rie, ria,	laugh thou, &c.
	riamos, reid, rian, \	0
	1:3	

Sub. pres. Que ría, &c.	that I may laugh
Imperfect. Que riése, &c.	that I might laugh.
Future. Cuándo riére, &c. when	I laugh, or shall laugh.
	5 1 1 / 102
Relucir, to shine, glitter.	See deslucir, p. 133.
Remanecér, to appear, to come in sud	denly, to remain. See
	aborrecér, p. 122.
Remendár, to mend, to patch.	Sce acertár, p. 123.
Remordér, to bite again, to cause remo	orse. Part. remordido.
	See absolvér, p. 123.
Removér, to remove, to change place. I	Part, removido, Idem.
Renacér, to be born again, to revive.	
Rendir, to return, to subject, to enslar	
Rendirse, to surrender oneself. (r. v.	
Renegar, to deny, disown, curse.	See acertar, p. 123.
Renovár, to renew.	See açordár, p. 124
Renir, to scold, to quarrel.	See pedír, p. 142
	Idem.
Repetir, to repeat.	_
Reponér, to put again.	See ponér, p. 143.
Reprobar, to reprove.	See acordár, p. 124.
Requebrár, to cajole or wheedle.	See acertar, p. 123
Requerír, to require.	See adherir, p. 124.
Resentirse, to resent, to be sensible of.	(r. v.) Idem
Rescontár, to balance one part of an ac	count with another. See
72 - 114 . 1 . 1	acordár, p. 124.
Resollár, to breathe.	Idem.
Resolvér, to resolve.	See absolvér, p. 123
Resonar, to resound.	See acordár, p. 124
Restablecér, to repair, or restore.	See aborrecer, p. 122.
Retemblár, to have continual tremblings	See acertár, p. 123.
Retenér, to detain, retain.	See tenér, p. 86.
Retentar, to be threatened with a relaps	e, (speaking of sickness.)
	See acertár, p. 123.
Reteñír, to dye again.	See pedir, p. 142.
Retorcer, to twist again, to retort	See cocér, p. 128.
S Retraérse, to take refuge, shelter. (r.	v.) See traér, p. 149.
Retraér, to withdraw, to draw toward	ls oneself. Idem.
Retrotraér, to antedate, to trace back a	
to its existence.	Idem
Revenirse, to be contracted, to yield. (r.	
Reventár, to burst.	See acertár, p. 123.
Rever. to see again	See vér, p. 150
Atover, to see again	500 (CI, p. 100

Reverdecér, to grow green Revertér, to return, to over Revestír, to invest. Revolár, to fly again. Revolcárse, to wallow ones Revolvér, to stir, to disturb	flow. See entender, p. 135 See pedir, p. 142 See acordar, p. 124 elf. (r. v.) Idem to overthrow, to turn over. See
Rodár, to roll. Rogár, to pray, desire. Rompér, to break.	absolvér, p. 123 See acordár, p. 124 Idem See. p. 71
Inf. pres. Sabér Gerund. Sabié Participle. Sabid	to know things. ndo, knowing.
Ind Pres. Sé, sábes, &c Imperf. Sabía, &c.	I did know
Pret. def. Súpe, supiste, supimos, supis	súpo, teis, supiéron, { I knew.
Future, Sabré, &c. Condition. Sabría or supi	I shall or will know. éra, &c. I should or would know.
sepámos, sabéc	
Subj. Pres. Que sépa, &c. Imperfect. Que supiése, & Future. Si supiére, &c.	

Sabér bién, to relish, (speaking of meat, fruit, &c.) See sabér.

	Inf. pres	Salir,	to go out, to walk out.
	Gerund.	Saliéndo,	going out.
	Participle.	Salído,	gone out.
Ind. pres.	Súlgo, sáles,	&c.	I go or do go out.
Imperf.	Salía, &c.		I did go out.
Pret def.	Salí, &c.		I went out.
Future.	Saldré, &c.		I shall or will go out.
Condition.	Saldria or sa	liéra, &c. I	should or would go out.
Imperat.	Salgámos, salí	l, sálga,	go thou out, &c.
Sub. pres.			that I go out, or may
•		cáis, sálgan,	
Imperf.			ent out or might go out.
Future.			I go out or shall go out.

Satisfacér, to satisfy. Segár, to reap, to mow. Seguír, to follow.	See hacér, p. 133 See acertár, p. 123 See pedír, p. 142.
N. B. This verb and its compound o: we say consequently sigo and siga	s lose the u before a and and not siguo and sigua.
Sembrár, to sow, to strew.	See acertár, p. 123. Idem.
Sentár to lay down. Sentárse, to sit down. (refl. v.)	Idem.
Sentír, to feel, to perceive, to regret.	See adherír, p. 124.
Ser, to be.	See p. 91.
Serrár, to saw.	See acertár, p. 123.
Servír, to serve. Sobreponér, to place above.	See pedír, p. 142. See ponér, p. 143.
Sobresalir, to surpass in height, to exce	
Sobrevenir, to come in unlooked for	See venir, p. 150.
Soldár, to solder, settle.	See acordár, p. 124.
Inf. pres. Solér, to Gerund. Soliéndo, be	be wont or accustomed to
Gerund. Soliéndo, be	ing wont to.
Participle. Solido, ac	customed to.
Indic. pres. Suélo, suéles, suéle, solémos, soléis, suélen,	I am wont to.
Imperat. Suéle, suéla, ?	7 7.
solámos, soléd, suélan,	be accustomed to
Sub. pres. Que suéla, suélas, suéla,	
solámos, soláis, suélan,	,
N. B. This verb is seldom used	
and Imperfect, which last tense is reg	ular.
Solvér, to solve, to resolve. Part. Solv Sonár, to sound, to ring, to appear. Sonárse, (las naríces,) to blow one's	See acordár, p. 124. s nose. (r. v.) Idem.
Soñár, to dream.	Idem.
Sonreir, to smile. (Sosegár, to repose.	See reir, p. 145. See acertar, p. 123.
	(r. v.) Idem.
Sostenér, to support.	See tenér, p. 86.
Soterrar, to inter, to bury.	See acertár, p. 123.
Subarrendár, to underlet.	Idem.
Sustraér, to subtract.	See traér, p. 149.
Suponér, to suppose	See ponér, p. 143

Suprimír, to suppress. Suspendér, to suspend, suspendído, su	See p. 71.
Sustituír, to substitute, sustituído, sustit	idem.
Temblár, to tremble. Tendér, to spread, to extend. Tenér, to have, to possess, to hold Teñír, to dye. Tentár, to tempt, to feel. Torcér, to twist, to turn, to alter. Tostár, to roast. Traducír, to translate.	See acertár, p. 123. See entendér, p. 135. See p. 86. See pedír, p. 142. See acertár, p. 123. See cocér, p. 128. See acordár, p. 124 See conducír, p. 129.
Inf. pres. Traér, to br. Gerund. Trayéndo, bringi Participle. Traído, broug Ind. pres. Tráigo, tráes, &c. Imperf. Traía, &c. Pret. def. Tráje, trajíste, trájo. Trajímos, trajísteis, trajéro Future. Traeré, &c. Condit. Traería, or trajéra, &c. Imperat. Tráe, tráiga, traigámos, traéd, tráiga, traigámos, traéd, tráigan, Sub. pres. Que tráiga, &c. that I Future. Si trajére, &c. N. B. Formerly traér had trúje, those laid down in pret. def. and imp. s	ing.  I bring or do bring.  I did bring.  I brought.  I shall or will bring.  I should or would bring.  bring thou, &c.  at I bring or may bring. brought or might bring.  I bring or shall bring. and trujése instead of
Trascendér, to go, to pass beyond. Trascendér, to discover, to penetrate, to Trascolár, to strain, to filter. Trascordárse de, to forget. (r. v.) Trasegár, to put topsy turvy, to turn up Trasoñár, to dream, to be out of one's min Trasponér, to transpose. Travesár, to traverse. Trocár, to exchange. N. B. This verb changes c into qu bet Tronár, to thunder. Tropezár, to stumble, to make a false sta	o comprehend. Idem. See acordár, p. 124. Idem. D. See acertár, p. 123. D. See acertár, p. 124. See ponér, p. 143. See acertár, p. 123. See acertár, p. 124. fore e. See p. 121 & 122. See acordár, p. 124.

		V .		
In	of. pres.	Valér,	to be worth.	
	Ferund.	Valiéndo,	being worth.	
F		Valido,	been worth.	
Ind. pres.	Válgo, váles	. &c.		I am worth.
Imperf.	Valia, &c.	,,		I was worth.
Pret. def	Valí, &c.			I was worth.
Future.	Valdré, &c.			shall be worth
		-1:/ P		
Condit.	Valdría or v	anera, &c.		ld or would be
7 .		T7/1 /	wor	tn.
Imperat.	1 1	Vále, vál		hou worth, &c
	valgámos, v		un,	
Sub. pres.	Que válga,	Sc.	that I be or	may be worth.
Imperf.	Que valiése	e, &c. 11	hat I was or n	night be worth.
Future.	Cuándo val	iére,	when I be or	shall be worth.
I	nf. pres.	Venír,	to come.	
	ferund.	Viniéndo,	coming.	
		Venído,	come.	
Ind. pres.	Véngo, viéne		) _	
ina. pres.	venimos, ven		{ I con	ne or do come.
Lunant	Venía, &c.	ns, etenen,	,	I did come.
Imperf. Pret. def.	Vine, viniste	nina	,	I ala come.
1 rei, dej.			}	I came.
Entana	vinimos, vini	sieis, vinier		// am amil/ - ama
Future.	Vendré, &c.	, 0		ll or will come.
Condit.	Vendría, or		. I should	or would come.
Imperat.		n, vénga,	(	come thou, Sc.
	vengámos, ve		(n, )	
Sub. pres.	Que vénga,	Sc.	that I com	e or may come
Imperf.	Que viniése,	&c.	that I came	or might come
Future.	Si viniére, &	c.	if I come	or shall come
Venírse, (1	refl. v.) to con	ne away.	See	venír, above
, ,	/			,
	Inf. pres.	Ver,	to see.	
	Gerund.	Viéndo,		
	Participle.	Visto,	seen.	
Ind. pres.	Véo, ves, &c	, ,,		I see or do see.
				I did see.
Imperf.	Veia, &c.			
	Ví, &c.		F 7	I saw.
	Veré, &c.	0		all or will see.
Condit.	Vería or viér	a, Nc.	1 should	d or would see.

151

Imperat.

Ve, véa, 
veámos, ved, véan, 
Sub. pres. Que véa, véas, &c.

Imperf. Que viése, &c.

Future. Cuándo viére, &c.

N. B. In the above verb the v is the only radical letter.

See Temér second regular conjugation.

Verter, to pour, to shed. See entender, p. 135. ( Vestir, to dress, to clothe. See pedir, p. 142. Vestirse, to dress oneself. (r. v.) Idem. Volár, to fly, (with wings.) See acordár, p. 124. Volcár, to turn, to overthrow. (Volvér, to come back, to return; to turn, to send back. See absolvér, p. 123. Volvérse, to become, to change oneself, to return, to go back. (r. v.) Idem. Yacer, to lie down, to be fixed. (def. v.) See aborrecer, p. 122. Zaherir, to upbraid, to blame. See adherir, p. 124. AGREEMENT OF VERBS WITH THEIR SUBJECT.

We call that the *subject* of which we affirm some thing, and that the *attribute* which is affirmed of it. When we say; el réy es benéfico, the king is beneficent; the word réy is the subject of which we affirm the quality of benéfico, which

is the attribute.

Rule LI. The subject is always either a noun or pronoun. When it is a pronoun, it is almost always suppressed in Sparsish, both when the phrase is affirmative and negative, as we have already stated in the N.B. upon the persons and numbers of verbs, page 32. If I have to translate in Spanish the words I love, thou lovest, they love, I suppress the pronouns, and say, amo, amas, aman; the termination of each of these persons sufficiently indicates the pronoun that belongs to it, and which is implied.

EXCEPTION. We often express the pronoun to give more energy to the phrase. We must also express it whenever its suppression would leave an ambiguity in speech. Ex. ; Yo lo digo, the lo has hécho! I say it, thou hast done it! Pédro me quière, é no le aborrézco, &c. Peter loves me, and I hate him, &c.

RULE LII. The subject, whether a noun or pronoun, is commonly placed before the verb. Ex. Tu pádre llóra y tieres, thy father weeps and thou laughest.

1st Exception. In interrogative and imperative phrases

the subject is always placed after the verb. Ex.; Que preténden pués los nuévos reformadores con su sonada igualdad! What then do the new reformers pretend with their chimerical equality? Háblen las nuciónes donde se viéron tales trustornos; háble la misma Francia,...let the nations where were seen such overturnings, let France herself speak.

2d Exception. The subject is also placed after the verb, in the incidental phrase denoting that we quote the words of some one. Ex. Si tenéis, decia Luís XI á su híjo, si tenéis la desdícha de llegár á ser réy, acordáos de que os debéis tódo entéro á la felicidád de ruéstros conciudadános; if you have, said Louis XI to his son, if you have the misfortune to be a king, remember that you owe yourself entirely to the happi-

ness of your fellow citizens.

3d Exception. This inversion is also made with great advantage whenever it gives elegance, energy, sweetness or harmony to speech. Ex.; Dichósos los pádres que tiénen buénos híjos! Happy the fathers who have good children!; Felíz el réino dónde víven los hómbres en paz! Happy the kingdom where men live in peace! These phrases are much more energetic than if we said, los pádres que tiénen buénos híjos son dichósos; el réino dónde los hómbres víven en paz es

feliz.

Rule LIH. Every verb must be of the same number and person as its subject. Ex. Yo no sé lo que digo, lo que hágo, &c. I do not know what I say, what I do, &c. Tu hermáno no estúdia; tus hermános no estúdian; thy brother does not study; thy brothers do not study. In the first example, sé, digo and hágo are in the singular number and in the first person, because the pronoun yó, expressed before the first verb, and understood before the others, is in the singular and first person. In the second, estúdia is in the third person of the singular, because its subject hermáno is of that person and number, &c.

Of the regimen of verbs.

The regimen of a verb is a word that immediately depends on it, and which restrains or determines its signification.

A verb may have for its regimen three kinds of words, another verb, a substantive or a pronoun.

# Of the verb as a regimen.

A verb governs another in the infinitive either with or without a preposition; as, quiero estudiár, I wish to study;

las lénguas dében aprendérse por principios, languages must be learned by principles; véngo de comér. I come from ainner; róy á pascár. I am going to walk; estúdia pára intruirse, he studies to instruct himself, &c.

Roun LIV. In Spanish, the verb tener, to fear, when we do not wish the thing expressed by the second verb; the verbs dulár, to doubt; negár, to deny, forming a negative member of a phrase; and the verb impedir, to prevent; prohibir, to forbid; require the verb, which they govern, to be in the subjunctive mood, with the conjunction que. Têmo que vénga, I fear he will come. No niègo que ténga razón, I do not denv that he is right. Impidió que saliésen, he prevented their go

ing out. (See Rule XLVII. p. 31.)

RULE LV. In Spanish, a verb governs another in the infinitive by the aid of the following prepositions; a, de, con, en, hásta, por, pára, éntre, tras, sóbre, sin, to, of or from, with, in or into, till or even, by, for, between, after, on or upon, without. Ex. Irémos à paseur después de comér, we shall go to walk after dinner; réngo de almorzár, I come from breakfast; gásto la mayor parte del tiémpo en jugar y directione, I spend the greatest part of my time in playing and amusing myself.

N. B. It often happens that we elegantly use in Spanish the infinitive with the article el, when governed by another verb:

Ex. Me gústa el leir novélas, I like to read novels.

The Spanish verb acabár, to finish, followed by the preposition de, and governing the following verb in the infinitive, means that a thing has just been done or happened. Ex. A ábo de oir buénas noticias, I have just heard good news.

Pidro acabába de salir, Peter had just gone out.

. Indar and ir, to go, govern the verb that follows them, in the following phrases and others like them, in the gerund, without a preposition. Ex. Van or andan cantando por las cálles, they go singing in the streets. Lo irán diciéndo á tódos, they will go telling it to every one. Andaré paseando, I shall be walking.

# Of the noun substantive as regimen of the verb.

RULE LVI. All active verbs govern in Spanish the noun substantive, which is the immediate object of the action that is expressed, in the accusative with the preposition  $\hat{a}$ , if this noun expresses a rational being or personified object; and without a preposition in all other cases. Ex. amár á Diós.

to love God; el réy quiére á su primér ministro, the king loves his prime minister. Amár la virtúd, to love virtue. aborrecér el vício, to hate vice.

N. B. Sometimes the harmony of the sentence requires the particle á to be suppressed. Ex. ¡dichósos los pádres que tiénen buénos híjos! happy the parents who have good children! And sometimes á is used before an inanimate object for the sake of clearness and euphony. Ex. Fernándo sitió y tomó á Granáda, Ferdinand besieged and took Granada.

There are some active verbs which govern two nouns at the same time, but under different relations. One of these nouns is the immediate object of the action expressed by the verb, and the other is the end to which it tends. That which is the end of it, is always governed by the preposition á. Ex. Daré un libro á Pédro, I shall give a book to Peter. The word libro is the object of the action expressed by the verb daré, and Pédro is the end to which it tends.

Neuter verbs in general have no regimen, because their signification does not extend beyond themselves; as, nacér, to be born; rivír, to live; crecér, to grow; dormír, to sleep.

Reflective and reciprocal verbs govern the personal pronouns which they have for their regimen in the accusative and dative, and these pronouns are placed before or after the verb, according to the rules of objective pronouns. See pages 55 and 56. Ex. Arrepentirse to repent; se arrepiénte or arrepiéntese, he repents; se dá or dáse, he gives himself.

Of objective pronouns, or those which are the regimen of verbs.

As we already have given all the rules respecting pronouns, we refer the reader to pages 54, 55, 56.

Observations upon verbs.

1st. The adverbs but or only, used with a verb are rendered in Spanish by sólo or sólaménte, or by the adverb no placed before the verb, and sinó after the same verb. Ex. I have but one thousand dollars, sólo téngo mil pésos, or, no

téago sinó mil pésos.

2d. The Spaniards, in order to express the repetition of an action, generally make use of the verb volvír, (which is equivalent to the English word again,) always followed by the preposition å, which governs the following verb in the intinitive; and volvír is put in the tense and person in which the English verb is, which expresses the repetition of the ac-

verbs. 155

tion. Ex. I shall read again this book, volveré á leér éste libre: I saw him again, volví á vérle.

3d. The pronoun it, placed in English before the verb be, is most always suppressed in Spanish; and sometimes it is translated by the pronouns  $\ell l$ ,  $\ell l l e$ , for clearness sake.

It is often suppressed.—1st.—in these modes of speaking; it is enough, it is little, it is too much, it is dear: is it enough? is it little? See es bastánte, es póco, es demasiádo, es cáro; es bastánte? es póco? Sec.—2d.—In answers. Ex. Who has said that? it is I, it is you, it is Peter, it is he, &c. Quién ha dícho éso? yó sóy, es rm., es Pédro, es él, &c. Or, by suppressing the verb and the pronoun it, we may say: yó, rm., Pédro, él, &c.—3d.—When the verb to be is followed by a noun substantive having after it the pronoun relative who or that, quien, que, then these pronouns are translated by él que, la que, los que, las que, see p. 62, according to the gender and number of the noun to which they refer. Ex. It was the Spaniards who conquered Mexico. juéron los Españóles los que conquistáron á Mégico.

In the following phrase, and others of the same nature, in which the verb becomes the nominative of the verb to be, we elegantly use the article el before the verb, and suppress the pronoun it. Ex. It is not an easy thing to know men, no escosa fácil el conocér á los hómbres. To know how to be silent is a great virtue, el sabér callár es úna gránde virtúd. To despise the sciences is not to know their value, el despreciár

las ciéncias no es conocér su valór.

In these modes of speaking: it is I who, it is thou who, it is he who, &c, have, hast, or has done it or said it, we suppress the pronoun it, and place the pronoun personal before the verb, which is put in the same person as the pronoun that precedes it, and who is translated by the relative pronoun quién, plural, quiénes. Yo soy, thé éres, él, élla es, quién lo ha hécho, quién lo ha dicho, nosótros sómos quienes, it is I, thou, he, she, who has done it, it is we who, &c.

4th. To have like, to come very near, are translated by estår å pique de, estår en punto de, estår påra or fultår pôco påra que. Ex. I had like to have been killed, eståre å pique, or å pinto de matårme. Thy brother came very near fulling, pôco faltó påra que tu hermáno cayése. I came very near writing to thee this morning, eståre påra escribirte ésta mañåna.

N. B. The que after falling governs the following with in the subjunctive, as may be seen in the above example.

156 VERES

Of the agreement of the participle past with the subject and with its regimen.

The participle past may be constructed with haber, tener,

ser, llerar or ir.

Rule LVII.—Whenever the participle past is constructed with the verb habér, it neither takes gender nor number. Therefore we say; éllos or éllos hon comprádo libros, they have bought books. Los libros que hémos leido, the books we have read.

N. B. Habi'r de, tenir que, and debi'r, are in English to have to, to be to, to be obliged to, and are often renderest by the defective verbs must and ought to. Ex. He di, tengo dr, debo trobajir, I have to, I am to, I must, Se, work. Tengo que habi'ar, I have to speak; and so on through all the tenses and persons.

Rule LVIII.—When the participle past is constructed with the verb tenér used as auxiliary, which is done to give more precision and energy to the sentence, then it takes neither gender nor number. Ex. Téngo habládo á su mádre, I have spoken to his mother. Tenía olvidádo mis trabájos, I had forgotten my troubles. Me tuviéron abochornádo, they had put me to the blush.

Rull LIX.—If the verb tenér, when it serves to construct the participle past, is used as an active verb, that participle agrees in gender and number with its direct regimen. Ex. Téngo escréta úna cárta á mi híjo, I have written a letter to may son. La cása que mi tío tiène compráda, the house that my uncle has bought. ¡Tenían empezádas las óbras! had they begun the works? Tenía consentida su venída, &c.

N. B. 1st. This last rule is applicable to the verb llevár when used for the auxiliary habír, this last expresses only a simple action, but the former expresses to state of a thing. Ex. Yá llevába gastádos múchos pésos, he had already spent many dollars. Llevará puésta la espáda, he will have on the sword. Yá llevás entendidus las órdenes, you now are acquainted with the orders. Vo tera camino determinádo, see.

N. B. 24. Andár and in are also used in the same manner for the auxiliary w.r. Ex. Michos ándan orupados en friolivas, many are occupied with trifles. I amos cási muivios de canxíncio, we were almost dead with fatigue. Andálan ocupádos en leér, &c.

N. B. 3d. Andár and ir are also used for estár, to denote precision and force there a gerund or participle active. Ex. Los muestros me andában enseñándo á exermir y á montár á caladio, the masters were terching me to fence and tide a horse. La primarira fué er reándose or se fué accreándo, the spring was e aving near or went on approximate, andar requebrándo, they are making to.

Rule LX.—When the participle past is constructed with the verb ser or estár, it always takes the gender and number of

1.17 ADVERBS.

its subject. Ex. Las riquézas son apelecídas, riches are sought after. Los málos serán castigados, the wicked shall

be punished. Étla está sentáda, she is seated.

RULE LXI.—The neuter, reflective and reciprocal verbs form their compound tenses with the auxiliary verb haber, to have; and the participle past is always invariable when used with said auxiliary; therefore we say, han salido, they have or are gone out; nos hémos alabádo, we have praised ourselves; Pédro y Juán se han amádo siémpre, Peter and John have always loved one another.

N. B. Morir and morirse, to die, to be dving, is conjugaed in the compound tenses, either with haber, preceded by two pronouns of the same person, one the subject and the other the direct regimen, or with estar or ser; in the first case the participle is invariable; in the second, it takes the gender and number of the subject. Ex. Ella se ha mucrto, she has died. Ellos son, or están muertos, they are dead; mi mádre es muérta, or está muérta, or se ha muérto, my mother is dead, or has died.

## CHAPTER VII.

## OF ADVERBS.

The adverb is an indeclinable part of speech, which serves to modify the signification of another word, or express a circumstance of it; its collocation depends generally in speech like the adjective in relation to the substantive, on force and euphony.

N. B. Simple adverbs are generally placed after the verbs.

S. c N. B. page 256.

Adverbs are simple or compound. They are simple, when they are expressed in one single word, and compound, when they are expressed in several. They are distinguished as adverbs of place, time, order, quantity, comparison, manner,

doubt, affirmation and negation.

Adverbs of place serve to denote distances and the situations of persons or things; as aqui, or acá, here where I am; ahi, there where you are; alli or alla, there where he is, where she is, where they are; acullá, there, on the other side, on the side opposite to where you are; cerca, near; lejos, far; donde, where, without motion;) à donde, where, with motion; déales, in, within; fréra, out, without; arriba, up, up stairs; abájo, down, down stairs; delánte, before; detrás,

behind; encima, over, above; debájo, under, below.

Adverbs of time are those which express some relation to time, as hóy, to day; ayér, yesterday; mañána, to-morrow; ahóra, now; luégo, soon; tárde, late; tempráno, early; présto, quick; prónto, quickly; siémpre, always, ever; jamás, or núnca, never; yá, already; miéntras, in the mean time.

Adverbs of order express the manner in which things are arranged, in regard to one another, as priméramente, firstly; antes, before; después, afterwards: en lugar, in lieu, &c.

Adverbs of quantity serve to denote the quantity of objects, or their value; as, múcho, much; póco, little; álgo, somewhat; múy, very; hárto, bastánte, enough, sufficiently; tan, so-as. N. B. Tan is always used for tánto before a participle passive. Ex. ¿ Quién es tan (and not tánto) amádo cómo él? Who is so or as much beloved as he? tánto, so much; cuánto, how much.

Adverbs of comparison serve to compare objects together; as, mas, more; ménos, less; mejór, better; peór, worse; múy, very.

N. B. This last adverb múy placed before a participle past stands for much, very much, in English. Ex. Estóy múy conténto, or satisfécho, I am much or very much pleased,

He was much esteemed, éra múy estimádo.

Adverbs of manner express how and in what manner things are done; they commonly hold the place of a preposition and a noun; as, prudénleménle, prudently; elegánteménle, elegantly; which are put for con prudéncia, con elegáncia, with prudence, with elegance, &c. They are also called adverbs of quality, because they are almost all formed from adjectives, the property of which is to qualify; the adverbs formed from adjectives are terminated in mente which is added to the feminine of those that terminate in o, and to the masculine of those that have another termination, without altering any thing in it; as, constánte, constant; constánteménte, constantly; sutil, subtle; sutil-ménte, artfully; rico, rich; rica-ménte, richly; álto, high; álta-ménte, highly, &c.

There are others, which, not being derived from adjectives, cannot follow this rule, such as, bién, well; mal, ill; así, thus,

callandico, silently; pasito à páso, softly, &c.

There are in Spanish only two adverbs of doubt, these are, acáso, gnizá, perhaps.

Adverbs of affirmation are; sí, yes; ciértamente, ciérto,

certainly, to be sure; por ventura, tal vez, per chance; verdadéramente, truly; indubitablemente, undoubtedly, &c.

Adverbs of negation are; ningino, no one; nádie, nobody; no, no, not; náda, nothing, sc. and are always placed in Spanish in simple tenses before the verb, and in compound tenses before the auxiliary.

Observations upon jamás, núnca, no, mas, ménos, and múv.

1st. Jamás is used in the same sense as núnca; thus, we say; jamás le hablaré, I never shall speak to him; jamás ví tal cósa, I never saw any thing like. It is often joined to núnca, por siémpre, or pára siémpre, to give more strength and energy to the phrase; as núnca jamás lo haré, I never shall do it; por siémpre or pára siémpre jamás me acordaré de tí, I shall forever remember thee. We see by these examples that, when it is joined to núnca, it signification of elernally, when it is joined to por siémpre, or pára siémpre. N. B. Jamás is ever, in English, in interrogations. Ex. Do you ever read; ¡ Lée vm. jamás! Has he ever seen? ¡ Ha jamás vísto?

2d. No does not always serve to deny; this word serves sometimes on the contrary to give more force to the affirmation and to make the opposition that exists between the two objects compared more striking; as, mejor is la virtual que

No las riquézas, virtue is preferable to riches.

Remark. Two negative adverbs do not always destroy each other in Spanish; on the contrary, they often serve in familiar conversation to add to the strength of the negation. Consequently we say; no he visto á nádie, I have seen nobody. No háy ningúno, there is nobody; and not no he risto algúno; no háy algúno; but care must be taken to observe that, in order to make use in the same phrase of this double negation, no must precede the verb, and the other negative must follow it, as in the above examples. If any other negative than no precede the verb, no is not expressed. We sav, and very properly; jamás of roz mas harmoniósa, I never heard a more harmonious voice; náda quiéro, I wish for nothing; but we cannot say, jamás no of voz mas harmoniósa; no náda quiéro. Finally, it is necessary to suppress the negative no, and place the negative adverb before the verb, or separate the two negatives in such a manner that no should precede the verb, and the other negative word should follow it; as, jamás te hablaré or, no te hablaré jamás,

I never shall speak to thee; midie to quiere, or, no te quiere nidie, nobody loves thee; the first construction is the most elegant. Ningino, nobody, not any body, none, not any one.

Ninguno me gusta, none pleases me.

id. When several adverbs terminating in ménte, are found in the same phrase, all of them except the last, lose the termination ménte. The object of this rule is to avoid repetitions disagreeable to the ear. Instead therefore of saying; háislam sábiaménte y elocuénteménte; escribe cláraménte, concisaménte y elogánteménte, we say, háblan sábia y elocaénteménte; escribe clára, comísa y elogánteménte; they speak wisely and eloquently; he writes clearly, concisely and eloquently.

4th. Mus, more; ménos, less; are also used to qualify substantives. Ex. El es mas hómbre, or, ménos hómbre que su hermáno, he is more a man or less a man than his brother.

5th. May serves also to qualify substantives. Ex. May amigo mio, very much my friend; muy señór mio, dear sir; muy caballéro, very much a gentleman; muy señóra mia, dearest madam, lady.

## CHAPTER VIII.

#### OF PREPOSITIONS.

Propositions serve to express or denote the different relations which persons or things have with each other; they are fixed and invariable; and have neither gender nor number. Alone, they make no sense; and in order that they may signify something, it is necessary that they be followed by a regimen

expressed or understood.

The prepositions most used in the Spanish language are the following: á, ánte, con, cóntra, de, désde, en, éntre, hácia, hásta, pára, por, según, sin, sóbre, tras; to or at, before, with, against, of or from, since, in, between or among, towards, till or until, for, by or for, according to, without, upen, behind or after. They have in Spanish the same use as in English, except the prepositions pára, por, sóbre and tras which require some observations.

Observations upon para and por, for, by.

The English preposition by presents no difficulty, it is always rendered in Spanish by por. Ex. The world has been created by God; el méndo faé er ádo por Diós.

But it is not the same with the English preposition for, it is sometimes rendered by the preposition  $p\acute{a}ra$ , and sometimes by the preposition por; and we cannot use indifferently one for the other. The following rules will direct the learner respecting the use to be made of the words  $p\acute{a}ra$  and por, according to the different cases.

Rule LXII.—The preposition for is translated by pâra when it denotes,—1st.—that an action is directed towards a person or thing. Ex. This letter is for John, ésta cârta es pára Juân.—2d.—Motion towards a place. Ex. I set out for Italy, sâlgo pára Itâlia.—3d.—A particular time, or fixed term, to which an action is referred. Ex. We shall leave it for to-morrow, lo dejarémos pára mañána.—4th.—The relation that a person or thing has with another. Ex. He has not done it ill for a beginner; pára un principiánte no lo ha hécho mal.

N. B. 1st. When the preposition for serves to express the end that we propose, it may be translated, either by pára or por, we say; I work to gain, trabájo por or pára ganár.

2d. To be about—is translated by estár pára, and the following verb is put in the present of the infinitive. Ex. I am about setting out, estóy pára partir.—In respect to—in comparison with—are translated by pára con,—Ex. What is the creature in comparison with, or in respect to his creator? Quién es la criatúra pára con su criadór?—Among is elegantly rendered in the following phrase, and others like it, by pára éntre. Ex. Among friends compliments are always useless, pára éntre amígos los cumplimientos son siémpre escusádos.—Pára is also used before some adverbs, for we say, pára ahóra lo quiéro, I wish for it now; pára cuándo vénga, who he shall come; pára déntro de un mes, within a month; pára entónces lo verémos, we shall then see him.

Rule LXIII.—The preposition for is translated by por when it serves to express,—1st.—the time that a thing has lasted or will last. Ex. I leave Madrid for one month, sálgo de Madrid por un mes.—2d.—When it is equivalent to in favor of. Ex. I shall speak for thy brother, hablaré por to hermáno.—3d.—When it signifies in the place of, as substitute of. Ex. I attend for my friend, asisto por mi amígo.—4th.—When it serves to express an exchange. I would give my coat for thine, daria mi restido por el tinyo.

We also use the preposition por in the following modes of speaking; in the morning, por la mañána; in the afternoon, por la tárde; such a thing is not yet done, tal cósa está por hacér; to go for, ir por; he goes for wine, ra por víno; to pass for, estár tenído por;—he passes for a wicked man, está tenído por málo; to come for, venír por; he came for them, víno por éllos.

Observations upon sóbre and tras.

These prepositions sóbre and tras are frequently used before verbs, which they govern in the infinitive. Ex. Sóbre ser réo conricto, quière que le prémien, he has been found guilty, and yet he wishes to be rewarded. Tras ser culpádo, es él que mas levánta el grito, he is guilty, and yet raises his voice the loudest. Ir tras, to go after.

Prepositions which, in Spanish, govern the following nouns in the genitive.

Before, antes-Before the time, antes del tiémpo.

After, después—After you, después de vm.

Within, dentro-Within two years, dentro de dos años.

Except, fuéra—Except my father, fuéra de mi pádre. Besides, además—Besides the money, además del dinéro.

Near, cérca-Near the door, cérca de la puérta.

Across, por el médio—Across the fields, por el médio de los cámpos.

At, in the, en cása—At my brother's, en cása de mi hermáno; at home, en mi cása; in thy house, en tu cása; at our home, en nuéstra cása.

Notwithstanding, in spite of, á pesár de—In spite of you, á pesár de vm.

Opposite, frénte á, en frénte de—Opposite his house, en frénte de su cása.

By the side of, al ládo—By the side of the king, al ládo del réy.

Behind, detrás—Behind the chest of drawers, detrás del armário.

Upon, encima—Upon the bed, encima de la câma. Under, debájo—Under the bridge, debájo del puénte.

The following prepositions govern the dative.

As respects, en orden á—As respects what you say, en orden á lo que vm. dice.

Adjoining, júnto — Adjoining the garden, júnto al jardín. Concerning, tocánte — Concerning this affair, tocánte á ésta pendéncia.

Almost all the other prepositions govern the noun in

Spanish in the same case as in English.

In addition to the preceding directions for the use of prepositions, we ought not to omit the following table taken from the Grammar of the Spanish Academy, which teaches at once how the prepositions govern and are governed. We advise young students to commit this table to memory.

## TABLE.

#### A.

Abalanzárse á los pelígros abandonárse á la suerte abocárse con algúno abochornárse de álgo ahogár por algúno abordár (úna náve) á, con ótra aborrecible á las gentes aborrecido de tódos abrasárse en deséos abrirse á, con los amigos abstenérse de la frúta abundár de, en riquezas aburrido de las desgrácias abusár de la amistád acabár de venir acaecer á alguno acaecer en tal tiémpo acalorárse en, con la dispúta acceder à la opinión de ótro accesible à tódos acertar á, con la cása acogérse á sagrádo acomodárse á, con ótro dictámen acompañarse con ótros aconsejarse con, de sábios acontecer á los incántos acordárse de lo pasádo acordárse con los contrários acostumbrárse á trabájos ácre de génio acreditárse de nécio

to rush on dangers to abandon oneself to chance to confer with any one to be chagrined with any thing to plead for any one to board (one ship) another hateful to the people detested by all to be inflamed with desires to open oneself to one's friends to abstain from fruit to abound with or in riches weary with misfortunes to abuse friendship to be just come to happen to any one to happen at such a time to grow warm in a dispute to accede to another's opinion accessible to all to find out, to hit the house to take shelter in a church to conform oneself to another opinion to keep company with others to take advice with wise men to happen to the unwary to remember the past to agree with the opponents to accustom oneself to trouble austere in temper, disposition to prove oneself a fool

acreditárse con, pára algúno acreedór á la confánza acreedór de algúno actuarse de, en los negócios acusars (a algúno) de algún delito acusarse de las cúlpas adekuntárse á ótros

adherirse á ótro dictámen adolecer de algúna enfermedád aferrárse en, con su opinión aferrarse (úna náve) con ótra aficionarse ú, de algúna cósa afirmarse en lo dicho ageno de verdád agradáble al paladár agradecido á los benefícios agraviárse de algúno agraviárse de la senténcia agregarse à ôtres ágrio al gústo agúdo de ingénio abitarse de manjares ali garse en el mar ahoreajárse en las espáldas ahorrar de razónes ahorrárse (no) con ningúno airaise con algúno ajustárse á la razón ajustárse con algúno alabarse de valiente alarguese à la ciudad alegiarse de algo alejaise de su tierra alimentárse de, con yérbas alimentarse de esperánzas alindár con ótra heredád allanorse á lo justo alto de cuerpo amáble á tódos amancebarse con los libros amante de algúno amañárse á escribír amoróso con los súyos any ararse de algo, de algúna cósa ancho de bóca ander con el tiémpo andar de capa andar en pléitos an lar á gatas andár por tiérra angósto de mánga anhelár á, por mayor fortúna anticiparse á ótro

to get credit with one worthy of confidence any one's creditor to acquaint oneself with business to accuse (any one) of any crime to accuse oneself of faults to be in advance of others, to take the lead of others to adhere to another opinion to be ill of some disorder to be fixed in one's own opinion to grapple (one ship) another to be fond of any thing to affirm what has been said foreign to truth agreeable to the palate grateful for benefits to be affronted with any one to appeal from the sentence to unite oneself to others sour to the taste witty, or sharp of intellect to surfeit oneself with food to be drowned in the sea to get astride upon the back to spare words not to spare any one to be angry with any body to be right inclined to make it up with any one to boast of bravery to hasten to the city to be rejoiced at any thing to leave one's country to subsist upon herbs to feed oneself with hopes to be contiguous to another's estate to submit to what is just tall in stature amiable to all to be fond of books a lover of some one to be clever in writing kind with one's relations to take possession of any thing wide mouthed to accommodate oneself to time to walk with a cloak on to be litigious to go all fours to be humbled to the ground tight sleeved to covet better fortune to anticipate another

to lay eggs on the sea-shore

aovár en la ribera L ... r en la mano aparecó, se a algúno

aparecérse en el camino

aparejárse pára el trabájo apartárse de la ocasión

n'a tarse à un lado apasi márse á, de, por algúno apearse de su opmión apechugár con algúna cósa apecingar por los peligros apedrear con las palabras apegarse á algúna cósa apelar de la senténcia apelár á ótro médio aperciblise de armas apercibirse á, pára la batálla apetecible al gústo apetecido de, por tódos apiadárse de los póbres aplicárse á los estúdios apoderárse de la haciénda apostár á corrér apresurarse à venir apresurárse por algúna cósa apretár por la cintúra aprobárse en algúna facultád as robado de circujano apropiádo pára el ofício apropiarse á si apropincuárse á algúno aprovechár en la virtúd aprovechárse de la ocasión ápto pára el empléo apurádo de médios aquietárse en la dispúta ardér en deséos arderse en quiméras armárse de paciéncia arrebozárse con álgo arrecirse de frio arreglárse á las léves arregostárse á algúna cósa arremetér á, con, cóntra el múro arrepentirse de las cúlpas arrestarse á tódo arribar á tierra arrimárse á la paréd arrinconárse en cása arrogarse (algo) á sí mísmo

to receive with the hand to present oneself suddenly before any to present oneself suddenly on the road to prepare for work to separate oneself from the occasion to retire on one side to be enamoured with any one to change one's opinion to undertake any thing with spirit to brave dangers to abuse any one with words to adhere to any thing to appeal from the sentence to have recourse to another measure to provide oneself with arms to get ready for battle desirable to the palate desired by all to have compassion on the poor to apply oneself to study to take possession of the property to lay a wager on a race to make haste to come to make haste for something to take fast hold by the waist to be approved in any faculty approved as a surgeon adapted to the office to appropriate to oneself to approach any one to improve in virtue to seize the opportunity fit for the employment exhausted of means to grow quiet in the dispute to burn with desires to be full of quarrels to arm oneself with patience to muffle oneself up in any thing to be benumbed with cold to conform to the laws to be inclined to any thing to assault the wall to repent of sins, faults to be enterprising in every thing to arrive at land, on shore to lean against the wall to confine oneself at home to appropriate (any thing) to oneself

arrojárse á peleár arropárse con la cápa acrostrar á, con los peligros asarse de calór ascender á ótro empléo asegurarse de su contrário asentir á ótro dictámen asesciáise con letrádos asistir á los enfermos asistir en tal cása asociárse á, con ótro asomárse á, por la ventána asparse à gritos a-par-e por algúna cósa áspero al gústo áspero en las palábras aspirár á mayor fortúna atárse á úna sóla cósa atemorizarse de, por álgo atender á la conversación atenerse á lo segúro atento con sus mayores atestiguar con ótro atmer á, con la cása atollarse en los caminos atraér á sí atreverse á cósas grándes atreverse con tódos atribuir à ôtro an ibularse en, con los trabájos atropellarse en las acciónes atufarse en la conversación atufárse por póco aunarse con ótro ausentarse de Madrid avecindárse en algún puéblo avenirse con tódos aventajárse á ótros avergonzárse á pedír avergonzárse de álgo averiguárse con algúno aviárse de rópa avocár (algúna cósa) á sí

to rush on to fight to cover oneself with a cloak to face dangers to be scorched with heat to ascend to another office to shelter oneself from one's enemy to assent to another's opinion to seek council from learned men to assist the sick to attend such a house to associate oneself with another to look out at the window to be exhausted with clamourings to torment oneself for any thing rough to the taste rude in conversation to aspire to better fortune to tie oneself to one thing alone to be afraid of something to attend to the conversation to keep to the safe side respectful to one's superiors to testify with another to hit upon the house to stick fast in the road to attract to oneself to animate oneself to great things to dare every body to attribute to another to be afflicted with labor, troubles to overhasten actions to take pet in conversation to be affronted at a trifle to unite oneself with another to absent oneself from Madrid to take one's abode in any town to agree with all to gain the advantage over others to be ashamed at asking to be ashamed of any thing to agree with any one to furnish oneself with clothes to call a cause from an inferior court to one's own

## В.

to vibrate on such a side to fluctuate in doubt to clamour for money to dance on the rope to bathe oneself in water

Balanceár é tal párte balanceár en la dúda balár por dinéro bamboleár én la maróma bañárse en água

l arár en tiérra barbear con la paréd bast irdeár de su naturaléza la stardear en sus acciónes latallar con los enemigos bajár á la cuéva barar de la torre bajar de la autoridad bijar hácia el válle bajo de cuérpo benetico á, pára la salúd blanco de cútis blando de cortéza blasfemár de la virtúd blasonár de valiente pordár (álgo) de, con pláta

lemlar de pasádos bostezár de hámbre hót de púnto hovánte en la fortúna bramár de coráge lenár a chásco bregár con algúno brindár con regálos hindár á la salúd de algúno buéno de, pára comér butar de ira bullir en, por tódas pártes burlárse de álgo

Cabér de piés

bordár (álgo) al tambór

to run aground to reach a wall with one's chin to degenerate from his nature to be degenerated in one's actions to fight with the enemy to go down to the cellar to descend from the tower to recede from authority to descend towards the valley low in stature beneficial to the health of a white complexion of a soft skin, bark to blaspheme against virtue to boast of bravery to embroider (any thing) in or with to embroider on a tambour frame to embroider with a needle to gape through hunger blunt at the point to be very fortunate

to offer presents
to toast *to* any one's health
good *to* eat
to swell with anger
to move in all parts
to make a jest of any thing

to roar with anger to vex with tricks

to struggle with any one

# C.

caber en la mano caer à, hàcia tal parte caer de lo alto caer en tierra, en cuenta, en error, en tal tiempo, en lo que se dice

caér por páscua
caér sóbre los enemígos
culárse de água
calentárse d la lúmbre
calificár de dócto
callar (la verdád) d ótro
callar de, por miédo
calumniár (á algúno) de injústo
calzarse d algúno

to be able to stand in on one's feet to be contained in the hand to fall on such a side to fall from on high to fall upon the earth, to comprehend, to fall into a mistake, to fall out at such a time, to understand what is said to fall at Easter to fall upon the enemy to wet oneself through with water to warm oneself at the fire to qualify any one as a learned man to conceal (the truth) from another to be silent from fear to calumniate (any one) as unjust

to lead another by the nose

cambiá (algúna cósa) con, por ótra cammár á, pára Sevilla cammár á pac camisar por el mónte cansárse de, con el trabájo cansarse de pretender cansarse en el camíno capáz de cién arróbas

capáz de, pára el empléo capitular con el enemigo capitulár (á algúno) de mal juéz cargarso de razón casar (úna persóna ó cósa) con catequizár (á algúno) pára algúna causár (perjuício) á algúno cautivár (á algúno) con, por beneficavár (la imaginación en algúno cavár (con la imaginación) en algúna cazcaleár de úna párte á ótra ceder á ótro, á la autoridad cedér en benefício de algúno censurár (algúna cósa) de mala centrse à la posible chanceárse con algúno chapuzár (álgo) en el água chico de cuérpo chorár á algúno chocár con ótro circunscribirse á úna cósa clamár á Diós clamár por dinéro clamorear por los muértos coartár (la facultád) a algúno cobrár (dinéro) de los deudóres colegir de, por los antecedéntes coligárse con algúno columpiarse en el aire combatir con, contra el enemigo combinár (úna cósa) con ótra comedirse en las palábras comenzár á decir comérse de envídia compatible con la justicia

compensár (úna cósa) con ótra

to exchange (one thin;) for another to travel to Seville to travel on foot to walk along the mountain to fatigue oneself with the labor to be tired of pretending to be tired on the road capable of holding a hundred arrocapable for the employment to capitulate with the enemy to reproach (any one) as a bad judge to insist upon one's opinion to couple (one person or thing) with another to persuade (any one) to any thing to cause (prejudice) to any one to overcome (any one) with favours any one to think (seriously) to think (deeply) on any thing to go lounging about to yield to another, to authority to resign in another's favour to blame (any thing) as bad to keep within bounds to joke with any one to sink (any thing) in the water small in person to provoke any one to strike one against another to confine oneself to one thing to call on God to cry out for money to ring a peal for the dead to restrict (the power) of any one to recover (money) from debtors to infer from the antecedents to make an alliance with any one to swing in the air to fight against the enemy to combine (one thing) with another

to be civil in words

compatible with justice

to compensate (one thing) with an-

to begin to say

other

to pine with envy

<sup>\*</sup> Four arróbas make a quintal.

engelfreenal, in earlie of each constant of each constant

e - - lat (á), cominstructus Garanas e - como , com

c . . : (he) & az int cas (altiros c . . ) & (he) & az int parts

(in that (int) con it;

c mith (int) zo thom much dia c

c mith (int) & atha

c mith (int) & atha

c mith (int) & atha

c mith (int) & con a

consider (he cost) con a

consider (he cost) con eleminal

commune à algún fin commune à algún parte commune com à res commune (a à arc) à gal ras comb aix (à û arc) à gal ras comb six (à û arc) en las cóstas comb six (à û arc) en las cóstas comb six ender à las rue gos condescender con la instância com l'erse de los trabajos con lucir (algo) à tal parte con lucir (û arcósa) al bien de ôtro

confabulárse con los contrários conferir (úna cósa) con ótra conferir (un negócio) con, entre los

confesár (el delito) al juéz confesáres a Dios confesáres con algúno confesares con algúno confesares de sus cúlpas confina (a algúno) á tal parte confinar (á algúno) á tal parte confinar (Espáña) con Fráncia confirmáres con el tiempo conformáres con el tiempo conforma con algúno conforma con el tiempo con o tra conforma con el tiempo con tra con el tiempo con

to the wife and me to be placed in the actions the marks of state 1 . L . . ( . . . . , t' ) , the some er m. re. r .. w . o "he under standto prive (any to \_; with i strucents to react a meet answeration to any to compromise by arbitration copers icale (123') gary part to commune (one) with another to comprehend (something) to vield (any thing) to another to be a spon (and one) as a wise man to concert (one thing) with another to make the capy agree with the origto concur to some end to meet at some place to concur with others to agree (many) in one opinion to condemn (one) to the galleys to condemn (one) in the costs to condescend to entreaties to condescend to the instance to be grissed with the troubles to conduct (any thing) to such a place to conduce (something) to another's 9 11 to converse with one's enemies to ally eneself to any one to compare one thing with another to confer on any bushess with to confess (one's crime) to the judge to condi to tio! to acknowledge to any one to confess one's sins to entrust (any thing) to any one to rely upon any one to confine (any one) to such a place to lie adjacent (Spain) to France

to be confirmed in one's opinion

to confront (one thing) with another

to be committed with what one sees

to be thrown (one's senses) into confu-

to conform to the times

to confront with any one

sion

conformable to his opinion

congeniár con algúno congraciarse con ótro

congratularse con los súyos

congratulárse de algúna cósa congeturar (álgo) de, por se les commutár (álgo) con ótra ce 

comsagrárse à Diós consentir en álgo consolárse con sus pariéntes conspirár á algúra cósa conspirár contra algúno conspirár en un intento e: n-tar (el tódo) de partes constar por escrito consultár á algúno pára un e pléo

consultár con letrádos consumádo en úna facultád contaminarse con los viciósos contaminárse de heregías contemporizár con algúno contender con algúno contendér sóbre algúna cósa contenerse en su obligación contestár á la pregúnta contraér (álgo) & un asúnto contrapesar (úna cósa) con e a

contraponér (úna cósa) á ótra contrapuntárse con algúno contrapuntárse de palábras contravenir á la ley contribrir á tal cósa contribuir con dinéro convalecer de la enfermedad convencerse de la razón convenir con ótro convenir en algúna cósa conversár con algúno conversar en materias de est do convertir (la hacienda) en conéro convertirse à Diós convidár (á algúno) á comé convidár (á algúno) con dir. o convidárse á los trabajos convocár á júnta cóoperár (con ótro) á algúna sása correrse de vergüenza

to be congenial to any one

to ingratiate oneself into another's favour

to congratulate oneself with one's own friends

to rejoice in any thing

to conjecture (any thing) by signs

to barter (one thing) for another

to exchange (a vow) into another thing

to consecrate oneself to God

to agree to any thing

to be comforted with one's friends

to aspire to any thing

to conspire against any one

to enter into a conspiracy

to be composed (the whole) of parts

to appear in writing

to propose any one for an employment,

to consult with learned men

to be consummate in a faculty

to pervert oneself with the vicious

to contaminate oneself with heresies

to temporize with any one

to contend with any one

to dispute upon any thing

to hold to one's contract, duty

to answer one's question

to apply (something) to a subject

to counterpoise (one thing) with another

to put (one thing) against another

to compare oneself with any one

to scold at one another

to transgress against the 'aw

to contribute to sach a thing

to contribute money

to recover from illness

to be convinced by reason

to agree with another

to agree upon any thing

to converse with any one

to converse on affairs of state

to convert (goods) into money

to be converted to God

to invite (any one) to dine

to offer money to any body

to be ready to work

to convene a meeting

to cooperate in any thing

to be ashamed

corresponder 4 les boneficies corresponderse con les amiges cotejar (la cópia) con el originál

crevir en victúdes crevido de cuerpo creor en Dis creérse de algúna cósa certactas es tódo cuidár de álgo, de algúno

culpar (á úno) de omiso cumplar con algúno

cum la con su obligación curárse de algúna enfermedád curárse en suidd curtise al áire curtido del sol to be grateful

to correspond with friends

to compare (the copy) with the original

to increase in virtues

tall in stature to believe in God

to be convinced of any thing

to intermeddle in every thing

to take care of something, of some one

to blame (any one) for negligence to discharge one's obligation to any

to perform one's duty

to be cured of any disorder

to take care of oneself in health

to tan by the air tanned by the sun

## D.

der (álgo) á algúno dar (a algúno) de pálos dar de blanco dar en manias dar por visto dárse á estudiár darse al diántre dárse por vencido deber (dinero) á algúno decaer de su autoridad decir (álgo) á ótro decir (bién) con úna cósa decir (bién) de algúno declarárse á algúno de lucarse por un partido de bran á, hácia tal parte di di iar en bageza sie hear (tiemp) al estúdio dedicarse à la virtud defender (á úno) de sus contrários deferir (al parecer) de ótro deiraudar (algo) de la autoridad de

de zonerar de su nacimiénto delaute de alzúno delautese al juéz deleitarse con la vista deleitarse en oir to give (something) to any body to beat (any one) with a stick

to hit the mark

to be foolish, whimsical

to suppose any thing as seen to give oneself to study

to despair

to acknowledge oneself as conquered

to be indebted to any body to fall from one's authority

to say (any thing) to another

to agree (one thing) with another to speak (well) of any one

to declare oneself to any body

to declare oneself for a party to incline towards such a side

to degenerate

to employ (one's time) in study

to devote oneself to virtue

to defend (any body) from his enemics

to adopt another's opinion

to usurp (a little) another's author-

to degenerate from one's ancestors before any body

to accuse oneself to a judge

to be pleased with seeing

to delight in hearing

deliberár sóbre tal cósa dentro de cása dependér de algúno deponér (á algúno) de su empléo

depositár (álgo) en algúna párte derivar de ótro autoridad derrenegár de algúna cósa desabrise con algúno desabrocháise con algúno desabrocháise con algúno desabradecido á algún beneficio desabrase (con algúno) de su péna

desapropiárse de álgo desaventise con algúno desaventise (únos) de ótros desayunárse (únos) de úno noticia descalabazárse en algúna cósa descalabazárse en algúna cósa

descansár de la fatiga descanillár (álgo) de algúna cósa descargárse de algúna cósa descartárse de algún encárgo descendér à los valles descendér de buén lináge descolgárse de, por la murálla descollar sóbre ótros descomponerse con algúno desconfiár de algúno desconocido á los benefíciós descontár (álgo) de algúna cósa descubrirse con algúno descuidárse de, en su obligación desdecir de su carácter desdecir de lo dicho desdeñárse de algúna cósa desembarázárse de estórbos desembarcár de la náve desembarcár en el puérto desenfrenárse en vícios descriár de las bandéras desesperár de la pretensión de-falcar (algo) de algúna cósa desgajárse de los móntes deshacerse á trabajár deshacerse de algúna cósa de-hacerse en llanto desmentir à algúno desmentir (úna cósa) de ótra desnadarse de pasiones despedirse de algúna cósa

to deliberate upon any thing within the house . lepend upon any body to depose (any body) from his employment to deposit (any thing) in any place to derive authority from another to detest any thing to have a difference with any body to divulge one's secret to another ungrateful for any berefit to communicate (to another) one's trouble to alienate any thing to disagree with any one to disagree (some) with others to take notice of any news to labor hard in vain on any thing to puzzle one's wits to find out any to relieve oneself from fatigue to break off the corner of any thing to clear oneself from any thing to excuse oneself from any charge to descend to the vallies to come of a good family to creep down the wall to surpass others to disagree with any one to mistrust any one ungrateful for benefits to discount one thing from another to disclose oneself to any one to neglect one's obligation, duty to deviate from one's character to retract what one has said to disdain any thing to get rid of obstacles to unship, unload from the vessel to land in the harbour to abandon oneself to vices to desert the standard to despair of one's pretension to deduct from another thing to fall from the mountains to work hard, with anxiety to get rid of any thing to burst into tears to give any one the lie to contradict (one thing) another

to divest oneself of passions

to take leave of any thing

despeñárse de un mónte despertar á algúno despertar del sueño despertár del sueño despicárse de la ofensa despiblarse de génte desposárse con algúno desprenderse de algóno desprenderse de legár, de algúno, de algúna

cósa desquisiar (á algúno) de su podér

des putárse de la pérdida desterrár (á úno) de su pátria destrizarse à llorár destrizarse de enfado desvergonzárse con algúno desviárse del camino desvivirse por álgo detenérse en dificultádes determinárse á partir

detrás de la iglesia devolvér (la cáusa) al juéz dejár (úna mánda) á algúno dejár de escribír

dejár de escribir dejar (álgo) en máno de ótro

diferir (álgo) á, pára ótro tiémpo dignárse de concedér álgo dinmar (úna cósa) de ótra discernir (úna cósa) de ótra discernir (úna cósa) de ótra disgustarse de, con algúna cósa disponerse de los biénes disponerse a caminár disputár de, sóbre algúna cósa disentir de ótro dictámen distar (un pueblo) de ótro

distinguir (úna cósa) de ótra

distraérse de, en la conversación disuadir (á algúno) de algúna cósa

dividir (úna cósa) de ótra dividir en pártes dividir en pártes dividir por mitád dolerse de los pecádos detado de ciencia dudar de alguna cósa darar leasta el avvierno durar por micho tiempo dáro de corteza

to fall headlong from a mountain

to awake any one to awake from sleep

to be revenged of an affront

to become unpeopled

to marry any one to get rid of something

after arriving, after any one, after any

to deprive (any one) of his authority

to make up for one's loss

to banish (any one) from his country

to consume oneself with weeping to consume oneself with anger

to take liberties with any body

to lose one's way

to be anxious for something

to be stopped by difficulties to take the resolution to set out

behind the church

to return the cause to the judge to leave (a legacy) to any one

to leave off writing

to deposit something in the hands of another

to defer (any thing) to another time

to condescend to grant any thing to emanate (one thing) from another to discern (one thing) from another

to be disgusted with any thing

to dispose of goods

to prepare oneself to travel to dispute about, on any thing

to dissent from another's opinion

to be distant (one town) from another

to distinguish (one thing) from another

to wander from, in conversation to dissuade (any one) from any thing

to divide (one thing) from another

to divide in parts

to divide between several to divide into halves

to repent of sins

endowed with learning to doubt any thing

to last till winter to last a long time

of a rough skin, bark

## E.

Echár (álgo) de, en, por tiérra echar (olór) de si elevárse á, hásta el ciélo elevarse de la tierra embarcarse en negócios em! darse con, de, en algúna cósa emboscarse en el monte embutir (algúna cósa) de algodón embutir (úna cósa) en ótra enmendarse con la corrección enmendarse de, en algúna cósa empaparse en água emparejár con algúno emparentár con algúno empeñárse en úna cósa empeñárse por algúno empleárse de algúna cósa enagenárse de algúna cósa enamorárse de algúno enamoricarse de algúno encallár (la náve) en aréna

encaminarse à algúna párte encaramárse en, por, sóbre, la paréd encarárse à, con algúno encargárse de algún negócio encasquetárse (algo) en la cabéza

encastillárse en algúna párte encajárse en, por algúna párte encenagárse en vicios encenderse en úra encerrárse en su cása encharcárse en água encomendarse á Diós enconárse con algúno enfermár del pécho enfrascárse en la dispúta engolfárse en cósas gráves engreirse con la fortúna enlazár (algúna cósa) con ótra enredárse (úna cósa) con, en ótra enredárse (úna cósa) con, en ótra

ensayárse á, pára algúna cósa ensayárse en algúna cósa entender de algúna cósa entender en sus negocios enterárse de algúna cósa enterárse en algún negócio

to throw (any thing) from, on the earth to exhale (an odour) from oneself to be exalted to the skies to be elevated from the earth to be involved in business to be stupified with any thing to lie in andash on a hill to inlay (any thing) with cotton to inlay (one thing) in another to be amended by correction to correct oneself in any thing to be soaked with water to put one on a level with any one to be related to any one to pledge oneself to a thing to take part for another to employ oneself about a thing to alienate any thing to be enamoured with any one to fall in love with any one to run (a ship) on shore, or on the sand to direct one's course to any part to climb up the wall to face another to charge oneself with any business to be obstinate in maintaining any to fortify oneself in any place to busy oneself in any thing to become vicious to kindle with anger to shut oneself up in one's house to drink too much water to commend oneself to God to be irritated against any one to have a pain in the breast to entangle oneself in a dispute to be absorbed in important things to become vain with fortune to tie (one thing) close to another to interweave (one thing) with anto try to do any thing to become expert in any thing

to understand any thing

to understand one's business to be well informed of any thing

to be well acquainted with any business

entrár en algúna párte entregár (algo) á algáno entremeterse en cosas de otro envise ( ) à alguer e purvocerse (úna cósa) con ótra equitorraise en algotemprase de la prisión esca, arso por la ventana escarmentár de, con algúna cósa es armentar en cabeza agena esminterse en algúna párte eso n'erse de alguno e- de medios escribir (cartas) á algúno es white en bronce e-meraise en algúna cósa espantarse de álgo estamphr en papel estar à la diden de ôtro estar de viage estar en algun parte estar en acimo de estar en loque se háce es'a: pira sa'ir estar por algano estár (algúna cósa) por sucedér estrechárse con algúno estrecharse on los gastos estudarse con alguno estrellárse en, contra algúna cósa estribar en algúna cósa escedér (úna cósa) á ótra escedér (una cantidad) en mil reales escéptuar (á algúno) de algúna cósa esdair (algúno) de algúna parte ó

cósa escusárse con algúno es usanse de basér algúno cósa exhortár (á algúno) á tal cósa eximir (á algúno) de algúna cósa eximir (a algúno) de algúna cósa eximera (a algúno) de algúna párte espetro en las árus estraer (úma cósa) de ótra estraviárse de la carréra

to enter any place to deliver (something) to some one to medile with an ther's affairs to send (s aming) to some one to mistake (one thing) for another to be mist on in any thing to escape from prison to estile i rough the window to take we oing at any thing to take warning at another's expense to hide oneself in any place to hide from any one limited in means to write (letters) to any one to engrave or lans. to exert oneself in any thing to be territed at any thing to print on paper to be under another's direction to be on a jamey to be in some place to have a mind to to know what is doing to be really to good to be in favour of any one to be (something) near happening to become intimate with any one to restrain one self on one's expenses to fall out with any one to dash onesed against any thing

to except (...y one) from any thing to exclude (any one) from any place or thing to apologize to any one to excuse oneself from doing any thing to exhort (any one) to such a thing to exempt (any one) from any thing to dismiss (any one) from his place to expel (any one) from any place skilled in the arts to extract (one thing) from another to deviate from one's purpose

to be supported in any thing

to exceed (a sum) by one thousand rials

to excel (one thing) another

F.

fácil de digerir fultár á la palábra fastar de algima párte easy to digest to fail in one's promise to be missing, wanting fálto de juicio fastidiarse de manjáres fatigárse de, en, por algúna cósa favoráble, a, para algúno fivorecerse de algúno fiarse de, en algúno fiar (alge) à alguno fiel a, con sus amigos fijár (álgo) en la pared flexible á la razón fluctuar en, entre dúdas fortificarse en algúna parte franqueárse á, con algúno frisár (úna persóna ó cósa) con útra fuera de casa fuérte de condición fundarse en razón

wanting in sense to be disgusted with victuals to long for something favourable to some one to avail one-elf of any one to confide in any one to trust (any thing) to any one faithful to one's friends to fix (any thing) in the wall pliant to reason to fluctuate in doubt to strengthen oneself in any place to open oneself to any one to be like (a person or thing) with another out of the house high, strong in temper to be founded in reason

#### G.

girár (úna létra) á cárgo de ótro girár de úna párte á ótra girár por tal párte girár sóbre úna cása de comércio gloriárse de algúna cósa górdo de talle gosár de algúna cósa graduár, (úna cósa) de, por buéna grangeár (la voluntád) á, de algúna guardárse de algúno, de algúna cósa

guarecérse de algúna persóna ó cósa

guarceéise en algúna párte guarnecér (úna cósa) con, de ótra guiado de algúno guiásse por algúno guindárse por la paréd gustar de algúna cósa

hábil *en* papéles hábil *pára* et empléo habilitár (á úno) *en, pára* algúna cósa

habitar con algúno habitar en tal párte habituárse á, en algúna cósa habiar con, por algúno habiar con, por algúno habiar en gri go habiar en gri go habiar en gri go hacer á tódo

to draw (a bill) upon another
to reel from one side to another
to turn to such a side
to draw upon a commercial house
to boast of any thing
fat or thick set
to relish any thing
to pronounce (any thing) as good
to gain (the affection) of any one
to guard oneself from any one, from
any thing
to shelter oneself from any person or
thing
to take shelter in any place
to garnish (one thing) with another

# H.

guided by any one

to like any thing

to guide oneself by any one to suspend oneself by the wall

skilful in documents qualified for the employment to fit up (any body) to do any thing

to dwell with any one to dwell in such a place to accession oneself to something to speak with, or for any one to speak of, about any thing to talk gibbers here therek to be handy at any thing

nacér de valiénte hacer para si hacer por alguno hacerse con buénos libros lullar (algúna cósa) en tal párte hall use, a, en la fiesta hartarse de comida henonn (el cantaro) de água herr (à algûno) en la estimación herr lo de la jajúria hermanar (úna cósa) con ótra hervir (un lugăr) de, en gênte hincárse de rodillas Incicar en algána cósa holgárse con, de algúna cósa huir de algúna persona ó cósa humanarse à algûna cósa hamanarse con los inferiores hamillarse á algúna persóna ó cósa

hundir (algúna cósa) en el água hundirse en un pantáno

idóneo pára algúna cósa

igual a, con otro

igual en fuerzas

to metend to comage to provide for oneseli to do for any one to fingish oneself with good books to find (any thing) in such a place to be present at the feast to satiate oneself with food to fill (the pitcher) with water to hurt (any one) in his reputation wounded by injury to match (one thing) with another to swarm (a place) with people to kneel down to stumble on any thing to rejoice at any thing to fly from any person or thing to lower oneself to any thing to be condescending to inferiors

to humble oneself to any person or thing.
to plunge (any thing) into the water to sink in a bog

#### Ι

ignalár (úna cósa) á, con ótra
imbnír (á algúno) de, en algúna cósa
impeter (á algúno) á algúna cósa
impetido de la necesidád
impenetráble á los mas perspicáces
impenetráble en el secréto
impetrár (álgo) de algúno
implearse con, en algúna cósa
imponér (pena) á algúno
imponérse en algúna cósa
importar á algúno
importará á algúno
importunádo de, por ótro

siónes impresionár (á algúno) cóntra ótro imprimir (algúna cósa) en el ánimo imprópio de, en, pára su edad impugnár algúna cósa á algúno impugnádo de, por múchos imputar (la cúlpa) á ótro

importunár (á algúno) con preten-

fit for any thing equal to, with another equal in forces to make (one thing) equal with an to imbibe (any one) with, in any thing to compel (any one) to any thing impelled by necessity impenetrable to the most perspicacious impenetrable in secrecy to obtain (any thing) of any one to intermeddle in any thing to impose (penalties) on any one to instruct oneself in any thing to be of importance to any one importuned with, by another to importune (any one) with pretensions

to impress (any one) against another to imprint (any thing) on the mind unbecoming his age to impugn any one in any thing impagned by many to impute (the fault) to any one

inaccesible á los pretendiéntes inapeáble de su opinión incansable en el trabájo i-reapaz de remedio invesante en sus taréas incidir en c'ip. incitar (à alguno) à su defénsa incitar (á : lgúno) contra ótro inclinar (á agúm) á la virtúd incluir en el número incompatible con el mándo incomprensible à los hombres inconsecuente en : gúna cósa inconstante en su procedér incorporár (úna cósa) á, con, en ótra increible á, pára múchos incumbir (úna cósa) á algúno

incurrir er d'itos indeciso en resolver indignárse con, contra algúno indisponer (á ún) con ótro inducir (á algú ) á pecár inductivo de errór indultár (a algúno) de la péna infatigáble en el trabájo infecto de heregias inferior 4 ótro inferior en algúna cósa inferir (una cósa) de, por ótra inficionádo de péste infiel à su amigo milexible á la razón intlexible en su dictamen influir en algúna cósa informár (á algúno) de, sóbre algúna infundir (ánimo) á, en algúno

cosa
infundir (ánimo) á, en algúno
ingráto á los beneficios
ingráto con los amigos
inhabil pára el empléo
inhabilitár (á algúno) pára algúna
cósa

inhibir (al juéz) de, en el conocimiénto insensible á las injúrias inseparáble de la virtúd insertár (úna cósa) en ótra insimúar (úna cósa) d algúno

insimuárse con los poderosos

obstinate in one's opinion
untiring in work
incapable of onedy
incessant in is labours
to fall again to a fault
to incite (any one) to one's defence
to incite any one against another
to incline (any one) to virtue
to include in the number
incompatible with the command
incomprehensible to men
inconsistent in any thing
inconsistent one thing) with another
incredible to many

to be incumbent (any thing) on any

inaccessible to pretenders

to incur crimes undecided in resolving to be angry with any one to indispose (one) with another to induce (one) to sin leading to error to pardon (any one) the punishment indefatigable in labour infected with heresies inferior to another inferior in any thing to infer (one thing) from another infected with the plague unfaithful to one's friend inflexible to reason inflexible in one's opinion to have an influence over any thing to inform (any one) of any thing

to infuse (courage) in any one ungrateful for favours ungrateful to friends unfit for the employment to disable any one for any thing

to inhibit (any judge) from taking cog nizance insensible to injuries inseparable from virtue to insert (one thing) in another to insinuate (any thing) to any one to insinuate oneself into the favour of the great insipi lo al gústo insistir, en, sóbre algúna cósa inspirar (algúna cósa) á algúno instruir (á algúno) de, en, sobre al- to instruct (any one) in any thing

guna cósa interceder con algúno por ótro

intercedér por ótro con algúno

Interesárse con algúno por ótro

interesárse en algúna cósa internárse con algúno internarse en algúna cósa ó lugár interpolár (únas cósas) con ótras interponer (su autoridad) con algúno

intervenír en las cósas intervenir por algúno introducirse con los que mándan

introducirse en, por algúna párte invadido de, por los contrários invernár en tal párte invertir (el candal) en ótro úso ingerir (un árbol) en ótro ir de (Madrid) á, hácia Cádiz, ir cóntra algúno ir por el camino ir por pan ir tras algúno

jactárse de algúna cósa jugár á tal juégo jugár (únos) con ótros jugár (algúna cósa) con ótra juntár (úna cósa) á,con ótra justificarse de algún cargo juzgár de algúna cósa

ladeát (úna cósa) á tal párte ladeárse (algúno) á ótro partido lamentarse de la desgrácia lanzar (álga) á, contra algúno

largo de cuerpo la go de manos

lastimarse con, en una piédra lastimarse de algúno

insipid to the taste

to insist on any thing to inspire (another) with any thing

to interce le with any one for an-

to intercede for another with any

to interest oneself with any one for

to interest oneself in any thing

to creep into another's favours to penetrate into any thing or place to mingle (one thing) with another

to interpose (one's authority) with any one

to intervene in things

to intervene for any one

to introduce uneself to those who com-

to intrude oneself into any place invaded by the enemies

to winter in such a place

to invest stock into another use to ingraft (- ne tree) on another

to go (from Madrid) towards Cadiz to go against any body

to go in the way, road to go for bread to go after one

## J.

to boast of any thing to play at such a game to play (one) with another to move (one thing) with another to join (one thing) to another to justify oneself from any charge to judge of any thing

# L.

to incline (a thing) on such a side to be inclining to another party to lament the misfortune to fling (something) at any one tell in statue liberal with, free with

to hunt oneself against a stone to take pity on any one

leér (los pensamients) á idigáno lejos de la tierra levantar (las mános) al ciclo levantar (algúna cósa) del suelo levantar (algúna cósa) de pelgro librar (a algúno) de pelgro librar (a algúno) de pelgro librar con algúno legar (úna cosa) con ótra algero de pies limitar (las facultádes) á algúno limitado de talentos lindár (úna posesión) con ótra

llevár (álgo) á algána párte flevarse de algána pasión lachar con algáno ladir (ána cósa) con ótra to read (the thoughts) of any one for from hand to haise (the best-) to heaven to raise (any thing) from the ground to raise (any thing) on high to deliver (any one) from danger to free (ary one) from risk to content with any one to the (one thing) with another lightfooted to limit any one's powers of siender talents to be a horizing (a possession) to another

to cary (something) to any place to be carried away by some passion to wrestle with any one to rub (one thing) against another

#### M.

malquistárse con algúno namár (agua) de úna mente mánco de úna mano mancomunárse con ótros

mandár (algúna cósa) á algúno manifestar (algúna césa) á algúno mantener (conversación) á algáno mantenerse de verbas mantenerse en paz maquinar contra algúno maquinar en, sóbre algúna cósa maravillarse de algúna cósa mas de cien ducados matarse en trabajár matárse por conseguir algúna cosa matizár con, de colóres mediáno de cuérpo mediár con, por algúno pordiar entre los contrários mediase con sus fuerzas medirse en las palábras tre frar en la bacienda. r ejorar de empleo prár (a algúno) en tércio y quinto

menór de edád nomos de cien ducádos nomos cár de, con algúno no surárse en las acciónes metir (dinéro) en el cófre

to make oneself hated by any one to spring (water) from a fountain maine tof one hand to unite oneself with others in the execution of any thing to command (any thing) to any one to manifest (any thing) to any one to maintain conversation with one to live upon herbs to live in peace to plot against any one to contrive any thing to wonder at any thing more than a hundred ducats to kill oneself with labour to strive to obtain any thing to shade with colours of a middling stature to intercede for any one to mediate between enemies to act according to one's abilities to weigh one's words to thrive in riches to better one's employment to meliorate (any one's fortune) in a

under age, minor less than a thousand ducats to merit from any one to be cautious in one's actions to put (money) into the chest

third and fifth part

metér (á algúno) en empéño

meter (ána cósa) éntre ótras cósas meterse á john, u meterse á cabal so

m tecse con les que mándan Butterse till speligros mezetir (úna cósa) con ótra mezelarse en negocus mar (la ciudad) á oriente mirer por algino mirarse en algúma cósa moderaise en las palábras m darse de algún i mojar (algúna cósa) en água molerse d halagar m dad de padar lo destar (à uno) con visitas in desta à tódos mo tar á caballo mentar en móla montae en cólera of their see us as a mair de piora estad morie de entermodad mon rise de fino manse por lográr algúna cósa mot dar (à algina) de ignorante motivar (la providencia) con razónes moverse de um parte a ótra ma has de los presentes madar (algina cósa) á ótra párte umdar de intento mularse de casa

macér con fortúna
nacér (algúna cósa) de algúna párte
meer en las málvas
macer pára trabájos
matér en el 10
matér en el 10
mater á indias,
mente á la commicación
mator en su moceder
ningino de los presentes
uvelarse á la icita

una marar de algúno

to put (one) mider the a cossity of dung a thing to put (one thing) among others to set carsell to govern to an of the enameter and dignity of a to medice with these who command to expise oneself to dangers to mix (one than;) with another to meddle in business to face (the city) the east to look for any one's interest to regard oneself in any thing to be moderate in works to make game of any one to wet (som taking) ha water to faigue omself with working fatigued with walking to trouble (any one) with visits troublesome to all to mount on horselack to mount a mule to get into a passion. to dwell in a settled place to die at an early age to die of a sickness to be dving with cold to long for obtaining any end to sugar disc any one as ignorant to persuade (a measure) by reasons to move from one si le to another main of these present to remove (my thing) to another place to change one's intention to remove from a house to marmur against any one

# N.

to be born to a fortune
to spring (any thing) from any part
to be born of low parents
to be born to labour, trouble
to swin in the river
to sail to the In ties
to deny oneself to company
over-nice in one's conduct
none of the present
to level oneself to justice

nombrár (á algúno) pára el em- to appoint (any one) to the employment. pléo

notár (á algúno) de habladór notificar (algúna cósa) á algúno

office. to rensure (any one) as a talker

to rotify (any thing) to any one

#### 0.

obligár (á algúno) á algúna cósa obstar (úna cósa) á ófra obstinárse en algúna cósa obtener (algúna grácia) de algúno ocultár (algúna cósa) á, de algúno ocupárse en trabajár, ofenderse con, de algúna cósa oficeer (algúna cósa) á algúno oficcerse à los peligios oler (úna cósa) á ótra olvidárse de lo pasado opinár en, sóbre algúna cósa oprimir à alguno con el poder optar á los empléos ordenárse de sacerdôte orillár á algúna párte

to oblige (any one) to any thing to hinder (one thing) another to be obstinate in any thing to obtain (a favour) from any one to conceal (any thing) from any one to be occupied with work to be offended at any thing to offer any thing to any one to offer oneself to dangers to have the smell (one thing) of another to forget the past to hold an opinion on any thing to oppress (another) by power to be a candidate for offices to be ordained as a priest

to draw near any side

# P.

pactár (algúna cósa) con ótro pagár con palábras pagár en dinero pagarse de buénas razónes paladeárse con algúna cósa paliár (algúna cósa) con ótra palido de semblante palmeár á algúno parár á la puerta parar en cása parárse á descansár parárse con algúno parárse en algúna cósa párco en la comida parecer en algúna párte parecerse á ótro participár (álgo) á algúno participár de algúna cósa particularizárse con algúno particularizárse en algúna cósa partir á Itália partir (álgo) con ótro partir en pedázos partir éntre amigos

to contract (something) with another to pay with words to pay in cash to be satisfied with good reasons to please one's palate with any thing to palliate one thing with another pale-faced to cheer any one with the hands to stop at the door to stay at home to stop to rest oneself to stop with any one to stop at any thing sparing in eating to appear any where to resemble another to communicate (any thing) to any one to partake of any thing to be singular with any one to signalize oneself in any thing to set off to Italy to share (any thing) with another to break into pieces to share between friends

to divide in halves

partic por mitad partir por entero partirse de España pasár á Madrid pa-ar de Sevilla pasar éntre montes pasar por el camino pusar por entre árboles pasar por cobarde pasame (algúna cósa) de la memória pasarse (la trúta) de madúra paraise (algúno) de letras pasearse con ótro pascácse por el cámpo pecar contra la ley perar de ignorânte, pecar en algúna cósa pecár por demasia pedir (algúna cósa) á algúno pedir con justicia pedu contra alguno pe lir de justicia pedir en justicia pedir por Diós pedir por algúno pegar (úna cósa) á ótra pegar (úna cósa) con ótra pegar contra, en la paréd pelarse por algúna cósa peligrar en algúna cósa peloteárse con algúno penár en la ótra vida penár por algúna persóna ó cósa pender de algúna cósa penetrár hásta las entráñas penetrádo de dolór pensár en, sóbre algúna cósa perder (a'g) de vista perdérse (algúno) de vista per ferse en el camino perecer de hambre perecerse de risa pereceise por algúna cósa peregrinar por el múndo perfumár con incienso permanecer en algúna párte permitír (algúna cósa) á algúno permutár (úna cósa) con, por ótra perseguido de enemigos perseverar en algún intento,

persua lir (algúna cósa) á algúno persuadirse á algúna cósa

to divide by tens to set off from Spain to go to Madrid to go beyond Seville to pass between mountains to pass by the road to pass between nees to pass for a covard to slip the memory (any thing) to begin (the fruit) to decay to become (some one) a scholar, to take a walk with another to walk in the country to transgress the law to sin through ignorance to be faulty in any thing to sin through exce s to ask (any thing) of any one to ask with justice to bring an action against any one to claim in law to sue at law to beg for God to ask for any one to apply (one thing) to another to join (one thing) with another to fasten against the wall to be anxious for any thing to be in danger in any thing to scuffle with any one to suffer in the other life to suffer for any person or thing to depend upon any thing to penetrate to the entrails penetrated with grief to think of, upon any thing to lose sight of any thing to excel in an eminent degree to lose one's way to perish with hunger to die with laughing to die for any thing to wander through the world to perfume with incense to remain in any place to permit (any thing) to any one to exchange (one thing) for another pursued by enemies to persevere in any design to persuade any one of (any thing) to be persuaded of any thing

persualise de, por las razónes de otro

pertenecer (úma cósa) á algúno pertuechase de lo necesario

preade (à alguno) de lo que ha

perà la conversación

council

par por algúna cósa pe ar de, en tódo

piedise de algúna cósa piediserádo á algúno

Higaise de granos

pla den (a algúno) en algúna párte

plantaise en Cadiz Lobiar de arboles

pobla ca bu a paráge pobla se de gante

ponderar (úna césa) de gránde

p ner (á úno) á oficio

poner (algúna cósa) en algúna

ponés (a algúno) por corregidor

penerse à escribir pentiur con alguno

partarse con decencia posár en algúna párte

poseido de temór

p stra to de la enfermedád

postrárse á los pies de algúno

postrárse en cáma postrárse en tierra

precedido de ótro precia se de valiênte

precipitarse de, por algûna parte

preferido *á* ótro preferido *de* algúno

preguntár (algúna cósa) á algúno

prendárse de algúno

prender (las plantas) en la tiérra

precempáise de algúna cósa preparáise á, pára algúna cósa preponderár (úna cósa) á ótra

prescindir de algúna cósa presentar (algúna cósa) á algúno presentar (a úno) pára úna prebenda

preservar (á algúno ) de dáño presidir á ótros

presidir en un tribunal

to be persuaded by another's reasons

to belong (any thing) to any one to provide oneself with necessaries

to regret (any one) what he has done

dull in conversation

to fish with a net

to long for any thing to excel in every thing

to pique oneseil upon any thing

like to any one exactly to be plagued with pimples

to set (any one) in any place

to be settled in Cadiz to fill with trees

to settle in a good situation

to be peopled with persons

to exaggerate (any thing) as great to put (any one) in business

to put (any thing) somewhere

to appoint (any one) as, corregidor

to set oneself to writing

to be positive with any one to conduct oneself with decency

to lodge in any place

prostrated by sickness

to prostrate oneself at another's

to be confined to one's bed to kneel down on the ground

preceded by another

to pique oneself upon courage to be precipitated from any place

preferred to another preferred by any one

to ask any one (any thing) to be taken with any one

to take root (plants) in the earth

to be prepossessed with any thing to prepare oneself for any thing

to preponderate (one thing) over another

to lay aside any thing

to present (any thing) to any one to present any one for a prebend

to preserve (any one) from injury

to preside over others

to preside in a tribunal

presided de ótro
prestor (dinero) á abyúno
prestor (hedica) poira la salúd
prestor subre prenda
prestor (da desto
preside o (la verdad) sóbre la
merosa (digina cósa) á algúno
prestors (digina cósa) á algúno
prestors de la meresária

na trist parvent (dzima cósa) á algóno per les de le mecesária perentes para un viage perentes para un viage perente para cidan cósa perente (a algóna) de lo súyo perente con algóno perente de tódo

proceder con, sin acuerdo

proceder có atra algúno praceder (úna césa) de útra procesar (a úna) por delitos prio már por algúno procesar contra las ólas procesar en religión prometer (algúna cósa) á algúno pa movár (á algúna cósa) á algúno pripasaise á, en algúna cósa de algúno pripasaise á, en algúna cósa de algúno pripasaise á, en algúna cósa de algúno pripasar (á algúna cósa) é algúno pripasar (á algúno) en primér proportenár (á algúno) pára algúna

proporcionárse á las fuérzas

proporci márse pára algúna cósa prolongár (el plazo) á algúno protura ir en ligitimas prover (la plaza) de víveres

proveer (el empléo) en algúno

provocar d'ira provocar (a algúno,) con malas palábras próximo d'imorír i a por algúna cósa pagase de sospecha

prixenir de ótra cósa

presided by another

to lead (money; foreny one to contribute (the diet) to health

to lead on security

to set up for a new of learning to prevail (truth) over falsehood

to a lyise an ther of (any thing) to provide oneself with necessaries to prepare oneself for a journey

first among all

to intermediate in any thing to deprive (any one) of his own

to be intimate with any one

to try to morp

to taste of every thing to proceed to the election

to proceed with or without circumspection

to proceed against any one

to proceed (one thing) from another to proceed against a man for crimes

to procure for any one

to row against the waves to profess in religion

to promise (any thing) to any one

to promote (any one) to any office to overshoot one's mark in any thing

to propose (any thing) to any one to propose (any one) in the first place

to fit (any one) for any thing

to proportion oneself to one's strength

to fit oneself for any thing

to prolong (the credit) to any one

to burst into tears

to furnish (the fortress) with provi-

to provide any one with (an employ-

to proceed from something else

to provoke to anger

to provoke (any one) by scurrilous

at the point of death

to strive for any thing

to clear oneself from suspicion

cuadrár con el encárgo cuadrár (algúna cósa) á algúno cuál de los dos quebrantár (los huésos) á algúno quebrár (el corazón) á algúno quedar de asiento quedar de piés quedar en cása quedar (camino) por andár quedar por algúno quedár por cobárde quedár (úna cósa) por mía quedarse en el sermón quejárse á algúno quejárse de algúno querellarse à, ante el juéz querellarse de su vecino quemár con málas razónes quemárse de algúna palábra quemárse por algúna cósa querido de sus amigos quien de ellos

quitár (algúna cósa) á algúno

quitárse de quiméras

quitár (algúna cósa) de algúna párte

to fit for the employment to fit (any thing) any one which of the two to break any one's bones to break any one's heart to remain or reside in a place to remain standing to tarry at home to have to proceed faither to be bail for any one to be reputed a coward to fall (any thing) to my share to stop short in a discourse to complain to any one to complain of any one to lay one's complaint before the judge to complain of one's neighbour to inflame one with invective to be offended with any word to heat oneself for any thing beloved by one's friends which of them to take (any thing) from any one to take (any thing) from any place to free oneself from whims

### R.

rabiár de hámbre rabiár por comér radicárse en la virtúd raér de algúna cósa rallár (las tripas) á cualquiéra ravár con la virtúd razonár con algúno rebalsárse (el água) en algúna párte rebatír (úna cantidád) de ótra rebajár (úna cantidád) de ótra recaér en la enfermedad recalcárse en lo dicho recatárse de algúno recavár (algúna cósa) de, con algúno

recetar (medicinas) á, pára algúno vecetár cóntra algúno recibir (algúna cósa) de algúno recibir à cuenta recibir (á algúno) en cása

to be very hungry to long to eat to be fixed in virtue to scrape from any thing to importune (the intestines) any one to excel in virtue to converse with any one water to stagnate in any place to deduct (a sum) from another to abate one sum from another to relapse into sickness to be firm in what has been said to be cautious of any one to obtain (any thing) from any one

to prescribe (medicines) for any one to make a charge against any one to receive (any thing) from any one to receive on account to receive (any one) at home

recibírse de abagádo recio de cuerpo recibírse en sobre algúna cósa reclour (á algúno) en algúna párte recobrárse de la enfermedad recomendar (algúna cósa) á algúno recompensar (algúna cósa) á algúno recompensar (algúna cósa) con beneficios reconcentrárse (el ódio) en el corrector de concentrárse (el ódio) en el concentrárse (el ódio

reconcentrárse (el ódio) en el co-

reconciliár (á úno) con ótro
reco ve ar (á algúno) con, de, sóbre

algúna cósa recostárse en, sóbre la sílla recudir (á algúno) con el suéldo tedondeárse de deudas reducir (algúna cósa) á la mitád redan lár en beneficio referirse á algúna cósa refocilárse con algúna cósa refocilárse con algúna cósa regulase á la jústo leg dearse en, con algúna cósa rense á carcajádas reinse de algúno remirárse en algúna cósa recemplazár (á algúno) en su empléo

rendirse á la razón renegár de algúna cósa repartir (algúna cósa) á, éntre alrepresentarse (algúna cósa) á la imaginacion resbalárse de las mános resentírse  $d\epsilon$  algúna cósa residir de asiénto en algúna párte residir en la corte resolverse á algúna cósa responder á la pregúnta restar (úna cantidad) de ótra restituirse á su cása resultár (úna cósa) de ótra retirarse à la soledad retirárse del mún lo retraérse á algúna párte retraérse de algúna cósa remoceder i, hácia tel párte reventár de risa reventár por hablár revestuse de autoridad rovolcarse en los vicios resulver contra, hácia, sóbre el

enemigo

to be admitted as a counsellor of a strong constitution to lean upon any thing to shut (any one) up in any place to recover oneself from sickness to retire home

to recommend (any thing) to any one to recompense wrongs with benefits

to concentrate (hatred) in the heart

to reconcile (one) with another to charge (any one) with any thing

to recline on a seat to pay (any one) his wages to pay off one's debts to reduce (any thing) to the half

to conduce to the benefit to refer oneself to any thing to be refreshed with any thing to take refuge in some sacred place

to conform to what is right to delight oneself in any thing

to delight oneself in any to laugh heartily

to make a jest of any one to examine oneself in any thing to take the place (of any one) in his

employment, office to yield to reason to apostatize from any thing

to share (any thing) among several
to represent any thing to one's imagination

to slip away from the hands to resent any thing to be settled in any place

to be settled in any place to reside at court

to resolve upon any thing to answer the question

to remain (one sum) from another

to return to one's house

to result (one thing) from another

to retire *into* solitude to retire *from* the world

to take refuge any where to escape from any thing

to recede towards such a place

to burst with laughter

to burst with a desire of speaking to be invested with authority

to wallow in vice

to return to the enemy

robár (dinéro) à algúno rodár (el carro) por tiérra rodeár (á algúno) por tódas pártes rodeár (á algúno) por tódas pártes rodear (óm pláza) con, de murállas rogár (algúna cósa) à algúno romper con algúna párte rozasse (úm cósa) con ótra rozásse en las palábras

to rob any one of (money)
to overset (a cart)
to encompass (any one) on all sides
to surround (a place) with walls
to beg (any thing) of any one
to break of with any one
to break in any place
to rub (one thing) against another
to stammer in one's speech

## S.

sabér á vino sabér de trabajos sacar (úna cósa) á la pláza sacár de algúna párte sacar en limpio sacrificar (algúna cósa) & Diós sacrificarse por algúno salır á algúna cósa salir con la pretensión salir contra algúno salir de algúna párte salir per fiadór saltar (úna cósa) á la imaginación saltár de el suelo saltar de góvo saltár en tierra salvár (á algúno) del pelígro sanár de la enfermedad satisfacer por las cúlpas satisfacérse de la dúda segregár (á algúno) de algúna párte

segregár (úna cósa) de ótra segunse (úna cósa) de ótra semejár, ó semejárse (úna cósa) á ótra

sentárse en la mésa sentárse á la silla sentenciár (à úno) á destiérro sentirse de álgo separár (úna cósa) de ótra ser (úna cósa) á gústo de tódos ser (úna cósa) de, pára algúnos servir de mayordómo servir en palácio servirse de algúno sincerárse de algúno sincerárse de algúno sincerárse de la cómpra sitiádo de enemigos

to taste like wine to be acquainted with trouble to take (any thing) to the market to take any thing from any place to clear up all doubts, to copy fair to sacrifice (any thing) to God to sacrifice oneself for any one to co-operate in any thing to obtain one's aim to go out against any one to go out from any place to appear as security. strike (any thing) the imagination to leap from the ground to leap with joy to leap on the ground, on shore to save (any one) from danger to recover from sickness to atone for one's faults to be satisfied for the doubt to separate (any one) from any place to separate (one thing) from another to follow (one thing) from another

to liken (one thing) to another, to resemble to sit down to table to sit down to table to sit down in the chair to condemn (one) to exile to be sensible of any thing to separate (one thing) from another to be (any thing) to the taste of all to be (any thing) to or for some one to serve as a steward to be a servant in a palace to make use of any one to clear oneself (rom something to currail from the purchase besieged by enemies

strár por lámbre
situárse en algúna párte
sourclevar (las tranapa) con pacióncia
sobrelavár (á algúno) en sus tralapas
sobresalar en galas
sobresalar en galas
sobresalar en dalas
sobresalar en dalas
sobresalar en dalas
sobresalarse de algúna cósa
sojuzgádo de enemigos
sometarse da algúna

"sórdo á las vóces sórdo á las vóces sórdo áe un oido sorprender (á alzúno) en algúna cósa sorprenderle en algúna cósa sorprendido de la bulla sospechar (algúna cósa) de algúno sospechoso á algúno sospechoso á algúno sobrividar en pástes sobr á algúna paste sobre de algúna paste sobre la mesa subrogár (úno cósa) en lugár de ótra

subsistir del auxílio agéno subsistir en el dictámen sustituir á, por algúno susituir (un poder) en algúno sustraérse de la obediéncia

suceder (á algúno) en el empléo

sufrir (los trabájos) con paciéncia sugerir (algúna cósa) á algúno su jetárse á algúno, ó algúna cósa

sumergír (algúna cósa) en el água sumirse en algúna párte sumiso de la voluntád supeditádo de los contrários superiór de sus enemigos superiór en lúces suplicar de la senténcia suplicár por algúno suplir por algúno surgír (la náve) en el puérto surtir de viveres

to by sieze by means of burger to stail in oneself in any three to undergo (labours or troubles) with patience to assist (any one) in his labours or troubles

to exceed (invene) in anthrity to surpass in dress

to excel among all to be started at any thing

sub-hed by enemics to submit to any one

to sound (any thing) hallow to sound (any thing) towards such a side

deaf to the cries
deaf with one ear

to surprise (any one) with any thing

to surprise him in any thing surprised by the noise to suspect any one of (any thing) suspected by any one to subdivide into parts to go up to any place to go up from any place to get upon the table to substitute (one thing) instead

to substitute (one thing) instead of another to subsist by others' aid

to continue in an opinion to substitute for any one

to substitute (a power) to any one to withdraw oneself from subordination

to succeed (any one) in an employment,

to suffer (troubles) with patience to suggest (any thing) to any one

to subject oneself to any one, or any thing

to plunge (any thing) in the water to sink in any place

submissive to the will subdued by the enemies superior to one's enemies

superior to one's enemies

to petition against the sentence to entreat for any one

to supply for any one

to ride (the vessel) at anchor in the port to supply with victuals

Euspénso de oficio

suspirár por el mándo sustentaise con verbas sustentarse de esperánzas suspended in the exercise of one's employment, office to aspire efter command to feed upon herbs to sustain oneself with hopes

to accuse (any one) of levity

to tremble with cold

# T.

tachár (á algúno) de ligéro temblár de frio temido de máchos temeróso de la muérte temible á los contrários templarse en comér tener (à uno) por ôtro tenerse en pié teñir de azút tirán á, hí cia tal párte tirár por tal párte tiritàr de frio titubear en algúna cósa tocár (la herencia) á algúno t car en algúna parte tocádo de enfermedád tomár con, en las mános tomár (úna césa) de tal módo tomár (úna cósa) á úno torcido de cuerpo tomár á algúna párte tornár de algúna párte trabajár en algúna cósa trabajár por algúna cósa trabajár por ótro trabár de algúno trabár (úna cósa) con ótra trabár en algúna cósa trabárse de palábras trabucárse en las palábras traér (algúna cósa) á algúna párte traer (algúna cósa) de algúna párte traticár en drógas transferir (algúna cósa) á ótro tiémpo transferirse á tal parte transfigurárse en ótra cósa transformár (úna cósa) en ótra transitár por algúna párte transpirár por tódas pártes transportár (algúna cósa) á algúna

pante

feared by many fearful of death dreadful to his enemies to be temperate in eating to take (one) for another to keep oneself on foot to dye in blue to draw on such a side to draw towards such a side to shiver with cold to waver in any thing to fall (the inheritance) to any one to touch on any where touched with disease to take with, or in the hands to take (any thing) in such a manner to take (any thing) from any one deformed in body to turn to such a side to turn from such a side to work in any thing to contend for any thing to work for another to seize on any one to join one thing with another to fall on any thing to engage in words to mistake one's words to bring (any thing) to any place to bring any thing from any place to deal in drugs to transfer (any thing) to another time to transport oneself to such a place to transform oneself into another thing to transform (one thing) into another to pass by any place to transpire on all sides to transport (any thing) to any place transportar (alguna cósa) de alguna to transport (any thing) from any place traspasár (alguna cósa) á algúno trasposádo de dolór trasplantár (de úna párte) á ótra

ti itár con algúno tratar de algúna cósa tratter en lanas traveseár con algéra triunfar de los enemigos trocar (úna cósa) por ótra tropez ir en algúna cósa

último de tódos uncir (los buéves) al cárro uniformár (úna cósa) con ótra

unic (úna cósa) á, con ótra unirse en comunidad unirse entre si uno de, éntre muchos útil á la pátria útil pára tal cósa utilizárse en, con algúna cósa

vacár al estúdio vaciárse de algúna cosa vaciarse por la bóca vacilár en la elección vacilár entre la esperánza y el temór vacio de entendimiento vagár por el múndo valerse de algúno, de algúna cósa

valuár (úna cósa) en tal précio vanagloriárse de algúna cósa

vecino al tróno, vecino de António velár a los muertos velár sóbre algúna cósa vencerse á algúna cósa vencido de los contrários vendérse á algúno vengárse de ótro veair á, de, por alguna párte venir con algúno vérse con algúno verse en altura

to transfer (something) to another transfixed with grief to transplant (from one place) to anto treat with any one

to treat of any thing to deal in wool to banter with any one to triumph over the enemy

to change (one thing) for another

to stumble on any thing

#### U.

the last of all to yoke (the oxen) to the cart to make (one thing) uniform with an other to unite (one thing) with another to unite in a community to be united between themselves one among many useful to the country useful for such a thing to draw advantage of any thing

## V.

to attend to study to be emptied of any thing to be openmouthed to hesitate in one's choice to vacillate between hope and fear addle-headed to wander through the world to avail oneself of any one, or any thing to value (any thing) at such a price to be puffed up with pride for any near the throne near Anthony to watch the dead to watch over any thing to conquer oneself in any thing conquered by the enemy to sell oneself to any one to revenge oneself on another to come to, from, or by any place to come with another

to meet any one to find oneself in such a latitude, or high station

vestro d.; m. d.; v. vise d. jakov vizdin selvi see süblitos visemines d., en alguna eden visid e. para todos vivir desig sto vivir de limesim vivir por indegio vivir solve li naz de la tiérra volar por el fiire

volver por la verdád votar en el pleito votar por algúno

zabullirse ó zambullirse en el água zafarse de algúm persóna ó cósa zambucarse en algúna parte zambuzarse en agua zambearse con algúno zozobrar en la tormenta

volvér á, de, hácia, por tal párte

to be so in the fashion

to watch over on's subjects

to be vident in any thing visuale to all

to live to one's toste

to live with any one

to live by alice

to live by a mirrole to live a ithord race

to fly to see and to fly in the air

tine ara to, from, towards, by such

to det in the truth to vote in the trial to vote for any one

#### 1%.

to plunge into the water to escape any one or any thing to hide oneself in any place to dive into water to scuffle with any one to sink or founder in the storm

# CHAPTER IX.

#### OF CONJUNCTIONS.

Conjunctions serve to join phrases, or parts of phrases together. They are indeclinable like the prepositions and adverbs. They are distinguished into copulative, disjunctive, restrictive, adversative, conditional, causative and comparative.

The copulative conjunctions serve to bring together several words or several members of a phrase under the same affirmation or negation.

Those denoting affirmative are,

1st. Y, é, and, Ex. El valór y el honór son las dos principáles dótes que caracterízan al héroe, valour and honour are the two principal qualities that characterize a hero. El señór B. es un hómbre cruél é injusto, Mr. B. is a cruel and unjust man.

2d. También, also. Ex. Yá que vm. lo quiére, lo quiéro también, since you wish it, I also wish it.

Sl. Q . that; Ev. Vá si que vm. es cai 2 · mio, I know

already that you are my friend.

Hutt (N1).—Lu is translated in Spanish by i. and not by j, whom the following word begins with an i or j; as, we i. if yo out at five o'clock, and go to the play, saidrémos à luc e en, i irémos à la comédio; right and left, derécho é imposition.

The conjunctions that denote a negation are; ni, nor, that pion, neither. Ex. Ni reiv, ni lisvár puédo, I can neither laugh, nor weep. Yá que no sáles, tempóco yó saldré, since

thou dost not go out, I shall not neither.

Fac disjunctive conjunctions denote an alternative, or distinction; as.  $\delta$ ,  $\dot{v}$ , or; Ex. Java  $\dot{v}$  Francisco, John or Francis; entráx  $\dot{v}$  satir, to go in or out;  $\dot{v}$  no  $\dot{u}$  convolution on the other; Diéz  $\dot{u}$  conce, ten or eleven.

Reac LXV.—Or is translated in Spanish by ú, if the following word begins with an o. Ex. Siete ú ócho hómbres,

seven or eight men; Poéta a orador, poet or orator.

The restrictive conjunctions restrict, in any manner whatever, an idea or a proposition; as, siu6, only, except. Ex. No tengo nada que decirle, sin6 que lo quiero, I have nothing to

tell him, except that I wish it.

The adversative conjunctions connect two propositions, denoting an opposition in the second as respects the first; as, mas, péro, but; no obstânte, nevertheless, yet, however; cuândo, when; annqué, bién que, though. Ex. Quisiéra salir, mas no puéde, I should wish to go out, but I cannot. El dinéro hâve à les hôndres ricos, péro no dichésos, money mikes men rich, but not happy. Hábla la ver!âd, no obstânte nádie le cré, he speaks the truth, yet nobody believes him. No haría úna injusticia, cuândo le importâra un trôno, he would not commit an injustice, though it might be worth to him a throne. No es imprudênte, bién que, or aunqué parézea sérlo, he is not important, though he appears to be so

The conditional conjunctions connect two members of speech by a supposition, or by denoting a condition: as, si, if; cómo, con tal que, provided. Ex. Si aspíras á ser dócto, estúdia con perseveráncia, if thou aimest at being learned, study with perseverance. Sabrás ésta fábula á las dóce, cómo or con tal que la estúdios, thou wilt know this fable at

noon, provided thou study it.

The causalire conjunctions serve to denote the cause of a

thing, or the reason for which it has been done, as porqué, because; pués, pués que, since. Ex. Débe el hómbre evitár la ociosidád, porqué es la mádre de tódos los vícios, man must shun idleness, because it is the mother of all vices. Leeré éste líbro, pués vm. me díce que es buéno, I shall read this book, since you tell me that it is good.

The comparative conjunctions serve to denote a relation or parity between two objects, or two propositions, such as, cómo, as; así cómo, just as; Ex. La belléza es cómo la flor que se marchita el mísmo día que la vió nacér, beauty is as the

flower that withers the same day that saw it bloom.

#### OF THE CONJUNCTIONS THAT GOVERN THE SUBJUNCTIVE.

The conjunctions which govern in the subjunctive the verb that follows them, arc. pára que, in order that; afín de que, to the end that; á no ser que, á ménos que, unless; ántes que, before that; cás que, en cáso que, in case that; aunqué, though; aun cuando, although; bien que, though; hasta que, till, until; dádo que, grant, or suppose that; con tal que, cómo quiéra que, provided at; por mas que, por múcho que, however, whatever; sién, re que, whenever; Ojalá, would to God; Ex. Bién que, or aunqué la ambición séa un vicio, es no obstante la base de my hisimas virtudes, though ambition be a vice, it is nevertheless the basis of a great many virtues Por mas sábios que sé , no conócen la cáusa de éste efecto, however enlightened they be, they do not know the cause of this effect. El maéstro s fána para que or afín de que adelanten sus discipulos, the moster exerts himself to the end that his scholars may improve.

N. B. As we frequently make use of the second future and of the second and thir conditionals, with the above conjunctions, see the rules : 3, 40, 42, 43, 44, and 45, page 76 and

following.

# CHAPTER X.

#### ' INTERJECTIONS.

INTERJECTIONS SET e to express an emotion, or an affection of the mind, or to a sake attention. Ah! áy! he! O! Hóla! ta! chíto! éa! sus! i !e! The affections of the mind may be of grief, sadness, sontempt, indignation, joy, or astonish ment; to express the sawe may indifferently make use of the following interjection; ay! ah! O! for, if we say,—; áj

que péna! oh, what pain! ; ah, que desgrácia! oh, what misfortune! jo desdichádo de mí! alas, unhappy me! we may also say, -; úy, que gózo! ha, what delight! ¡ áh, que aligria! ha, what joy! jo, felices de nosótros! ha, how happy we are! ¡O ciélo! oh heavens! Ha! he! hóla! and to! serve to awaken attention.  $H_{\epsilon}!$  is also used to show that we have not understood what has been said. Hóla is sometimes an interjection of admiration, and to is hardly ever used except to call a dog; it is an abbreviation of toma take. - Chito, hush, serves to impose silence. Ea, vámos, and sus, come, come on, are used to animate and excite courage. Táte, guárda! take care! serves to prevent one's doing or saying something. Viva! huzza! Hóla! holla! ho ho! otra vez! encore! váya! come! Quédo! softly! Vôto á! zounds! héteme aquí! here I am! he aquí! here is, here are! he allí! there is! héle aquí! here he is! héla allí! there she is! hélo, héla, hélos, hélas, here it is. &c.

# NAMES OF COUNTRIES, ISLANDS, CAPES AND SEAS.

Noun	3.	Adj	ectives.
Africa,	Africa.	African,	Africáno.
Algiers,	Àrgél.	Algerine,	Argelino.
America,	América.	American,	Americáno
Anseatic (cit-	Anse áticas	Anseatic,	Anseático.
	(ciudádes,)	,	
Antilles, (the)	Antillas, (las)		
Arabia,	Arábia.	Arabian,	Árabe, arábigo.
Andalusia,		Andalusian,	Andalúz.
Asia,	Ásia.	Asiatic,	Asiático.
Austria,	Austria.	Austrian,	Austriáco.
Asturias,	Astúrias.	Asturian,	Asturiáno.
The Azores,	Las Azóras.	,	
The Atlantic,	El Atlántico		
The Baltic,	El Báltico.		
Barbary,	Berbería, (cós-	Berberisk.	Berberísco.
* *	ta de.)	,	
Botany Bay,	Bahía Botánica.		
Bayaria,	Baviéra.	Bavarian,	Bávaro.
Biscay,	Vizcáya.	Biscayan,	Vizcaino.
Bohemia,	Bohémia.	Bohemian,	Bohémo.
Bolívar, Bo-	Bolivia	Bolivian,	Boliviáno, Bo-
lívia,			livéño.

Brazil,	Brasîl.	Brazilian,	Brasiléro.
Great Britain,	Gran Bretáña.	British,	Británico.
Brittany,	Bretáña.	Briton,	Bretón.
Burgundy,	Borgóña.		Borgonés.
British Channe	1  (the,)  (La)M	áncha.	O
Canary Islands	, Canárias (Ísla	78.)	
	Hope, Cábo de		za.
	Cábo de Hórnos		
Catalónia,	Catalúña.	Catalonian,	Catalan.
China,	Chína.	Chinese,	Chino, Chinésco.
Castile (Old	Castilla (la vi-	Castilian,	Castelláno.
and New,)	éja y nuéva.)		
Cantábria,	Cantálria.	Cantabrian,	Cántabro.
Chili,	Chile.	Chilian,	Chiléno.
Colombia,	Colómbia.	Colombian,	Colombiáno.
Córdova,	Córdoba.	Cordovese,	Cordobés.
Corsica,	Córcega.	Corsican,	Córso.
Dauphiny,	Delfinádo.	Dauphin,	Delfino.
Denmark,	Dinamárca.	Dane,	Dinamarqués.
Deux Ponts,	Dos Puéntes.		^
Egypt,	Egipto.	Egyptian,	Egipcio.
Extremadura,	Estremadura,	Estremadurian.	Estreméño.
Europe,	Európa.	European,	Européo.
England,	Inglatérra.	English,	Inglés.
Fernandez más	ssafuéro, (island		
Finland,	Finlánda.	Finlander,	Finlandés.
	oe) Finistiérra,	(Cábo.)	
Flanders,	Flandes.	Flemish,	Flaménco.
France,	Fráncia.	French,	Francés.
	é, Fránco Conde		
Georgia,	Jórgia.	Georgian,	Jorgiáno.
Galicia,	Galicia.	Galician,	Gallégo.
Germany,	Alemánia.	German,	Alemán.
Granada,	Granáda.	Granadine,	Granadíno.
Greenland,	Groenlánd.	Greenlander,	Groenlandés.
Greece,	Grécia.	Greek,	Griégo.
Guatemala,	Guatemála.	Guatemalean,	Guatemaltéco.
Holland,	Holánda.	Hollander or D	utch, Holanaés.
Hungary,	Hungria.	Hungarian,	Húngaro.
Iceland,	Islánda.	Icelandic,	Islandés.
Ireland,	Irlánda.	Irish,	Irlandés.
Indies (East and West,) Índias (Orientáles y Occidentáles.)			
Ionian (Islands,) Ionicas (Islas.)			

Tanles	Itália.	Tanling	T. 1' .
Italy,		Italian,	Italiáno.
Japan,	Japón.	Japanese,	Japonés.
Leon,	Leon.	Leonese,	Leonés.
Lombardy,	Lombardía.	Lombard,	Lombárdo.
Levant,	Levánte.	Levantine,	Levantino.
Madeira,	Madéra.		
Mauritius,	Maurício.		
Malta,	Málta.	Maltese,	Maltés.
Mediterranear	n, Mediterráneo.		
Mexico,	Mégico.	Mexican,	Megicáno.
Montaña,	· ·	Mountaineer,	Montañés.
Morocco,	Marruécos.	Moorish,	Móro, Marruéco.
Murcia,	Múrcia.	Murcian,	Murciáno.
Navarre,	Narárra.	Navarrese,	Navárro.
	l, Térra Nova.	21414120003	eracarro.
Normandy,	Normandía.		
Norway,	Norvéga.	Norwegian,	Norvegiáno.
Naples,	Nápoles.	Neapolitan,	Napolitáno.
Netherlands,	Países bájos.	Dutch,	Holandés
	,)Pacífico (Océ		2201411463
Palatinate,	Palatinádo.	Palatine,	Palatino.
Persia,	Pérsia,	Persian,	Pérsa, Persiáno.
Peru,	Perú.		Peruáno.
		Peruvian,	r eruano.
Picardy,	Picardía.	D: . 1	D'
Piedmont,	Piamonte.	Piedmontése,	Piamontés.
Poland,	Polónia.	Pole,	Poláco.
Portugal,	Portugál.	Portuguése,	Portugués.
	nited,) Provinci		4 7 1 7014
Provinces (of	River la Plate,)		río de la Pláta.
_		Argentine,	Argentino.
Prussia,	Prúsia.	Prussian,	Prusiáno.
Porto Rico,	Puérto Rico.	Porto Rican,	Puérto Riqué- ño, Portéño
Rhodes,	Ródas.	Rhodian,	Rodiáno.
Ragusa,	Ragúsa.	Ragusian,	Ragusés.
Red (Sea,)	Rójo, Berméjo		reaguses.
Russia,	Rúsia.	Russian,	Rúso.
	Itasia.	itussian,	Salvadoréño.
Salvador,	Tono \ Can Ein	into (Cibo)	Sattauoreno.
	Cape, ) San Vice		
St. Domingo	Sánto Doming		01.1.
Sardinia,	Cerdéña.	Sardinian,	Sárdo.
Savoy,	Savóya.	Savoyard,	Savoyárdo.
		17*	

Saxony,	Sajónia.	Saxon,	Sajón.
Scotland,	Escócia.	Scotch,	Escocés.
Sicily,	Sicília.	Sicilian,	Siciliáno
Sweden,	Suécia.	Swede,	Suéco
Switzerland,	Suíza.	Swiss,	Suízo.
Sound (the,)	Súnda. (la)		
Spain,	Espáña.	Spanish, Span-	Españól.
	-	iard,	-
Tartary,	$oldsymbol{T}$ art $oldsymbol{a}$ ria.	Tartar,	Tártaro.
Table Bay,	Bahía de Tāble	α.	
Turkey,	Turquía.	Turk,	Túrco.
United States,	Estádos Unidos	American,	Americáno
Valencia,	Valéncia.	Valencian,	Valenciáno
Venezuéla,	Venezuéla.	Venezuélian,	Venezoláno
Zealand,	Celánda.	Zealander,	Celandés.

# NAMES OF CITIES, MOUNTAINS AND RIVERS.

Aix-la-Chap-	Aquisgrána.	Cherbourg,	Cherbúrgo.
elle,	1 0	Cologne,	Colónia.
Alicant,	Alicánte.	Coblentz,	Coblénza.
Alps. (the)	Alpes (los.)	Constantino-	Constantinó-
Antwerp,	Ambéres.	ple,	pla.
Antioch,	Antióquia.	Copenhagen,	Copenhágue.
Andes. (the)	Ándes (los.)	Corunna,	Coriña.
Amazon. (the)	0 0 0		Chimborázo.
Appenines.	Apeninos (los.)	_	Durre.
(the)	1	Dresden,	Drésde.
Basle,	Basiléa.	Downs (the,)	Dúnas. (las)
Bayonne,	Bayóna.	Danube (the,)	Danúbio. (el)
Berne,	Bérna.	Edinburgh,	Edinburgo.
Bordeaux,	Burdéos.	Florence,	Floréncia.
Bilboa,	Bilbáo	Genoa,	Génova.
Boulogne,	Bolóña.	Geneva,	Ginébra.
Breslaw,	Bresláo.	Gibraltar	Gibraltár. (Es-
Bruges,	Brújas.	(Straits of,)	trécho de)
Brussels,	Brusélas.	Hague (the,)	Háya. (la)
Buenos Ayres	, Buénos Áires.	Hamburgh,	Hamburgo.
Cairo,	Cáiro. (el)	Havana,	Habána.
Calais,	Calés.	Leipzig,	Lipsia.
etter transition of	, Guarico. (el)	Liege,	Liéja.

Leghorn,	Liórna.	Pyrenees (the,)	Pirinéos. (los)
Lille,	Lila.	Providence,	Providéncia.
London,	Londres.	Prague,	Prága.
Lyons,	León (de Frán-	Roncesvaux,	Roncesválles.
	cia.	Rome,	Róma.
Lisbon,	Lisbóa.	Rhone (the,)	Rhódano, (el)
Marseilles,	Marsélla.	Saragóssa,	Zaragóza.
Mountain	Sierra (Moré-	Stockholm,	Stocolmo.
(Brown)	na.)	Seville,	Sevilla.
Mentz,	Maguncia.	St. Andero,	Santander.
Meuse,	Mósa.	Seine [the.]	Séna. (la)
Nile (the,)	Nilo (el)	Scheld (the,)	Escáldo. (el)
New York,	Nuéva York.	Trent,	Trénta.
New Orleans,	Nuéva Orleáns.	Thames (the,)	Tamísa. (la)
Petersburgh	Petersbirgo.	Venice,	Venécia.
(St.)	(San)	Vienna,	Viéna.
Philadelphia,	Filadélfia.	Warsaw,	Varsóvia.

#### CHRISTIAN NAMES, MOST USED.

Albert,	Albérto.	Candid,	Cándido.
Alexander,	Alejándro.	Casimir,	Casimíro.
Alexis,	Aléjo.	Catherin:	Catalina.
Alphonso,	Alfónso.	Charles.	Cárlos.
Ambrose,	Ambrósio.	Charlott ·	Carlóta.
Andrew,	Andrés.	Christop er,	Cristóbal.
Ann,	Ána.*	Clemen	Cleménte.
Antony,	António.	Cornelius,	Cornélio.
Athanasius	Atanásio	Dyonisius,	Dionísio.
Augustin,	Agustín.	Dominic ,	Domingo.
Augustus,	Augusto.	Dorothy,	$oldsymbol{D}$ oroté $oldsymbol{a}$ .
Bartholomew,	Bartolomé.	Edward,	Eduárdo.
Basil,	Basílio.	Elisha,	Eliséo.
Baptist,	Bautista.	Eugene,	Eugénio.
Benedict,	Beníto.	Eusebius,	Eusébio.
Bernard	Bernárdo.	Eustach,	Eustáquio.
Blaise,	Blas.	Eleonor,	Leonór.
Boniface,	Bonifácio.	Faustus,	Fáusto.
Camillus,	Camílo.	Ferdinand,	Fernándo.

<sup>\*</sup>N. B. Though the last syllable of Santo before a christian name is generally even tessed, this is only in the masculine, for it is not in the feminine, the letter 6 is sony circuited into a is in adjectives. See page 48. Ex. Santa .ina, Santa Catallera, &c.

Florent,	Floréncis.	Matthew,	Matéo.
Francis,	Francisco	Maurice,	Mauricio.
Frederic,	Federico.	Michael,	Miguél.
Fulgence,	Fulgéncio.	Moses,	Moisés.
Gaetan,	Cayetáno.	Narcissus,	Narciso.
George,	Jórge.	Nathan,	Natán.
Godfrey,	Godefrédo.	Nicasius,	Nicásio.
Gregory,	Gregório.	Oliver,	Olivério.
Grace,	Grácia.	Patrick,	Patrício.
Helen,	Eléna.	Paul,	Páblo.
Henry,		hilip, Felipe, Fili	
Hugh,	Hugo.	Peter,	Pédro.
Hyacinthus,	Jacinto.	Pius,	Pio.
Ignatius,	Ignácio.	Rachael,	Raquél.
Isabel,	Ísabél.	Raphael,	Rafaél.
Isidorus,	Isidóro.	Raymond,	Raimindo.
James,	Jáime, Jacóbo,	Remy,	Remígio.
,	Diégo, San-	Reynold,	Reináldo.
	tiágo.	Roch,	Róque.
Januarius,	Genáro.	Richard,	Ricárdo
Jeremy,	Jeremias	Robert,	Robérto.
Jonathan,	Jonatás.	Roger,	Rogério.
John,	Juán.	Sarah,	Sára.
Jane,	Juána.	Sophia,	Sofia.
Jerome,	Gerónimo.	Susan,	Susána.
Joachim,	Joaquín.	Stephen,	Estéban.
Joseph,	José.	Sixtus,	Sésto.
Josephine,	Josefina.	St. Telmo,	San Télmo
Joshua,	Josué.	Thaddeus,	Tadéo.
Lawrence,	Lorénzo.	Theodore,	Teodóro.
Lazarus,	Lázaro.	Theresa,	Terésa.
Leander,	Leándro.	Thomas,	Tomás.
Lucy,	Lucia.	Theophilus,	Teófilo.
Luke,	Lúcas,	Timothy,	Timotéo.
Lewis,	Luís.	Victoria,	Victória.
Mark,	Márco.	Victorianus,	Victoriáno.
Marcellus,	Marcélo.	Vincent,	Vicente.
Margaret,	Margarita.	William,	Guillérmo.
		Walter,	Gualtéro.
Mary & Maria	, STATELLE.	valuel,	Craattero.





# SPANISH EXERCISES.

ADAPTED

# TO THE FUNDAMENTAL PRINCIPLES ESTABLISHED BY THE ACADEMY OF MADRID.

WITH

References to the rules which are to serve for their translation; notes explanatory of the idiomatic differences between the two languages, and of all the important difficulties.

EXPLANATION of the SIGNS which are found in the Spanish Exercises.

m. Masculine

f. Feminine n. Neuter. p. Plural.

irr. Irregular.

The star denotes that the word, under which it is found, must not be translated.

1-2-3-4 &c. The numbers indicate the order in which words must be placed in Spanish.

Spanish under them between parenthe-

Ses, thus ()
Two or more English words put within a parenthesis, thus () are expressed by the Spanish placed under

The gender of nouns is not laid down when the article definite is not required; but is, however, put down, whenever there is an adjective or a pronoun Two or three English words, having agreeing with the noun, independently the same number, are expressed by the of any article.

N. B. Having made known, in all the Exercises, the rules to which they relate, we advise the scholar never to translate before he has read over carefully the rules and examples referred to. If he consults them with attention, we feel confident that he will easily overcome any difficulties the translating may present.

# EXERCISE I.

See Rules I. and II. and the gender of nouns, p. 27, 28, of the Grammar.

The man, the woman, the child, the husband, hómbre, m. mugér, f. níño, m. marido, m. wife and the maid. The book, the paper, the wife and the maid. espósa y criáda, f. líbro, m. papél, m. the pen, the ink and the penknife. The table, plima, f. tinta, f. cortaplimas, m. (1) mésa, f the chair, the chamber, the door and the window, sílla, f. cuárto, m. puérta, f. ventána, f.

<sup>(1)</sup> The noun cortaptimus is the same in both numbers; we say el cortaptú mas, and los cortaplimas.

The city, the house, the pulace and the shop, cindád, f. cása, f. polácio, m. tiemia, f. The country, the husbandman and the shepherd. cám, o. m. l. brador, m. y pastor, m. The grass, the hay, the straw and the corn. yérba, f. heno, m. jája, i. The sheep, the fleece, the cow, the milk and the butter. oréja, f. lusón, m. vács, f. léche, f. mantéca, f. The heiter, the calf and the bull. The oak, the clm, becerra, f. ternéce, m. tore, m. encina, f. ólmo, m. the poplar and the willow. The chestnut tree, the apple tree, álamo, m. sáuce, m. castáño, m. manzáno, m. and the pear tree. The chestnut, the apple and the pear costána, f. manzána, f. péra, f. peral, m. The cock, the hen, and the chicken. The horse, gállo, m. gallína, f. póllo, m. cabállo, m. the mare and the jack. The loaf, the meat, the fish, yégva, f. ásno, m. pan, m. cáme f. pescádo, m. the wine, the cider and the beer. The chocolate, vino, m. cidra, f. cervéza, f. chocoláte, m the tea and coffee. The sugar, the salt, and the pepper. té, m. café, m. azacar, m. sal, f. pimicula. f. France, Germany, Bussia, Navarre, Biscay and Práncia, f. Alemánia, f. Púsia, f. Navárra, f. Vizcáya, f. Andalusia. The dawn, (1) the mistress, the soul, the bird, the wing, the eagle and the water; áve, f. ála, f. águila, f. ácna f the speech, hunger, Africa, and Asia. (2) hábla, f. hámbre, f.

# EXERCISE II.

See Rule II. page 27; Rules III. and IV. page 28; the two N. B. following, and Rules V. and VI. page 29.

The kingdom of France; the king of England; the

(2) See names of countries, S. . page 195 and following.

The following are nearly all the nouns that take the article el for la before a vowel or au h. See 1st Rule, p. 27.

queen of Portugal. The province of Navarre. provincia, f. réina, f. bay of Biscay. I (shall go) to Italy. Thou (wilt come) to To iré 71% He (will return) to Spain I (shall send) to England. El volverá Vó enviaré Catalonia. I am in the garden. He (will be) at home. (1.) Yó estóy jardin m. Él estará (shall be) in the cellar. Mr. de Campo, Madam bodéga f. Señor Nosótros estarémos, Solis and Miss Rosas The servant of the Count de Señorita criado, m. Conde, m. Norona, and the chambermaid of the marchioness de camaréra, f. marquésa, f. Montchermoso. Sir, the Countess is in the garden. Miss Condésa f. está. Frances Pedreras. The bishop of Saint Andero. (2) obispo, m. Francis Peredo, secretary of the consulate of the city of secretário Francisco consuládo, m. Saint Andero. Mr. Velasco, knight of the royal order of caballéro real orden, f. Charles Third, member of the supreme (3) council of Cárlos Tercéro, miémbro suprémo conséjo, m. Castile and of the royal academy of history. The good, académia, f. história, f. buéno n the beautiful, the useful, and the agreeable. The sweet, béllo, n. útil, n. agradáble, n. dúlce, n

the sour, the bitter and the savoury. ágrio, n. amárgo, n. sabróso, n.

# EXERCISE III.

See Rule VIII. page 31, and the gender of nouns con sidered in regard to their terminations, &c. page 37.

The men, the women, the children, the husbands, the wives, and the servants. The books, the pens and the pen-

<sup>(1)</sup> In this phrase and others similar, the word cása never takes an article. Consequently, we say: estár en casa, ir á cása; to be at home, to go home; and not etsár en la cása; ir á la cása.

<sup>(2)</sup> See names of Cities, &c. page 198,

<sup>(3)</sup> Asjectives generally follow substantives. See p. 38.

knives. The chambers, the tables, the chairs, the doors, and the windows. The towns, the houses, the palaces and the shops. The fields, the husbandmen and the shepherds The sheep and the cows. The heifers, the calves and the bulls. The oaks, the clms, the poplars and the willows. The chestnut trees, the apple trees and the pear trees. The cocks, the hens and the chickens. The horses, the mares, and the asses. The roses and the gillyflowers.

rósa, f. alelí, m.

The maravedis, the sous, and the louis. The rubies maravedi, m. suéldo, m. luís, m. rubí, m. are precious stones of a red² colour.¹ The kingdoms son \* encendido\*

of France and Spain; the provinces of Normandy and Picardy. (1) Messrs. Peter and John Pineda. My ladies de Pédro Juán

Isla. The (young ladies) Mary and Frances de Villatorre. Señorita, f.

The sisters of the young ladies Floridablanca. The hermána, f.

brothers of the Count de Meléndez Valdés. The poem hermáno, m. Cónde, m.

of the Araucana, by Alonzo de Ercilla. The climates.

Araucana, f. Alónso clima, m.

The dogmas of religion. The epigrams of Messrs.

dógma, m. religión, f. epigráma, m.

John de Iriarte and Joseph Iglesias. Truth is

José verdád f. es a celestial<sup>2</sup> manna.<sup>1</sup> An action worthy of praise. The

(2) celéste maná, m. acción, f. dígno alabánza.

ambition of men. Canals and bridges. The humanity
ambición, f. canál, m. & f. puénte, m. & f. humanidád, f.
and generosity of "sensible souls." The purity of the
generosidád, f. sensible álma, f.
heart. Constancy in adversity. The amiability, the

heart. Constancy in adversity. The amiability, the corazón, m. constáncia, f. en adversidád, f. amabilidád, f. simplicity, and the goodness of Mrs. Wilson. simplicidád, f. bondád, f.

See page 195, and following.
 Úno always drops the o, when it is followed by a masculine substantive.
 Úna, feminine of úno never drops any letter. (See Rule XXV, page 48.)

#### EXERCISE IV.

See the formation of the feminine of nouns adjective, their collocation, and their agreement with the substantive, page 38 and 39.

The climate of Spain is (1) warm. The houses caliénte. 68 cása. f. of Paris are high. The English women are handsome Inglés muger, f. París son álto Emulation is a passion worthy of a noble soul. Virtue is emulación, f. pasión, f. dígno nóble álma, f. virtúd, f. amiable Idleness is despicable. Bread is dear. Man pun, m. cáro. amáble. peréza, f. despreciáble. Prudence is a precious virtue. Madam Vial is mortál. prudéncia, f. precióso a charming woman. Miss Peredo is sensible, charitable, agradáble sensible caritativo pretty and well educated. Holland is a rich country bién criádo. es rico país, m. The sister of the corregidor is happy and his brother is corregidór, m. es feliz unhappy. The cousin of Peter is slothful, and the niece infeliz. prima, f. haragán sobrina, f. of Andrew is idle. My Lord (2) the prince of Peace is Andrés holgazán. principe, m. Paz. f. a Biscavan, and my lady the duchess of Almaviva is an duquésa, f. \* Viscaino. The wife of Mr. Charles Ponteverde is an Andalusian. espósa, f. Don The servant of the Spanish consul is Aragonese. Españól cónsul, m. criáda, f. The father, the mother and English woman. pádre, m. mádre, f. Inglés children are sick. The brother and sister are idle. niño, m. están The ink, the pens and the paper are dear. The window and the door are shut. The house is high, large and well es álto, gránde estár cerrádo. bién

(2) See Rule V. page 29.

<sup>(1)</sup> See Rule XLIX page 95, when we ought to translate the verb to be by ser, and when by estár; and the Appendix page 459.

adorned. 'I ne (vegetable garden) (the fruit garden) and adornásio. huérta, f. huérto, m. the parterre of the duke de Alcu lia are well cultivated. The jardín de flóres, m. son cultivádo. country (1) house of the father of Miss Louisa Alameda, 18 Luisa es

pretty but small. lindo péro pequéño.

## EXERCISE V.

See Rules IX. X. and XI. page 35. The English drink beer, good wine, excellent tea, and bében cervéza, buéno vino, m. escelénte I have (2) sugar, coffee, and cream. Bread, eat potatoes. cómen palála. Yó téngo azucar, café náta meat and water are things necessary to man. We have cósa, f. necesário tenémos pens, paper and ink. Take of the bread and butter of tínta. Tóma plima, papél, mantéca, f. Nicolas. I (will give )you some cherries that I have bought guinda, f. que he comprádo. daré te Nicolás. To-morrow I (shall make) visits: I (shall go) to see some iré haré visita á ver á mañána friends. Mr. Augustin Vial has2 lent3 me1 some books. ha prestádo me amigo, m. Don Agustin líbro, m. The father of Miss Puente has good friends and Señorita amígo, m. excellent protectors. The friend of Madam Torres protectór. amiga, f. escelénte gives wise and prudent advice to your sister. I have prudénte conséjo da sábio tuténgo white stockings, blue shoes, and a gray hat. blánco média, f. azúl zapáto, m. párdo sombréro, m.

(2) The verb to have is rendered by tenér whenever it denotes the possession of an object, and by habér when it is an auxiliary. See the notes to the conjugation of these two verbs, pages \$2 and \$6, and the Appendix page 459.

<sup>(1)</sup> The word country is pais, región; and is rendered by campáña (champaign) only when we speak of a great extent of level, open country; in the other cases, it is rendered by cámpo. We say then a country house, úna cása de cámpo; also, úna Quinta. The fields are rich, son ricos los cámpos; un bello pais, a fine country.

#### EXERCISE VI.

See Rules XII. XIII. XIV. XV. XVI and XVII, pages 39, 40, 41, 42.

The brother of Charles Martinez de Irujo, Secretary of Cárlos

the embassy to London has a pretty little country house, embajada, f. en tiène

and the son of his Excellency (1) my lord the Marquis del Campo has a pretty little parrot and a pretty little papagágo, m.

cage. This young gentleman is well educated. I have a criádo, téngo al janla, f. icw pretty little birds and a pretty little squirrel Mr. D. is ardilla f. gunos

an ugly little man and his wife is an ugly little woman su espósa

Peter is more wise and more prudent than John; but less sábio prudénte Juán ingenious than he. Mr. de Casa Nueva is richer than his

cousin, but his cousin is not so proud as (2) he. The orgullóso primo, m.

city of London is more populous than that of Paris. pobládo Londres la

The streets of London are wider than those of Madrid. áncho las cálle, f.

He is more lazy than his brother. I am more tranquil perezóso Estóy tranquilo here than in the garden. She is not so happy as her anni

sister Madam Costillas is not so old as Madam Delpuente. viéjo

What a large woman! what a large, ugly man! The 17 18

(2) See, in the grammar, after Rule XIV, page 40, the note relative to the

madact of translating as in the different degrees of comparison.

<sup>(1)</sup> His excellency my lord cannot be translated literally in Spanish: translate as if it was the most excellent lord and say el excelentismo señor-and add Don when the christian name of the person is expressed,

Spanish soldier is not less brave than the Turk. The Biscayans and the Catalonians are brave and (1) intrepid. Vizcaino Catalán, m. valiénte intrépido You are as lively as he. He is as learned as his eldest Tú éres vivo él dócto mayór brother. I am more (of a) man than Thomas.

EXERCISE VII. Upon the preceding Rules. Mary is as amiable as her sister. We are as poor as sómos póbre they. They are as rich as thy father. I have as many (2) éllas, f. Éllos son téngo She has as many admirers as friends as thou. adoradór, m. Élla tú. Thy brother has as many books as I. Thy antes. brother has more children than thou. We have more pleasures than labour. They have more than trabájo. tiénen diéz guineas. (3) I have written more than ten letters (to-day.) guinéa. he escrito cárta hóy My brother is more than twenty years old. I am not tenér véinte áño \* more than twelve years old. Thou hast less pride than dóce orgullo they. Thou art not so (4) tall as I. Peter is not so old as éllos. álto his friend. He does not eat less meat than bread. cóme drinks less water than wine. Red wine is less agreeable bébe tinto agradáble to the taste than white. (5) This little chamber is prettier gústo, m. blánco, m. Este cuárto This small apple is better than the others. than mine. manzána, f. ótro.

<sup>(1)</sup> See Rule LXIV, page 193.

<sup>(2)</sup> As many, before a substantive, is rendered by the adjective tánto-a, os-as. See Rule XVII, page 42.

<sup>(3)</sup> See the N. B. of Rule XV, page 41.

<sup>(4)</sup> See the collocation of the negation, page 159.

<sup>(5)</sup> This adjective is used here substantively.

We have not so much fruit in our garden this year as frúta, f. éste año tenémos last year. Mr. B has not so much wit as the Countess de

ingénio, m. último

la Puebla. I have less money than the Marquis of D.; dinéro Marques

but I have as much honour and not less religion than he. religión él honór, m

The garden and parterre of the Marquis de Mondéjar, huérta, f. Jardín, m.

knight of the royal order of Charles Third, are large cabulléro real orden, f. Tercéro son caballéro reál órden, f. Tercéro son

than ours. (1) The wine of Mr. V. is bad, but that of nuéstro. málo

Mrs. P. is worse. Peter studies as much as his brother, estúdia

and makes greater progress than he. Miss Sophia Marháce mayór progréso Sofía tinez talks much more than her sister Frances, but her

hábla múcho Francisca

sister talks better than she. More (than) I can count élla. de lo que puédo

# EXERCISE VIII

Continuation of the degrees of Comparison. - See Rules XIV, XV, XVI, XVII, XVIII and XIX, and the N. B. of Rule XVIII, pages 40, 41, 42, 43.

The lazy sleep more and do not work as much as the duérmen \* trabájan

I translate better English into French than diligent. tradúzco el en

French into English. (2) The French dance better than báilan

the Spaniards. The Biscayans, the Andalusians, and the Andalúz, m.

Catalonians are excellent soldiers, and pass for the best, soldádo pásan por

(1) See the N. B. of Rule XIV, page 41.

<sup>(2)</sup> In this phrase the adjectives English and French, used as substantives, take the masculine article which agrees with the word idioma understood, after the preposition en the article is not repeated. (See the remark following the declension of the neuter article page 34.)

the most courageous and the most faithful in the kingdom.

valeroso

léal de (1)

The Spanish mountaineers are very strong and almost all montanes, m. fuerte cási 15do

very tall. Lille, capital of French Flanders, is a very álto. Lila capitál Flándes, f. sing.

handsome city. The new house of the Spanish consul is hermoso unévo consul

very large and very well ornamented. The youngest<sup>2</sup>
grande adornádo. menór

sister of Mr. Henry Milbourne is very pretty and very

amiable. John's cousin speaks very correctly, and writes primo, m. hábla corréctamente (2) escribe

very elegantly. Lying is the most abject of all vices. elegantemente. Mentira, f. bájo vício, m.

The marquis de la Roja is my best friend and your most Marqués mi vuéstro

cruel enemy. The Luxembourg was not the least pleasant cruél enemigo. Luxemburgo améno of the walks in (1) Paris. The wise man will¹ always² act¹ paséo, m.

\* siémpre obrará

very prudently. My brother studies the history of Eng

land as often as he can. The dog is a very faithful (3)

a menúdo puéde.

animal, and perhaps the most faithful of all animals animal, m. quizá

Vour sister is very amiable, and a very good woman. (4)

The servant of my (brother-in-law) is very strong. (4) criádo, m. cuñádo

## EXERCISE IX.

See Rules XX, XXI, XXII, XXIII, XXIV, and the preceding, page 44.

The good employment of time is one of the things that empléo, m. tiémpo, m.

(2) See note 34, page 100.

(4) See the N. B. 2d. of Rule XVIII, page 13.

<sup>(1)</sup> In after the superlative is translated by the article de, del, de la, &c.

<sup>(3)</sup> The superlative absolute of field is irregular, it is fidelisimo.

contribute most (1) to the happiness of man. contribuyen dicha.f. amateurs say that Mr. de la Motte is one of those who aficionado, m. dicen have laboured most for the academy of Music. Francis han trabajádo pára académia, f. m. kaca, f. is the most learned man in the city, and Philip the most dócto (2) ignorant man in the kingdom. Tem erance renders Sabriada', f. have ignoránte de the most simple food very agreeable. The most innocent simple alimento, m. agradáble. pleasures are always the most pure and the most constant. plucér, m. son siémpre priro \* constánte.
The daughter of the Count de Colomera is the handulacér, m. son siémpre Conde, m. somest woman in Madrid. The most barbarous nations. bárbaro puéblo, m. de Madrid. The most just commandment. Charles is one of the most justo mandamiénto, m. Cárlos es learned men in Paris. He is my best friend. Socrates was one of the most enlightened philosophers of his éra esclarecido filósofo, m. century. Peter, Paul and Antony are three good children, Páblo António son tres muchácho, m. but Antony is the best of all. Mr. B. is the most prudent man that I have seen. (3) The cousin of the Cardinal visto de Lorenzana is the most learned man that has appeared sábio at Rome. Miss Villegas is more amiable than I thought. en Róma. de lo que creia The flatterer is always more dangerous than he aduladór, m. peligróso de lo que appears. Ingratitude will1 always2 be1 the vice the most

unworthy of a well-bred and sensible man. The Count

será

bién nacído sensible

paréce. Ingratitud, f.

indigno

<sup>(1)</sup> See Rule XXIII, page 44.

<sup>(2)</sup> See Rule XXI, page 44.(3) See Rule XXII, page 44.

<sup>(4)</sup> See Rule XX, page 41.

de Fernan-Núñez is the man whom I esteem2 the most, estimo and Mrs. A. is the woman whom I respect the least! respéto. The richer a man is, the more he desires to be so. deséa, \* sérlo lazier he (shall be,) the more ignorant will he be.1 ignoránte perezóso será shorter time is, the more precious it is. The more precióso scarce a thing is, the dearer it is. The more just and beneficent a prince is, the more faithful are the subjects; benéfico vasállo, m. and the more faithful the subject is, the more constant and secure is the happiness of the kingdom. The less dícha, f. seguro es laborious man is, the less he enriches himself. trabajadór se enriquéce.

#### EXERCISE X.

See the numerical adjectives, and Rule XXV, as well as the N. B. which relates to it, from page 48 to 50.

I have only one sister, four brothers, one uncle, five aunts téngo tío, m. and eight nieces. France was, before the revolution, sobrina éra ántes de revolución, f. is) before the new division decreed by the (that nuévo división, f. decretádo por ésto es national assembly, divided, in regard to religion, nacional asambléa, f. dividado en cuanto religión, f. into eighteen archbishoprics, and subdivided into one arzobispádo subdividído hundred and twelve bishoprics. As to the civil obispádo. en cuánto á civil administration, it was divided into thirty-two governments administración, f. \* (1) éra or provinces. In regard to justice, it was divided into four ó provincia justícia, f.

<sup>(1)</sup> It, the pronoun, subject of a verb, is generally suppressed.

Ignácio.

great councils and thirteen parliaments. (There were) then parlaménto había entónces conséjo in France thirty-nine academies and literary societies; académia literario sociedad, f. fifteen in the north, eight in the middle, and sixteen in the nórte, m. céntro, m. The academics of Paris, which were the principal médiodía, m. ones, were seven (in number,) (1) the French academy, the academy of Inscriptions and Belles-Lettres, the academy inscripción, f. Béllas Létras, of Sciences, the academy of Painting and Sculpture, the pintúra, ciéncia, f. escultura. academy of Architecture, the academy of Surgery, and the arquitectura cirugía academy of Writing. The French revolution commenced in escritura. principió one thousand seven hundred and eighty-nine. The kingdom of France was the most ancient of all the modern éra antíguo States. It commenced in the year four hundred and estádo, m. \* principió twenty; (there are reckoned in it) sixty-seven kings: the se cuénta en él first was Pharamond, and the last Louis the Sixteenth. Faramundo The large house next mine, is not new. Saint Ignatius,

#### EXERCISE XI.

vecíno de

Jesuita, m. éra \*

founder of the Jesuits, was a Spaniard.

fundadór

Continuation of the preceding rules and of the N. B. which relates to them.

Louis the fourteenth was one of the greatest kings of fué

France, and merited the epithet of Great. Peter the

(2) The capital Y is always used for the capital I in writing in Spanish, but not in print.

<sup>(1)</sup> Instead of expressing in number, translate this phrase as if it was seven only: and say, éran siele.

flist, ezar or emperor of Russia, was a mathematician, com emperator Resia \* matemático. a philosopher, a great general, an excellent admiral, a filósojo almirante. \* profound politician, historian, pilot, architect; :111 insigne polino, \* historiación, pilóto, arquitécto, in a word, he was a rare genius, a wonderful genius. en ima palábra i génes, m. portenióso Clovis first, fifth king of France, and the first christian cristiáno king, began to reign towards the end of the year four principió à reinar cérca del fin, hundred and eighty-one: he reigned thirty years. reino all the reigns of the kings of France, the longest has reinado, m. lárgo been that of Louis fourteenth, the sixty-fifth king: lasted seventy-two years. Charles fifth was contemporary of Francis first, king of France, and the pope, contemporáneo Francisco pápa, m. Sixtus fifth was that of the great Henry fourth. George éra lo1 third, king of England, was crowned in Westminster abbey! fué coronádo the twenty-second of September one thousand seven hundred and sixty-one. James second, banished to France, Santiágo desterrado died the sixth of August one thousand seven hundred and one Agósto I received on Monday last (1) a letter from my friend Mr. el lúnes cárta, f. Abel: it was delayed fifteen days, see the date of it: (2) atrasádo de red Paris, twenty-second of June one thousand eight hundred and

Junio \*

(2) Of it must not be translated, or we must turn it by su, which corresponds to its in English; its date, su fecha.

<sup>(1)</sup> The names of the week take the article, then we must say: el lúnes últirro, or pasádo; on is not expressed in Spanish in such cases.

What o'clock is it?!! Sir, it is eleven, or three Que quarters pas' eleven. (Give me' my watch, it is twelve Dame (2) cuárto \* o'clock and you said it was but (3) eleven. Where wast

thou at ten o'clock? I was at home. (4) Well, return,

estába Bien ruelre at one o'clock. Sir, it is one o'clock. I know it: go to To se lo vete (5)

Mr. Arco's, and (tell him) that I expect him here at nine espéro le aqui á,

o'clock in the morning, or at four o'clock in the afternoon. de mañána, f. He (will tell) thee (no doubt) whether he can come in the

tel sin dúda si miéde venir

morning or in the evening. (6)

#### EXERCISE XII.

On the pronouns personal and possessive, and on the auxiliary verbs ser and estar, to be; haber and tener, to have.

See in the Grammar the declension of these pronouns, page 51 and following, 57 and following; the conjugation of the auxiliary verbs, page 32 and following; the observations on haber and tener at the beginning of their conjugation, and Rule XLIX, relative to the different uses which must be made of ser and estár, to be, page 95; and the Appendix, page, 459, &c.

<sup>(1)</sup> See the N. B. 4th and 5th of Rule XXV page 49.

<sup>(2)</sup> Dame is a compound of the verb and prenoun; it is the same with véte and dele. Cust in has willed, that whenever the pronoun governed by the verb, is put after it, it should be journed to the verb. Instead then of writing, da ne, di le, ve write dime, dile, it a 130 is even ve y for prently that two pronouns are joined to the save with as in three the assest send in to me, eavigmelo: I wish to tell it to you. qui ro decirselo: ming ne - me there, tra: game alginos alli.

<sup>(3)</sup> The isher that it was but, as it it was, that it was only, que éran sólo. But on my winder, solo or study to possible.

<sup>(4)</sup> S. Kan III pag 28. (5) T. W. Are is is, i to clea det Seior Arco.

<sup>(9)</sup> Tirelee O equities, por la manara, a por la tarde.

N. B. We place the objective pronouns after the exercises on the three regular conjugations, persuaded that the scholar will find less difficulty in them after having familiarised himself with the auxiliaries and regular verbs.

# Infinitive.

To have a new coat. To be tall, short, fat, lean. vestido, m. álto, pequéño, górdo, fláco. Having good friends, ood patronage. (1). Having been out protección, f. To be sick or well (2). To have been of temper. humór indisposed. To be scupied. To have genius. To be indispuésto. ocupádo. ingénio. wise, prudent, amiabl: Having had patience. Having been paciéncia. Consul of the French republic. To have been a Senator. \* Senadór. To be Corregidor of the City of Cadiz. To be in the

Corregidór
country. To have been all day at home.
cámpo, m. el.

# Indicative present.

I have a book of geography and one of mathematics, (3). geografía matemática, sing. I am very happy, and my brother is very unhappy. We have excellent wine and they have no beer. cervéza. diligent last year, and now you are lazy. They have a large ahóra. garden (4) and many flowers; they are very well cultivated. jardín, m. flor, f. Thou hast more money than I, but I have more goods dinéro mercaderías péro than thou. Thou art more learned than thy brother, but thy brother is less proud than thou.

<sup>(1)</sup> See Ru XI, page 35.

<sup>(2)</sup> See Rub XLIX, page 95.

<sup>(3)</sup> See Reis XXV, page 48.

<sup>(4)</sup> See Ra - XXV, note 3, pag · 48.

# EXERCISE XIII.

Imperfect.

I had and I have still the works of the best Spanish todavía óbra, f.

authors.¹ Thou hadst the grammar and dictionary of the autór, m. gramática, f. diccionário, m. academy; thou wast well pleased. We had also the académia, f. conténto. también poetical works of the Count de Noróña and Mr. John Mepactico, óbra, f. Don léndez Valdés, the two best modern² Spanish³ poets.¹ That

work was a history and was very well written.

ser estár

Preterite definite.

Thou wast very well satisfied with the poem of the Count satisfecho de poéma, m.

de Noróña on death, and with the odes of Anacreon by sóbre muérte. f. de óda, f. Anacreón por Meléndez Valdés: they are truly excellent poetry. We

had fine weather yesterday. Thy cousin had a rick béllo ayér. prímo, m.

present. My brothers and sisters were charitable; they presente, m. caritativo;

had compassion on the unfortunate. My mother (was in compassion de tenér trouble) last week, she was very sad; we pitied her pesadúmbre tenér lástima de

Preterite indefinite.

I have had much vexation, and I have been very sick.

Thou hast had three masters, (1) and thou hast been well instructed. They have had (a great deal of) money. They instruído múcho dinéro.

have been prodigal. My neighbour has been very sick.

pródigo vecíno

<sup>(1)</sup> Master, when used to signify a man who has people dependent upon him, a landlord, owner or master of a house or an estate, must be translated by amo or ducino; but when it is spresses the idea of a man who teaches some art or science, then it is rendered by maristro.

#### Preterite anterior.

When I had been fifteen days in the town of Bilboa villa, f. Bilbáo When we had had our passport. When the wine had been an pasapórte, m.

hour in the bottle. (As soon as) you had been a month botélla, f. Luégo que mes, m at Paris. After he had had his money.

at Paris. After he had had his money en Después que dinéro

#### EXERCISE XIV.

# Pluperfect

I had had a reward for diligence, and thy brother had prémio, m. de diligéncia

had the first reward for memory. My master (1) had been de memória.

satisfied with me; I had been diligent and attentive. Thy satisfécho de brothers and thy sisters had been studious, they had had

estudióso

praises. We had been rash. Thou hadst had much boldelógio.

temerário osaness. They had been timid. We had had good motives.

día, f. tímido. motívo.

## Future absolute.

Our cousins will have to-morrow new pens and good paper, they will be occupied. My sister and I will be diligent. We shall have friends. The English will always be good siémpre

seamen. The French will<sup>2</sup> perhaps<sup>3</sup> never<sup>1</sup> be<sup>2</sup> as powerful as marinéro quizá jamás poderóso they on the sea; but they will<sup>2</sup> always<sup>3</sup> be<sup>2</sup> more<sup>4</sup> so<sup>1</sup> on land.

por \* mar; mas lo portiérra.

Thou wilt be taller than thy friend Francis, but thy friend

álto will be more fat than thou.

górdo

<sup>(1)</sup> See the note in the preceding page.

#### Future anterior.

I shall have had my books. Thou wilt have been happy.

libro, m.

feliz.

Ve shall have been more civil. The enemics will not

We shall have been more civil. The enemies will recortés coemigo, m.

have been victorious; they will not have had any success; victorioso; algún sucéso;

they will have been conquered. General B. will have been vencido.

victorious. You will have had generals, commanders, in a victorioso comandante,

word, courageous and intrepid chiefs, and you will have palábra, f. corajúdo géte,

been yourselves valorous and invincible.

#### EXERCISE XV.

See Rule XXXIX. and XL. p. 76. Future conjunctive simple and future conjunctive compound. Mind well!

If I have money, they (will rob me of it.) (1) I am sure

me lo robarán

segúro

that if I have patience, I shall have success. Thou wilt be

paciéncia,

rewarded if thou art attentive. If the war is long, many recompensado guérra, f. lárgo,

towns will be destroyed arruinádo.

If the enemy has the imprudence imprudencia, f.

to put his threats in execution he will be vanquished, if de ponér amenáza egecución, veneído, you are all, in the moment of attack, faithful to your

monénto, m. atáque, m. fiél prince, to your country, to the laws of honour. I (shall obtain)
pátria, f. léy, f. honór, m. lograré

the pardon of my fault, (as soon as) my uncle shall have perdén, m. cúlpa, luégo que tío

solicitár lo.

<sup>(1)</sup> In this phrase and others similar, we put in the second future only the verb governed by the conjunction. These are it divised to strike the eye of the student.

First, second, and third conditionals present. See Rules XLI. XLII. XLIII. XLIV. and XLV. pages 77 and 78.

I should have better patronage than thy friend. You

would have more scholars if you were more learned.

discipulo

instruído.

Their father would be happier if he was less avaricious.

Man would be less unhappy if he was less ambitious. Thou infeliz ambicioso.

wouldst not be sick if thou wast more prudent. Who quien

would have believed that the war would have lasted ten creido durádo

years? It would be just that he should be severely

justo severamente

punished. Your children would not be so ignorant, if they

castigádo.
were more studious. Although we should have peace, I

estudióso. Aunqué paz, (should not go) to England. I should be better (1) if I

were in the country. They would be more active and

dexterous if they were younger. diéstro jóven.

# EXERCISE XVI.

On the first, second, and third conditionals present and past. See Rules XLI. XLII. XLIII. XLIV. and XLV pages 77 and 78.

The day would have been much finer, if the sun had not dia, m.

been so hot. The writings of Voltaire would have been ardiénte. óbra, f.

<sup>(1)</sup> To be well or ill, is translated as if it was to be good or bad, estár buéno, estár málo; and to be better, estár mejór, to be worse, estár peór. Sea page 95, and Appendix 459.

generally admired if they had contained a wiser and generalmente admirado si contanto

more religious philosophy. If the works of Rousseau were religioso filosofía, f. 6bra, f.

more moral, they would be less dangerous, and would not peligróso,

have done (so much) harm. If your husband was less

violent and less jealous, you would be happier. If men violento zeloso,

were not so unjust, the number of the unfortunate would not injusto, número infortunado, m.

be so great. The effects of the revolution would not have grande. efecto, m.

been so cruel, if the depravity of manners had not been depravación, f. costúmbres, f.

so great in England, it licentiousness had not been (so much)
licéncia, f.
countenanced, if irreligion had not been so general (2). If

favorecido, irreligión, f. generál.

the Spanish language, if its beauties, its riches, were more léngua, f. belléza, riquéza,

known, the literature of this country would have more conocido, literatúra, f. país, m.

amateurs. If your brother was better informed than you aficionado.

aficionádo.
last year (3), it was your fault (4). The miser would

never be contented, if he had not in his coffers treasures to cófre tesóro pára

feed his insatiable cupidity.

alimentár insaciáble codícia.

<sup>(1)</sup> See Adverbs of quantity, page 158; tan instead of tanto.

<sup>(2)</sup> See Rule XLV. p. 78.
(3) See the N. B. 1st. Rule of XLV. p. 79. and try to remember it.

<sup>(4)</sup> The pronoun It must not be translated in this phrase; therefore say, éra cúlpa vuéstra. See page 119.

#### EXERCISE XVII.

# Imperative. (1)

Have, my friends (2), patience and perseverance. Let paciéncia perseveráncia. him have a good dictionary, and a grammar better than yours, diccionário, m. gramática, f. Let them be less lazy. Let the virtuous man be rewarded, virtuóso recommensádo let the wicked man be punished. (3) Let me have prudence castivádo. and wisdom. Let your brother be more discreet, and let sahiduria. discréto them have more prudence. Have pity on the poor and lástima de póbre, m. pl. unfortunate. Be good, charitable, and beneficent.

# Subjunctive present.

benéfico.

caritativo

That I may have riches. (4) That I may be generous. That I may not be ambitious. Although we may not be avaricious. ambicióso. aunqué avariénto (In order that) he may have servants, and that he may not pára que criádo be unhappy. In order that our enemies may not have any partisans in this country, and that we may be victorious. partidário (ste Although our troops may have excellent officers. In order trópas, f. that we may all be friends of our king and of our country. pátria, f.

desdichádo, m. pl.

<sup>(1)</sup> See the note to the conjugation of the auxiliary verb haber, p. 82 of the grammer.

<sup>(2)</sup> See Rule XXXI, p. 60.

<sup>(3)</sup> In Eaglish, when the verb is in the third person of the imperative, and has a noun for its nominative, this use always precedes it; on the contrary in Spanish, it is always there latter the verb; Ex. say or write; sea of hombre virtuoso, Sc. (4) See Rule XLVII, p. 81; and Conjunctions, p. 194.

estimádo.

Be not thou so negligent.(1) Be not you a slanderer. Have
\* maldiciénte.

thou no pride. Be not impious. Have not envy. orgúllo. impio. cavidia

Imperfect.\*

Provided that I might have friends. Although the Count de Naranja might not be prodigal. (Would to God) that their chilser prôdigo. ojalá

dren might not be libertine. Before your father and your uncle

disolúto. ántes que

had a garden. Before thou wast at Madrid. That the kingdom of England might not be in danger. In order that the estar peligro. afin de que

traitors were arrested; in case that they were in prison. (2)
traidór, m
en cáso que
cárcel, f.

# EXERCISE XVIII.

#### Preterite.\*

Although I have had the pleasure of . . . Unless your father Bién que gúsio, m. á ménos que has had news from your mother. Grant that he has been Dádo que ill treated. I do not believe that the marchioness de Angosse maltratádo. créo marquésa, f. has ever been pretty, nor that her daughter has ever been ugly. Your sister is very gay, although she has been sick (so long.) alégre tanto tiémpo. Miss de Costillas has been very amiable, before she has had antes que (so many) admirers. The number of wise and virtuous men

Pluperfect.\*

is very small, however much they have always been esteemed.

número, m. sábio

If I had had good wine, I should not have been so sick.

Although the war had been very long, the peace lasted but ain cuándo

lárgo paz, f. duró

adoradór.

reducido, por mas que

See Rule XLVI, p. S0. \* Observe the sal junctive mode.
 In prison must be translated as if it was in the prison.

one year. (1) Your children would not have been very good yesterday, were it not that they had been punished the day ayér (á no ser que) castigár día, m preceding. Your nephew was very ignorant before he had precedénte. sobrino, m. éra ántes que been at the university. Whenever I should have met him. cn universidád, f. Siémpre que

#### EXERCISE XIX.

#### ON THE REGULAR VERBS.

Indicative present, imperfect, preterite definite, preterite indefinite, preterite anterior and pluperfect.

I speak to men of my country. Thou answerest thy father.

hablár país, m. respondér á

He (comes up) to (2) speak to his master. (3) We did

subír

speak of the revolution of Constantinople. We did answer the Marquis de las Rojas. You call my son and my daughllamár

ter (4); but they refuse to come up. I fasted, last year, rehusår de ayunår

every Friday. I drank nothing but water, and thou fearedst tôdos los viernes. beber sinó temér that I should be sick. (5) He allowed his children games

of exercise and dexterity. The governor of the City of gobernadór, m.

Cadiz supped yesterday with the Commissary of the Navy.(6)

We pretended that the Corregidor was sick; but to-day I pretendér hóy

(2) See on the prepositions the important rules which relate to por and para, page 160 and following of the grammar

(3) See Exercise XIII, page 219, note 1.

(4) See Rule LVI, page 154.

(5) See Rule LIV, page 153.

<sup>(1)</sup> But, taken in the sense of only, is translated into Spanish by sólo or sólaménte, or by no placed before the verb and sinó placed after this same verb. See p. 155 of the grammar, what relates to it.

<sup>(6)</sup> The article the must not be translated in this phrase; we say, el comisário de marina, de guérra, and not de la marina, de la guérra

am sure that he is well, (1) that he judged yesterday a estár seguro juzgár criminal and sentenced him to be whipped. I bought condená: azotár. á yesterday two dozen of pears, and we have eaten them docena péra, John, why hast thou breakfasted so late? almorzár tárde? porqué (it was) eight o'clock when I took my cup of chocolate. tomár Eran Thou frightenedst me when thou knockedst at my door. (3)espantár cuándo My father was very well satisfied with me when he had satisfécho de spoken to my masters, and he rewarded me. We had dined, recompensár sung and danced when Miss Peredo arrived. We had cantár bailár llegár. promised to write to my aunt. Messrs. Isla and Valdés had prometér de escribir tía. procured an excellent place for a son of Madam de Legarra. Madáma procurár empléo

#### EXERCISE XX.

# Rule XXXIX. and XL. page 76.

Future absolute, future anterior, future conjunctive simple, and future conjunctive compound.\*

If the next winter is as cold as the last, the poor will inviérno, m. frío último, pl. suffer very much. We will remedy the evil if it is possible padecér remediár mal, m. \* posíble. Shalt thou not sell (4) thy wine this year? He will shear vendér esquilár

(2) Cup, speaking of chocolate, is translated by gicara and not by táza.

<sup>(1)</sup> See Exercise XV, page 222, note 1. \* See note. page 221.

<sup>(3)</sup> To knock at the door is translated by Namor & la puerta and not by pegar & la puerta.

<sup>(4)</sup> In interrogative phrases, when the nominative of the verb is one of the personal pronouns, the pronoun is suppressed in Spanish; and in conversation the interrogation is caused to be understood by the indexion of the voice.

his sheep (in the) beginning of the spring. Thy father ovéja, pl. al principio, primavéra, f.

has assured me that if thou art diligent and studiest with asegurár estudiár con attention, thou shalt have the gold watch (1) that he has prom-

atención óro relój, m.

ised thee. The physician has advised me not to (go out)

médico, m. aconsejár no de¹ salír

to-morrow, if the sun is as hot as it has been to-day. I shall

mañána, sol, m. ardiente lo hóy

speak to your sister, when she shall have received the visit recibir visita. f.

and the good advice of her aunt. We shall not omit, in this conséjo, m.

critical circumstance, (any thing) that prudence, duty and critico circunstáncia, f. náda de lo que obligación, f. honour shall prescribe (to us) for the safety of our country. honór, m. prescribír nos pára seguridád, f.

They will write (to me) all that shall happen (to them)
escribir me todo lo que acontecér les

while I shall be absent. Thou wilt do, my child, all that miéntras ausénte. harás tódo lo que thy masters shall command thee: thou wilt (be silent) when mandár

they shall speak (2) and thou wilt answer when they shall question thee. If thou breakfastest to-morrow with the interrogár almorzár

Marquis de las Estrellas, thou wilt not forget, I hope, to olvidár, lo esperar de

speak of my law-suit. Tell Mr. Joseph Mor de Fuentes
pléito, m. Di & Don

when thou shalt meet him, that I wish to write to his son, encontrar desear \* escribir

but I (don't know) where he lives.

ignorár dónde rivír.

<sup>(1)</sup> Turn it watch of gold, and so all similar dictions.

<sup>(2)</sup> See Rule XL. page 76.

#### EXERCISE XXI.

See Rules XLI, XLII, XLIII, XLIV and XLV, and the N. B. 1st. and 2d. pages 77, 78, 79, 80.

First, second and third conditionals present and past.\*

If man occupied himself (1) a little more with his own 11 1.000 ocuparse affairs, and meddled a little less with those (of others), he negócio, m. metérse 2) los ageno 3) would live happier. If men (gave themselves vp) less to entregárse

their passions, if they would (suffer themselves to be pusion,

persuaded more by the counsels of reason and of virtue, if persuadír mas conséjo, m. razón, f.

they respected, as they ought, the sacred rights of respetár cómo lo debér sagrádo derécho, m. innocence, in a word, if they respected themselves, the

inocéncia, f. en úna palábra respetárse á sí mísmos

manners would not be so corrupted, the victims of crime costúmbre, f. crímen, m. would not be in so great a number, and the most cutting \* numero

remorse would not tora at their souls. The archbishop of Toledo permitted vesterday the Countess de Almaviva Tolédo

and her children to take in his garden whatever they pleastodo la que hijos de tonar

ed. (5) If I wrote the revolution of Algiers, if I painted its pintár

injustices, its cruelties and its horrors under the reign of iniusticia crueldad horrór (77 remailo the cannibal Roland, I should use colours as black intropérago, m. Rolándo usár (6) colór négro

<sup>(1)</sup> Rule XLII, p. 77. \* Be particular in this exercise.

<sup>(2)</sup> To moddle with is translated as if it was to put oneself in, consequently with those most be real bred by en los.

<sup>(3)</sup> Others is included a Sprain to agino, -a, -os, -as, which, as an algebre, agains with the substantine, it is substitute to which it release. (See price and (4) It de X<sup>T</sup> H, p. 77.

<sup>(5)</sup> Hale XI.V. p. 78. to please, gustar.

<sup>(6)</sup> Usar tinte to pay sitted de; sa then, de colores.

as was his soul. I should esteem Mr. B. if he loved more estimár (1)

his wife, if he treated her with more attention and kindness, atención bondad tratár la con

and if he loved himself (2) a little less. Who would ever Quién si amárse á sí mismo

have imagined, before having seen it, that Casar would pensár, antes de habérlo visto

have perished by the hand of Brutus. (3) It would be Bruto. muérto de

good and useful (4) that all governments should protect gobiérno, m. protegér

the arts and sciences. If I was rich, if I was powerful, ciéncia.

I would fly to the assistance of all those who should implore implorár socórro, m los que

my assistance, (5) He promised to lend me all the books de prestárme (6) asisténcia.

that he should buy. If the French were brave before the ántes de comprár. éran

revolution (7) they are not less so now.

lo

#### EXERCISE XXII.

See Rule XLVII. XLVIII. page 81.

Imperative; present, imperfect, preterile and pluperfect of the subjunctive.

My friends, the enemy threaten you; show who you amenazár os; mostrár

(1) See Rule LVI, page 154.

(5) See Rule XLIV, p. 78.

(7) See the N. B. 1st of the Rule XLV, p. 79.

<sup>(2)</sup> Himself, a personal pronoun, being directly governed by the active verb to love, and the pronoun after the verb being an energetic repetition of se, placed before, a turn often used in Spanish, it must be preceded by the preposition 4; say then se amava a si mismo. (See Rule LVI, p. 154.)
(3) See Rule XLIII, p. 78.

<sup>(4)</sup> Rule XLV, page 78, and observe that placing good and useful before the verb, the phrase is infinitely better in Spanish.

<sup>(6)</sup> The verb to lend, being in the infinitive, the pronoun me must be placed after prestar and be joined to it; poestarme is then a compound of the verb and the pronoun. (See Role XXVI, p. 55.)

are: (take up) arms, fly to meet him, attack him with

courage, fight with intrepidity, and the victory is yours. (1) valor, combatir intrepidez, victoria, f.

Let us prove to our neighbours, that, if they have valor, we probar vecino, m. thenen (2).

nave at least as much as they. Let them fear the

patriotism of a nation ready to shed even the last

putristismo, m. nación, il pronto decrumár háste

drop of its blood for its government and its liberty. Ged góta, f. sángre pára gehiérer libertáid. Diás grant that the war may not lei long. Speak more souly, quiéra durár mecha. bája, thou hast already interrupted mectaire. Let us promise to

yá interrumpie dos ráces. promite de study, and let us study with more attention, and our master estudiúr

will be pleased. Eat some cherries, they are very good, conténto, comér guinda, f.

Open the door for my father, he has already knocked Abrir puerta, f. a llumar

twice. I wish the physician may cure our poor patient. I desear médico, m. curar enfermo, m.

fear that my father and mother will not purdon my sister the perdonar

fault that she has committed. I hoped that you would have cúlpa, f. que cometér. esperár

permitted your son to come and dine with me. (3) They

sang and danced, although I was speaking to you. He

would have been offended 4 if we had revealed his secret.
enfadárse

See Rule XXXII, page 60.
 See Rule XL, N. B. 3.a., p. 77.

<sup>(3)</sup> The verts to come, to go, to return, venir, ir, volver, followed by another with requires in Special to be till well by the prepair, in a, which is placed immediately before the verb which it general. See for the manner of translating with me, with the with the with oneself, the N. B. 31, ill wing the personal process, p. 51 of the interest.

<sup>(4)</sup> The with to be a feeded being pelective in Seconds is compared by the companies that the value and not ser. (Sec 10... LNL) use 157.)

Let us never speak ill of (any body.) Let us always respect

mal nádie siémpre respetár
the reputation of (every body.) My son continued to study,
tódos continuer
although he had dismissed his master. I shall sup with
despedir cenár
appetite, although I have dined well. He is always in good
apetito
humour, provided he drinks and cats well. Though you
humór, m. con tal que bebér comér bién.
(fall in a passion) very often without reason, I remain cool.
cnfadárse á menádo mantenérse seréno.

#### OBSERVATIONS.

In all the preceding exercises, we have made it our duty, in order to render the labour easier to the scholar, to follow all the rules in their order, to cite them even in almost all the phrases and to refer to them as often as possible, persuaded that there can be no better way of familiarising the scholar with the principles of a language, than by obliging him to have recourse to them, to study them and to reflect on them at the very moment he makes the application of them. Now that we have already been over the greatest part of these rules, we think it will not be useless to exercise oneself anew on the same rules by the translation of some exercises which will embrace them all. We shall not cite them, in order to render it necessary to consult with a more considerate and deeper attention the grammar and notes of the preceding exercises. We shall pass afterwards to the other rules.

# EXERCISE XXIII.

On the preceding Rules.

A state is not flourishing but by the purity of its laws, estádo, m. no floreciénte sinó puréza, f. léy, the security of its commerce, the holiness of its religion, comércio, santidád, f.

comércio, santidád, f.
and the respect and love which the sovereign inspires in
respéto, m. amór soberáno, m. inspirár á
his subjects. The intimacy of two virtuous hearts is the
vasállo. intimidád, f. corazón, m.

gordian knet which nobody can untie. The unhappy gordiano núdo, m. que nádie desatár infeliz

person is not wholly (to be pitied,) if virtue remains to entéromente de compadacerse, quedar him in his misjortune. Romances are a poison for the m ort mio na ilu, t. venino, m. para heart, they corrupt it by degrees, and finish by destroying entirely all its sensibility. Maternal tenderness distriir del todo sensibilida I, f. moteraul ternira, f. is a debt that all mothers ought to pay to nature. Let dinla, f. matre, f. die et pizar acturaliza, f. us regulate our gifts by pradence, and our disires by reglar don, m, conforme à wisdom. Esteem is durable only when it is founded on sabiduría, f. duráble cuándo fundárse sóbre virtue. A sensible heart receives, som or late, even in sensible recibir tarde ó tempráno aixa this world its reward. To speak little, to observe much, to múndo, m. recompénsa. \* póco \* observár múcho, \* think maturely, and act prudently. are almost certain pensár madaramente, obrár prodentemente, cási ciérto proofs of innocency of soul, rectitude of mind and purity of procha, f. inocencia, f. alma, f. rectitud, f. ingénio, m. puréza, f. manners.

costimbres, f. EXERCISE XXIV. On the preceding Rules. M. de la Rochefoucault says with much reason that díce con razón, f. self-love is the greatest of all flatterers. Silence is the amór própio, m. mayór aduladór, m. siléncio, m. salest part for him who mistrusts himself The world seguro parle, f. él que desconfiar de rewards more frequently the appearances of merit than roomp near apariéncia, f. mérito, m. morit itself. Avarice is more opposed to economy than to mísmo. opuésto economía, f. liberality. Envy is more irreconcileable than hatred. liberalidad, f. envidia, f. irreconciliáble ódio, m. The soul is an emanation of the Divinity. The soul,

emanación f. divinidad, f.

thought and the faculty of speaking, says the Count

pensamiénto, m. facultád.f.
Buffon, do not depend on the form, nor organization of

dependér de fórma, f. organización, f. the body, they are gifts which the Creator has granted

cuérpo, m. \* don, m. solely to man, and not to other animals. The clearest ótro animál, m. proof of this truth, is that although the ourang-outang has

pruéba, f. aunqué orang-utángo the body, the limbs, the senses, the brain and the tongue

miémbro, m. sentido, m. entirely similar to those of man, nevertheless he

cutéramente semejante los sin embargo speaks not, he thinks not. The empire of man over anipiénsa império sóbre mals is a lawful empire that no revolution (1) can legitimo que ningúno puéde destroy; it is the empire of mind over matter, and it is not

destruir \*

destruir \* espíritu, m. matéria, f.
only a right given by nature, and a power sólamente derécho, m. dádo por naturaléza, f. poder, m. founded on its unalterable laws, but a gift of God, by fundár inalteráble léy, sinó también Diós, which man can at every moment perceive the excellence of el cuál puéde cáda instánte reconocér esceléncia, f.

his being. (There are) many Jews in Asia and in Africa. ser, m. Háy Judío, m.

The catholic religion reigned alone before the French revo-

católico dominár sólo ántes de lution, in Italy, in France, in Spain, in several States of múcho estádo Itália.

Germany and in the greatest part of Poland. France is the

mayór párte Polónia. most ancient of the kingdoms of Europe. Germany was' antíguo réino, m. Európa.

formerly 2 called 1 Germania from these Teutonic words, 300 ántes llamárse Germánia tentónico voz, f

and man, which signify man of courage, (warlike.) que significar valor, guerrero

<sup>(1)</sup> See Rule XXXVIII, page 66.

#### EXERCISE XXV.

On the preceding Rules.

Mr. Benedict Jerome Feijoo of the order of Saint Ben-Don Benito Gerónimo orden, m. San edict, and member of the council of his majesty, was the miémbro, conséjo, m. magestád, first of all the Spanish writers who dared (1) to attac! escritór, m. atreverse openly the prejudices of his nation. Mr. Thomas de abiertamente preocupación, f. Don Tomás Iriarte is a Spanish poet justly celebrated; his translations of Virgil and Horace are excellent, and his literary fables Virgílio Horácio literário fábula, f. are productions of the most subtle genius and of the most sutil ingénio, m. producción delicate taste. The Spanish language is very rich; it is delicado gusto, m. léngua, f. much more noble, much more majestic and much more majestuóso expressive than the Italian language. The Don Quixote of Italiáno Quijóte Michael Cervantes is the best romance that has ever been novéla, f. written. All those who have read the poem of the Araucana escrito, los que leido poéma, m. by Ercilla, make a pompous panegyrick of this work, hácen pompóso elógio, m. particularly of the speech of Colocolo so much (2) extolled celebrádo particularmente arenga, f. by Voltaire; it (is found) (3) in the second Canto. The more hallárse Cánto, m.

forcigners cultivate the Spanish language, the more beautifu'
cstrangéro, m. cultivár
they find it. Lope de Vega is a very great poet, and without

doub the best that Spain has produced. Charles fourth, dúda producír. Cárlos

<sup>(1)</sup> If we translate to dure by atreverse, a reflective verb, we must place the pronoun as usual before the verb and say; se atrevió á.

<sup>(2)</sup> See Adverbs of quantity, p. 158.

<sup>(3)</sup> See Passive verbs, p. 55, Rule XXIX.

Catholic king of Spain, (was born) at Naples, the twelfth Calblico nucer en Napules,

(1) of November of the year one thousand seven hundred

and forty-eight, and began to reign the fourteenth of principiar

December of the year one thousand seven hundred and diciembre

eighty-eight: he was proclaimed king at Madrid the sevenproclamár en

teenth of February of the following year. (What day) of the

month<sup>3</sup> is it<sup>2</sup>? To day is the 19th of June. I have received estámos

a letter dated Cadiz the 9th April, 1827. con fécha de de de

#### EXERCISE XXVI.

On the preceding Rules and on Rules XXXI, XXXII, and XXXIII. page 60.

At what hour did1 my mother2 dine1 yesterday? At one

o'clock. At what hour did she (take a collation?) (2) At merendár

six o'clock and she supped at nine. When dost thou expect, cenúr esperár

my friend, to receive news from thy son? I desire very \* recibir noticia descar

much to know how he does; he is a good child. One of múcho \* sabér cómo estár muchácho, m.

my friends, who arrived (the day before yesterday) from llegår ånte ayér

Madrid, has assured me that he was very well last week. asegurár me que semána, f.

(Here are) very handsome houses. Yes, my friend, they are He aqui

truly very handsome; the first belongs to the Marquis de ciertumente Marques, m.

<sup>(1)</sup> The twelfth may be translated by en doce de or by el día doce de.

<sup>(2)</sup> We have said in the N. B. on the persons and numbers of the verbs, page 82, that the nominative personal pronouns are almost always suppressed in Spanish: this rule must be observed, whether the phrase be interrogative or not.

Blanco, the second is mine, the third is my brother's, and the fourth the Count de Isla's; this large garden is also his, and the other is mine. Let us (go into) mine, we will gather cutrâr in

some flowers. Who would have thought that the weather algins flor, f. Quien creér tiémpo would have been so fine to-day? If thy brother had more patience, he would have more success in his undertakings.

fortina emprésa, f. If (any one) asks for me, (take care) to answer that I

preguntár por cuidádo de

am not at home. If the Irish - - instead of attacking the
Irlandés, m. en lugár de atacár

city of Dublin by day, had attacked it by night, Ireland de dia, de noche, Irlanda, f.

would have run great perils; for, it appears, that the correr peligro; pués \* parecér

malcontents were well provided with arms and ammunition malcontento, m. proveer de arma munición I speak of the insurrection of the end of July of the year insurrección, f. fin, m. Júlio

one thousand eight hundred and three. Book the eighth,

Chapter the twelfth, page 82. On the 15th of July next. capitulo, m.\* página, f. \* próximo.

## EXERCISE XXVII.

On the preceding Rules.\*

Study, be diligent and docile, and your masters will reward estudiár docil premiár you; but, if you are lazy, they will punish you. I do not castigár

understand what the countess has said, although she has comprender lo que dicho,

repeated it thrice. We should have invited thy friend to repeter to convidér

dine with thee, if he had come (1) yesterday to the party. If

you consoled the afflicted, if you assisted the unfortunate, afligido, m. socorrér pôbre, m.

<sup>(1)</sup> The volution of the come, verify, being a newer verby is not configured in Spanish in the computable tenses with the auxiliary ser but with habit. Gee Rule LXI, page 157.) § N. B. Verlis in italiance governed in the subjective mode.

if you shared with them your superfluity, you would thus repartir éntre supérfluo, m. acquire treasures of benedictions. M. Luis de la Plata lesóro bendición pretends (to be) very poor, although he is the richest man in póbre the city. I shall dine (to-morrow) with my friend the count mañána de Isla, (there will be) (a great many) people, and after dinmúcha génte después de cohabrá ner we shall play cards and we shall dance all night; we jugár á los náipes bailár nóche, f. shall sing also; and I wish very much (1) that the Marquis tumbién deseár de Mondejar and the duchess de Almodóvar would sing (pres. subj.) the duet of Zemire and Azor. Mr. Charles Tuerto Don dúo, m. bought a house last week, and he sold it at ten o'clock in semána, f. vendér la the morning. Where didst thou dine yesterday? At thy manana, f. Donde en cása de brother's, and I shall dine to-morrow with the Duke de Alcudia, at his country house. Hast thou breakfasted? yes, almorzár my friend; I breakfasted at eight o'clock, or half past eight. (2) Francis the first, died the 31st of March, 1547, falleció (at the age) of 52 years. de edád EXERCISE XXVIII. On the preceding Rules.

The Swiss are very strong, very courageous and very Suizo, pl.

faithful men. A band of robbers attacked the Count de

trópa, f. ladrón atacár

Fernan Nuñez and the Marchioness de Ariza, and obliged Marquésa obligar

them to give all their money and their jewels. (3) I lost les á dar jóya. (3) jóya.

(2) Say, at eight and a half struck, à las ocho y média dadas.

(3) See Rule VII, page 30.

Mácho is indeclinable when joined to a verb, and is declined thus múcho-a-os-as when joined to a substantive.

vesterday my little dog, hast thou found him? No: if I had hallar lo

found him, I should have sent him (to thee) immediately.

enviár lo te immediátaménte.

Unst then seem the little country house that my methor has

Hast thou seen the little country house that my mother has

bought? It is very pretty, we shall always have in the yard comprar \* pátio, m. a large dog capable of frightening the most daring robbers.

pérro, m. capáz de amedrentár osádo ladrón

A mother said one day to her children: practise virtue, decía hijo practicár

detest vice, love study, be generous without prodigality, aborrecér estúdio sin prodigalidád wise and religious without affectation, and you will be happy, religióso sin afectación.

not only in this life, but also in the life (to come.) The sólamente en mas también futuro.

miser is a martyr of the devil or an anchorite who, aváro mártir demónio.m. ó anacoréta, m. que by his abstinence and his continual inquietudes, acquires abstinencia continuo angústia, f. adquirir rights to hell; his heart is always divided between the derécho inférno, m.

derécho infiérno, m.

desire of preserving and that of accumulating. He is

deséo, m. conservár él amontonár tenér
hungry and eats not, he is thirsty and drinks not, he
hámbre comér tenér sed bebér

has need) of repose and takes none, he is never free (1)

necesitár \* descánso no lo tomár libre

from alarms. Before the revelation, the whole universe was sobresálio. ántes de revelación, f. todo universo, m.

a temple of idals: each vice was a divinity. Your témplo, m. idolo cáda vício deidád, f. arden is well cultivated, its walks are delightful. It is not

huérta, f. cálle, f. \*son riches which make us happy, but the use we make of them.

que se háce

<sup>(1)</sup> See the observations, p. 159 of the grammar.

#### EXERCISE XXIX.

ON PRONOUNS.

# See Rules XXVI. XXVII. XXVIII. XXIX. and XXX. pages 55 and 56.

I will send thee (to-morrow morning) the books I promised enviar mañana por la mañana que thee; if they please thee, I advise thee to buy them; thou gustar aconsejar de comprar

wilt find them at the Book-Store of Messrs. Perkins and Marhallár en librería, f. vin. Mr. Luis de Villa Real has assured us that Miss Sophia

Don asegurár Sofía Hermosa is at Cadiz: write to her, and invite her to come escribír convidár de venír

and pass some time with us. I have received two letters for á pasár recibír pára my brother. I will send (1) them to him at his country

my brother. I will send (1) them to him at his country house without opening them. I will write to him myself abrir yó mismo

to-morrow, and I will enclose these two letters in mine.

Let us defend ourselves, (2) my friends, (3) let us defend defendérse

curselves with courage against the enemy who attacks us

con coráge contra que acometer

and pretends to conquer us; let us repulse him with vigour,

pretendér \* vencér rechazár

and let us force him to confess that our valour and our obligár (4) confesár

attachment to our country, and to the religion of our fathers apégo, m.

antepasádos

(4) See the N. B. 4th which precedes the list of the irregular verbs, p. 121 of the Grammar.

<sup>(1)</sup> See the very important, Rule XXVII, p. 55.

<sup>(2)</sup> See Rule XXX, page 56.
(3) In the apostrophes: my friend, my friends, my father, my mother, my brother, my sister, &c.—the possessive pronoun may be suppressed, excepting when they are accompanied with a sentiment of joy or sorrow; in these cases the pronoun is expressed with advantage, and is placed after the noun; and instead of the pronoun mi, we make use of mio without an article. (See Rule XXXI,

render us invincible. Thy brothers are very unjust and very múy injústo invencible.

ungrateful. A thousand times I have succoured them in inorálo. \* rez

their misfortunes, never has Madam Vial assisted them, infortúnio. asistír

nevertheless, they love her, they see her, and it appears that \* parecér no obstante tratár

they detest mc. (1) I have received letters for her, and I

will send them to her, without opening them. abrir

enviár

#### EXERCISE XXX.

On the preceding Rules.

Somebody advised Philip, the father of Alexander, Algúno aconsejár á Filipo \* Alejándro to banish from his dominions a man who had spoken ill of estádo de echár que

him; I shall (take good care not) to do it, answered he, guardárse bién de hacér respondér

he would go every where and speak ill of me. When a ir (por tódas pártes) á decir mal

Roman general triumphed, a herald said to him from románo generál, m. triunfár, heráldo, m. decir time to time, remember that thou art mortal. Let us cuándo en cuándo, acuérdate mortál. always submit with resignation to the decrees of

siémpre sometérse resignación decréto, m. providence. Lend me thy book, I will return it to thee providéncia.f. Prestár volvér

to-morrow; do not refuse it to me. (2) No, I cannot refuse mañána rehusár

it to thee. Lend thy fan to thy sister, and present it to abaníco presentár

her politely. Thou knowest Mrs. D. T. S.; the count and conocér corlésmente

I were speaking (3) of her; and we said that she is well decir

<sup>(1)</sup> See the N. B. of Rule XXX, page 56.

<sup>(2)</sup> See Rule XLVI, page 80. (3) See Rule L. page 95.

informed, that she speaks several languages and that she is instruído, múcho léngua, f.

very amiable. All those who know her say (the same)

Tódos los que otro tánto

of her. Where is Mr. de A.? Do not speak to me of him,

I detest him. Here are pears and apples, eat some, they detest ar He aquí pera manzana algúno,

are excellent. I shall buy some more to-morrow and I will

send you some. (Idle men) are a burden to themselves.

per zóso \* molésto

#### EXERCISE XXXI.

On the preceding Rules.

If they carry thy trother's servant to prison, he will¹ not Si llevár criádo, m. cárcel, f.

(come out¹) of it to-norrow. He is already there. I assure saldrá yá allí. asegurár you that I shall² not go² to see him there iré ver allá. The viscount de vizcónde

Isla has bought a country house. I shall dine with him

to-morrow: he¹ will speak³ (to me)² of it⁴; it is new, large, and well ornamented; it is a palace. My son learned adornádo \* palácio, m. aprendér

last year all the fables of La Fontaine, but he has already fábul., f. yú

forgotten the greates part of them. Twelve robbers were olvidar mayor ladron stopped last month in the wood of V.... they were tried

arrestår bósque, m. juzgár (the day before yeste day) by the criminal tribunal, which

ánteayér por criminál tribunál, m. que condemned six of them to be hanged. (How many) children

has your sister? sh has two, one son and one daughter.

Thy (pocket handker wiefs) are very handsome, but I have pañuélo, m

some that are at least as handsome and as good.

(Shall we go) to the garden to-day? go there now if you Irémos jardín, m. id ahóra wish: (as for me,) I shall not go; for, I come from it. John, open my chest, thou wilt find in it ten louis, take abrir armário, m. hallár luis, m. tomár them, I give them to thee. (There were) yesterday fifty había persons at the party at Madam Vial's. I wished to write

en cása de quería

to them. Bring them to me thither.

#### EXERCISE XXXII.

On the pronouns demonstrative, relative, interrogative and indefinite, and on the preceding Rules.

Whose garden is this? (1) Whose houses are these? Whose palace is this? This garden is mine, (2) these houses are the prime minister's, (3) and the palace is the king's. primér ministro

Who is there. (4) Some one knocks at the door; John, llamár á

open it. Give me this book and take that, I shall send to dar tomár them this cage and this bird. This man is (looking for) thee. jánla, f. pájaro, m. buscár

He who was speaking to thee is one of my best friends, and she who is with him is the friend of thy sister. Has thy son paid too dear for his hat? Yes, he paid twenty-five por sombréro, m. sí

The (young man) whose talents (5) we adshillings for it. jóven chelines por taléntos, m.

mire is hardly twenty-five years old: he will be without tenér apénas, sindoubt one of the first painters in Europe. Of all vices, that

pintór, m. de vicio, m. él which degrades man most is intemperance. Who2 are3

degradár borrachéra, f.

<sup>(1)</sup> See Rule XXXIV. page 63. (2) See Rule XXXII. page 60.

<sup>(3)</sup> See Rule XXXII. N. B. 2d. page 60.

<sup>(4)</sup> There, is not translated in this phrase.

<sup>(5)</sup> See Rule XXXIV, page 63.

you4 speaking5 of?1 of those of whom we were speaking two minutes ago, of those two gentlemen whose credulity you condemned (so much).—Yes, yes, I condemned their

tánto

credulity, and I shall endeavour to undeceive them on the procurár \* desengañár sóbre conduct of their sons.-Well; open their eyes on the

necesário.

scandalous conduct of these poor (young people) who, if escandalóso jóven their parents do not correct them, will run insensibly to

castigár corrér

their ruin. My history is long, his is short, theirs the best. pérdida. lárgo córto.

## EXERCISE XXXIII.

# On the preceding Rules.

Hast thou seen this parterre? (Look at) these flowers. jardín, m. Mirár flor, f. visto this and that are, in my opinion, the two handsomest. á parecér, Here is a rose the colour (1) of which I admire. This is colór, m. not less handsome; it is fresher than that the brilliancy \* frésco aquélla brillo, m. of which you admire (so much.) If the Turkish fleet attack Túrco flóta, f. atacár that of the English, it will find men to whose courage and Inglés. \* hallár superiority, she may be obliged to yield. I advise thee,

\* podrá obligár de cedér, aconsejár
my friend, to study grammar, the rules of which are so de estudiár gramática, f. régla, f. necessary. I shall speak to-morrow to those gentlemen, and señór

(shall tell) them to present a petition to the prime minister

de presentár súplica, f. primér

<sup>(1)</sup> See Rule XXXIV. page 63.

primorósamente.

whose power equals almost that of the king. podér, m. igualár él aquél was speaking to me yesterday, when my father came into my room, is much more learned than thou thinkest. (1) cuárlo, m. instruído de lo que piénsas What seekest thou? Whom2 are3 these5 ladies6 looking4 buscar senora mirár at? What are they talking about? (Here are) two acérca de He aquí pinks: which of the two (2) shall I give thee? This pleases clavél, m. gustár me more than that. And what sayest thou of these tulips? dices tulipán, m. They are superb: I shall take some (of them.) Take, my magnífico tomár algúno friend, as many as you wish (of them.) (3) I am very glad quiéras that they please thee. (4) Those ladies dance elegantly.

#### EXERCISE XXXIV.

# On the preceding pronouns.

At what hour shall we dine? (5) At half after two.2

Média y

Shall we play after dinner? Yes.—At what game?

jugur después de Sí juégo At chess. Somebody asking one day a (witty man) if he

ajídrez, m. preguntár ingénio was a nobleman, (the latter) answered: Noah had three sons, \* nóble éste respondér: Noé

gustár

<sup>(1)</sup> See Rule XX. page 44.

<sup>(2)</sup> See after the declension of the interrogative pronouns, page 64 of the grammar, the manner of translating which in Spanish.

<sup>(3)</sup> As many as, instead of being translated by tánto-a-os-as cómo is rendered much better in this phrase and others similar by cuánto-a-os-as.

<sup>(4)</sup> I am very glad that must be translated as if it was I rejoice very much that . . . me alegro anicho de que . . . and the following verb must be put in the present of the subjunctive.

<sup>(5)</sup> See after pronouns interrogative (page 64 of the grammar) how we must translate what, see.

I do not know from which I have descended. Knowest sé descendér. Conocér thou any of these gentlemen, any of these ladies? Have you caballéro.

any of these works? Replace all these portraits, each in óbra, f. volvéd á ponér retráto, m.

its place. (We must) give to each one what belongs to him.
tugár. Es menestér lo que pertenceér

Alexander wished that the beasts eren and the walls of the Alejandro quiso animál, m. aún murálla, f. cities should testify cach in their way, their grief for the

cities should testify each in their way, their grief for the ciudád, f. manifestár á módo, pesár, m. por death of Hephestion. Each country has its customs.

Efestión. país

(Let us put) every thing in its place. I doubt if any one pongámos dudár que algúno has ever known men better than La Bruyère. Has any one jamás conocér alguién

ever spoken more ingenuously than La Fontaine? His house (would suit) him better than any body. Do not unto others, convendria á cualquiéra. Hagáis á

what you would not that they (should do) (unto you.)

queréis hágan os

(Some people) do not open their mouths but at the expense algúno abrír la bóca, sing. sinó á \* cspénsas of others. He who has no education resembles a body educación semejárse á

without a soul. We always love those who admire us.

sin \* álma.

querér

#### EXERCISE XXXV.

On the preceding Rules.

The people always suffer from the wars which princes publo, m. pl. sufrir, pl. principe, m make against each other. They have killed each se hacen los inos a los otros. matarse other. Many are deceived (1) in wishing to deceive others en queriendo \*

It is said the Greeks have beaten the Turks completely.

<sup>(1)</sup> Instead of are deceived, say; see themselves deceived, se ven engañádos

However rich you be, be polite with every body cort . por mas que you write (1) avoid useless repetitions Whatever Cualquiéra cósa que evitá, inútil repetición. To whomsoever we speak, we ought to be civil. We ought quiénquiéra que debér never to speak ill of (any body) in their absence. nádie auséncia. whatever he employs himself (2) he always works with dedicárse trabajár Those who do not occupy themselves in any thing ocupárse gusto. náda de good and useful, appear to me very despicable. Customs útil, parecer despreciáble. costúmbre, f. are not the same in all countries. We ought not to associate país, m. frecuentár with the impious, we ought even to avoid them as public \* evitár pests. (No one) knows whether he is worthy of love or hatred. péste, f. nádie sáber si digno amór ódio. (3) None of these ladies (will go) to the play. The treaties comédia, f. iraare null. The good man has? (no where)1 a more tranquil núlo. (en ningúna parte) retreat, where he can be more at liberty than in his soul. retiro, m. donde puéde No reverse (ought to) disturb true friendship. One is not contratiémpo debér alterár úno always master of his passions. (There are) defects that pasión. Háy defécto we conceal carefully. When we have had the misfortune ocultár cuidadósamente. desdicha,f. to offend any body, we ought to labour to make him de ofender à alquien. trabajár hacér forget the displeasure that we have caused him. What do olvidár disgústo, m. coasár they say of the negotiations? They affirm that peace is made. negociación, f. asegu ár

(1) See the pronouns indefinite, pages 65 and 66 of the grammar.

(3) See Rule XXXVIII, page 66.

<sup>(2)</sup> See the N. B. 4th, relative to verbs ending in ver and gar, which precedes the irregular verbs. Grammar pages 121 and 122.

#### OBSERVATIONS.

The second person singular, as well as that of the plural, being very little used in good society, and as they cannot be made use of but in speaking to a friend or to a person over whom we have authority (see the observation on the pronoun of the second person, after its decleusion, page 52,) it will be proper to begin in the following exercise to substitute the words vm, and vms, for the pronouns of the second persons, which is not difficult.

When the pronoun you is addressed to one person only, it is changed into your fuvour, vuéstra mercéd, which is abbreviated to ustéd and is written vm., (See page 12) and when it is addressed to more than one person, it is changed into your favours, vuéstras mercédes, which is abbreviated to ustédes, and written vms. In the first case the verb is put in the third person singular, and in the second, in the third of the plural.

VM. and VMs. are of both genders, that is to say, they are

used equally in speaking to men and women.

It is well to observe that the words vm. and vms, are not repeated in Spanish as often as you in English; we do not repeat them excepting when they are so distant that it would be difficult to know them as nominatives to the verb. You say that you know and that you love Miss Villegas, that is, your favour says that he knows and loves Miss Villegas: VM. dice que conoce y ama a la S norita Villegas. And it the pronoun you is followed by this possessive pronoun your, it must be rendered by the pronouns of the third person his, her and their, so or ses. Ex. You have sold all your gold and silver plate, that is, your favour has sold all his or her gold and silver plate; vm. ha vendido tóda su vagilla de óro y de pláta. Your when not preceded by you is changed into these words of your favour, which are preceded by the substantive to which your refers, and this substantive takes the masculine or feminine, singular or plural article, according to its gender and number. Ex. Your brother came to see me, su heemano DE VM. vino á rérme, that is, the brother of your favour, &c. I have received your letter, he recibido LA carta DE VM., that is, I have received the letter of your favour or worship.

In addressing God and speaking to crowned heads, and Grandees, we make use of the second person plural in Spanish. Ex. O Diós, vos sóis mi readadéro pádre.—Admitin,

O Gran Cárlos, con benígno róstro, con oídos propícios, y cómo prénda de nuéstro afécto, de nuéstra veneración, lealtád y rendimiento á la Magestád, éste escrito, que con tánta mayor confiánza dedicámos á vuéstro nómbre, cuánto conocémos que náta os es mas gráto y decoróso, náda paréce mas reál y mas digno de un Borbón que los pensamiéntos capáces de fomentár y cancille ér las ártes y la sabidaría.—Academical discourse.

In the first part of the exercises we have enabled the scholar to exercise himself on all the parts of speech, from the article to the auxiliary verbs and the three regular conjugations inclusively. We have introduced in it very few neuter, reflective and reciprocal verbs, because our intention has always been to begin this second part with exercises on the rules that belong to them. We have also avoided, as much as possible, introducing irregular verbs in the first part in order to give the scholar time to study them. Their great number is enough to frighten one at the first glance; but we are soon encouraged, if we reflect,-1st.-that the four hundred and eighty-three or eighty-four irregular verbs are reduced, in a manner, to thirty-five, by which all the others are conjugated:-2d.-that they are almost all regular in their irregularities. Indeed, if we examine one or two of these verbs. we shall find that a little reflection renders the difficulty very trifling. Acordár, to remind, to accord, to resolve, is irregular; the irregularity consists in changing the o into ué in the three persons singular and the third plural of the three present tenses, that is, of the present of the indicative, of the present of the imperative, and of the present of the subjunctive. All the other persons and all the other tenses are regular. The irregularity of the verb aborrecer to abhor, consists in placing a z before the c whenever the latter is to be followed by an o or an a: the o and a are found only in the three present tenses as above stated; there is then no irregularity but in these three tenses, and all the others are regular. Let the scholar study these verbs attentively and judiciously, and they will not present any serious difficulty.—In the following exercises, we shall make known the irregular verbs by these letters, irr, whenever they are in a person subject to irregularity, and they will be found in their places in the Alphabetical List, beginning at page 122, which cannot be too often consulted by students, and which, it is presumed, will be found by far more complete than in any other Grammar.

#### EXERCISE XXXVI.

On the neuter, reflective, reciprocal, and impersonal verbs. See Rule LXI page 157.

I have walked all day. My brother and sister have paseárse (1)
amused themselves very much in the garden of the English

divertirse, irr

Consul. My uncle has assured me that you (were angry)

yesterday with the prime minister. The Germans have primér Alemán, m. defended themselves well against the English. The French

defendérse

had fought like desperadoes. Your mother will be peleár cómo desesperádo.

(gone out) when we shall arrive. The dancing master of

salír llegár. báile

Mr. Luis Angelo had arrived when we entered. I should Don Luís entrár.

have repented very much having spoken to Messrs.

arrepentirse

de

de Callenuéva if they had been pronounced guilty. Rejoice, declarár culpáble, alegrárse, (2)

my children, your father is much better, (3) he is out of fuéra

danger. My nephew does not cease to torment and affliet sobrino dejár de atormentárse

himself. It rained, hailed, lightened and thundered

\* llovér, granizár, relampagueár tronár

yesterday almost all day. (There were) yesterday more than cási día,m. húbo

sixty persons at the party at the Countess de Torillo's, and en en cása de

to-morrow (there will be) at least two hundred at Madam
á lo ménos Madáma

Terranueva's. I have met neither of them this morning.

<sup>(1)</sup> The pronoun se which is found joined to the verb in the infinitive, always denotes that it is reflective, or reciprocal. See page 117.

<sup>(2)</sup> See Note page 118.

<sup>(3)</sup> See the N. B. of Rule XLIX, page 95.

#### EXERCISE XXXVII.

On the neuter, reflected, reciprocal, impersonal and irregular verbs.

Messrs. Cojo and Giboso disputed on Monday last (1) for disputárse \* about an hour. Your cousin told me yesterday that his cérca de primo decir, irr. mother would not return from her (country seat) till volvér quinta next week, although she had already arrived. próximo aborrecer, irr. and my sister abhors like me false philosophy. I desire that filosofía, f. cómo yó you would abhor (Subj. pres.) (2) it also. Can you, Sir, do Podér, irr. hacér me the pleasure to lend me ten louis? I cannot: if I could 1 favór, m. de prestár luis would do it willingly. - - The servant of Mr. Cañas hacér, irr. de buéna gána. criádo, m has been judged and declared innocent. What do you juzgár declurár think of what I have told you? At what hour do you decir, irr. wish that your children should - - breakfast? (2) querér, irr. almorzár, irr. breakfast at seven o'clock, and I wish that they should breakfast, and that you should all' breakfast at eight. children, go and study till breakfast is (subj. pres.) ready. á hásta que almuérzo, m. pronto I know that it will not be so before half an hour. (3) None estár lo can - recollect without horror the bloody2 scenes1 podér, irr. acordárse sin horrór de sangriento escena, f. which the revolution of Morocco produced in the years one producir, irr.

<sup>(1)</sup> The days of the week take the article, say therefore; el lúnes último, er pasádo: on is not expressed in such cases in Spanish.

<sup>(2)</sup> See Role XLVII. page 81.
(3) Before is here translated by ántes de....say ántes de média hóra; an is suppressed.

I say and I repeat it every day that our posterity will decir, irr. repetir, irr. niéto, pl. m. scarcely believe such atrocities. I bring you, gendemen, a apénas creér atrocidéd traér, irr. book that you will read with pleasure; I desire that you gusto: descar liér would bring me also, or that you would send me that también, enviár él which you have promised me. I (go out every day about prometér salir, irr. one o'clock: do me the favour to send it to me before that hacér, irr. de hour. It is not right that many should suffer for a few. padecer, irr. unos pócos razón. EXERCISE XXXVIII. Continuation of the preceding Rules. The truly christian4 man2 blesses the hand of rerdadéramente cristiano bendecir, irr. God, even when it chastens him: let us follow his example, segair, irr. egémplo, m aún cuándo \* castigár and let us bless, (in the midst) of our misfortunes the God of en médio infortúnio, m. goodness who has given us being and who preserves it to us

conservár dar ser, m. I fear this child will fall, (1) tell him to stop. (2) Your caér, irr. decír, irr. detenérse, irr. father wishes that you should conduct your sister to conducir, irr. querér, irr.

school by the same road that you conducted her yes-

e cuéla, f. por mismo camino, m. terday. I say and I repeat every day that nothing is (3)

repetír, irr. cáda se rare, as a true friend. In summer, almost all Spaniards veráno, cási

sleep (after dinner;) it is the heat which requires that dormir, irr.después de comér \* exicir

<sup>(1)</sup> Put caér in the subj. pres. See Role XLVII, page 81.

<sup>(2)</sup> Translate the planse as if it was, tell him that he stop, pres sub.

<sup>(3)</sup> See Rule XXXVIII. page 66 and 159.

they should do it. It lightens and thunders often in tronar, irr. a menodo hacer, irr. Spain; it raise there very rarely in the southern ra: re= midiodia,m. provinces, and in the nothern provinces the rain is almost provinca, f. nort, in. liveia, f. continual from the month of October till the end of April. e tinno desde mes, m. octibre hasta fin, m. abril Where are! you? going, Margaret? I (am going) into the i donde ir, irr. Margarita? garden, I shall gather some flowers, and I shall go and carry flor, i. (Diret them to the Countess de Dupuy; I should desire you would come with me, but I fear that your mother 11 does renir, irr. not wish you 2 to go out .- I (am going) to ask her.que vm. salir, irr. preguntárselo Well, go and return quickly. My mother consents volcer, irr. pronto. consenter irr. that (2) I should go with you, provided that (2) I bring her contal que on que traer, irr. som flowers, and that (2) we do not (go out) before (2) I salir, irr. antes que

know my lesson in geography. Is it possible that so many

sabér, irr. leción de geografía.

honourable people should say it and believe it? (2) honrádo génte f. decír, irr.

#### EXERCISE XXXIX.

See Rules LI. LII. LIII and LIV. pages 151, 152, 153.

I (have just heard) that the countess de Villegas has lost a acâbo de oir

sen, it is the queen's surgeon who has killed him. The Mar\* réina, f. cirujáno, m. morir, irr. Murchioness de Costillas is also dead, and she (is to be buried)
quésa se ha de enterrár

<sup>(1)</sup> Vour mother, is politely translated in Spanish su señora médre: your father, su sener pidre, Sv.

<sup>(2)</sup> See conjugat, that govern the subj. page \$1, and 194.

the day after to-morrow at her country seat. I am very poor casa de camo 111 and thou art very rich. (1) I am not more indebted (2) to Philip my father, said often Alexander, than to Aristotle, Filipo Mejandro decia my preceptor; if I owe my life to one, I owe virtue to the preceptór; debér other. Do you believe what (was told you) this morning? creér le decian What? that Mr. Peredo is dead? I believe and I know? muérto sabér, irr. even that he is very well. (3) What is my son doing? He is hacer! writing.(3)—Where is he? He is in his room.—And this escribir donde cuárto morning what was he doing when you were with him? He was studying geography. I thought that he was drawing.geografia, f. creér irr. No, sir, but he will do it while you are breakfasting. miéntras almorzár. that you deceive me. Let'us go and write the letters of ir, irr. á escribír en⊈añ**á**r which I spoke (to thee.) Sir, I have written them. (4) escribír, irr. (There are) some men who repeat (5) (everywhere) all that repetir, irr. (por tódas pártes) lo que habér, impers. they hear. We will go and dine when you please. (6) Let oir, irr. á gustár. us go and walk first, we shall dine with more appetite. priméro son (has just arrived) from the wharf, where he has been acába de llegár muélle, m, donde walking an hour and a half. Do not forget, Francis, that I olvidár, Francisco, have ordered thee to return to-morrow. (7) He(is just gone out.) mandár de volvér mañana

<sup>(1)</sup> See the exception to Rule LI, p. 152 at the top.

<sup>(2)</sup> Say: I do not owe more . . . No debo mas.

<sup>(3)</sup> See Rule L. p. 95.(4) See Rule LIX, p. 156.

<sup>(5)</sup> Say; que ándan repitiéndo, or que van repitiéndo, for who repeat.

<sup>(6)</sup> See Rule XL. p. 76. (7) See Rule LVIII. p. 156.

#### EXERCISE XL.

On the preceding Rules and on Rules LVII. LVIII. LIX. LX. and LXI. pages 156, 157.

The Spaniards were conquered but never subdued vencér sojuzgár

I have all the works of Mr. Thomas de Iriarte, I have obra, f. Don Tomás

read them, and they please me very much. I like also gustár Me gustan

very much (1) the writings of Calderon and Lope de 6bra, f.

Vega: I bought them fifteen days ago, and I paid very comprar ha, pagar

dear for them. Spanish books were so scarce in Boston por

that the lovers of that language could hardly procure any,
afterionado a podér encontrar

I should wish to read the poem of la Araucana by Alonso querér, irr.

Alonso

de Ereilla; but I do not know if I shall (be able)
sabér, irr. podér, irr.

to find it in this city. I do not believe that you can find recontrar

tt at the bookstores; but one of my friends, who has in his libreria, f.

library ten or twelve thousand volumes of the best French, bibliotéea tomo

English, Spanish, German and Italian works, has often obra, f.

spoken to me of this poem; I will ask (him for it.) telling pedir se lo decir, irr.

him that you wish to read it; and I am persuaded that, if
desear \* estar persuadido

he has it, he will not refuse it to me. (How much) do you

think I have paid for the four hundred bottles of Burgundy pagár por botélla, f.

wine that I have bought? One hundred and twenty pounds

<sup>(1)</sup> The wild to like, gust'ir, is used inversibilities, he g'sta la música Relitina, he likes d'oran musica. Nos g'sta el Espernel, we also the Spanish. Les gásta el vino tinto, they like rest wine.

steeling! They did not cost me but one hundred pounds, esterling!

th y are not dear. The wine being so old and so good, I

would' willingly' have' paid a hundred and fifty pounds.

de huéna gána

The letter which I have written to your mother to announce cárta, f. escribír, irr. pára ammiár to her that Miss Sidney is dead, will be delivered to-morrow

entregár

to Mr. Montague, who (is going) to see her at her country iv, irr.

house, and has offered to carry it to her. You live and you

have killed your friend! The supper finished, the guests

worir, irr.

(took leave.)

the supper finished, the guests

convidudo, m.

despediese, irr

#### EXERCISE XLI.

On the Adverbs, the Prepositions, and the preceding Rules. See page 157 and the following observations on adverbs.

N. B. In Spanish the adverbs are generally placed after the verb; except the negative and interrogative adverbs, which are placed before the verbs, and before the auxiliaries in compound tenses.

The arts and sciences have never been more cultivated arte, f. ser cultivated

than they are now: but never also have they been more

encouraged than they are. (There is) no country where protegér lo háy

the laws are more just and wise, and where justice is séan

administered with less partiality than in France. The viradministrár parcialidád

tuous man is more estimable reduced even to the most

extreme misery, than the man without honour and without estrino miseria, f.

religion, living in the greatest opulence. It is not riches vivir unayor epuléncia, f. \* No son

that command esteem, but honour and virtue. Indigence grangear estimación, f. mas si indigéncia, f. was never, and never can be criminal, but by being the

criminál, sólo con ser

or reiend; nothing however so rare as true friend-hip sin embargo amistad, f.

It is said that the Hon. Mr. W. speaks learnedly, prodently so dien doctumente,

and chapterally. (1) Professor E. writes and speaks correctly characteristic

and elegantly. Modesty, candor and virtue are, in a elegantemente candor, m.

woman, preferable to beauty, 2 When we hear men say ne jor hermosúra, f. oír.irr. decí

to us every day: gentlemen, we are wholly yours; we are cáda Señór de vm.

entirely devoted to your service: let us believe that it is
adicto creér \*

almost always as if they said: we might (be useful) to you,

cást decir, irr. podér, irr. servir

but (we will do nothing about it.)

no lo harémos

#### EXERCISE XLII.

On the Conjunctions and preceding Rules. See Rules LXII. LXIII. LXIV. and LXV. pages 161, 162, 193.

William second, king of England, was killed while nustar estando bunting, with an arrow, by Walter, his favourite, in the

en cáza, de sactázo Guoltéro, valido

year eleven hundred and one. Now united, now separate;

de mil ciento Ya jintos apartados,
tow they extend their bodies, now they contract them. The
alaira tender, irr. encogér

(1) See p. 160 of the Grammar, 3d. observ.

<sup>(2)</sup> Transier the please as if it was: modesty, &c. are better in a woman trea beauty.

battle of Masura in Egypt (was fought) in the year twelve batálla, f. Masura, darse, irr. mil dos hundred and fifty. Saint Louis, king of France, after havdespués de ciéntos ing fought with a heroic courage, was made prisoner by the valór, m. hacér, irr. pelcar army of the Saracens commanded by Malec Sala. Having egército, m. Sarracéno mandár been ransomed, he resumed the conquest of the Holy<sup>2</sup> Land;<sup>1</sup> volvér á conquista, f. Sánto Tiérra, f. rescutár, but the plague having introduced itself into his army, the péste, f. introducirse greatest part of his troops perished with it, and he perished perecér de(with it) himself. Punishments (ought to) be for the él mísmo castigo, m. debér wicked, the rewards for the good. I shall (be absent) málo, m. recompénsa, f. next week for some days, and on my return my son can por á vuélta depart for Madrid, or if he prefers it, delay his journey till preferir, irr. dejár Spring. (1) (Every body) says that, for a (young man) of tódos, pl. decir, irr. jóven, m. fourteen, your nephew is prodigiously learned. Your father áños, sobrino instruído. is on the point of (2) (setting out) for the capital: he partir to speak to the minister for your brother and to ministro, m. tenér ánimo de endeavour to obtain a place for him. Mr. D. speaks Latin, procurár \* lográr empléo, m. French, Spanish, and English. (3) Charles and Ignatius, his

brothers, are also very learned. Do you know where Mr. también dócto. sabér, irr.

Francis Ordonez is now? No, sir; I know that he is no ahóra

(3) See Rule LXIV, page 193.

<sup>(1)</sup> See pages 160 and 161 of the grammar, the different modes of using por and pára.

<sup>(2)</sup> See the N. B. 2d of Rule LXII. p., e 161.

longer a canon of the Cathedral of Saint Andero; and I catedrál, f. mus \* canónico believe that he is archbishop or bishop (1) As rapid tor-creér arzobispo obispo Cuál rents, &c. so those brave warriors, &c. As two hungry así Cuál hambrient

lions, &c. so the battalions, &c.

tal

### EXERCISE XLIII.

On the Conjunctions, the Interjections, and the preceding Rules I shall not (go out) to day unless it ceases raining. A salir, irr. \* dejár de llorér.
though beauty is much (sought for) in women, yet it is very

múy deseádo con tódo

dangerous and productive of very great peligróso productivo

evils. This war will be very long, unless the powers of the poténcia, f.

north coalesce. The Spanish Academy has established for nórte.m.ligárse.(2) establecér pronunciation clear and precise rules, that there migh pronunciación.f. cláro preciso régla, f. afín que\*
not remain the least doubt on so essential a point. Woe

dúda f. to those who suffer themselves (to be dragged away) by the de dejárse arrastrár de

torrent of passions! Alas! I am ruined. (How unfortunate torrênte, m. pasión, f. estár perdér. desdicháde I am!) courage! courage! after the combat, victory. de mí! espíritu! combáte, m. victória, f.

Passing (last evening) in the street of Saint Charles, I heard Pasár agér nóche cálle, f. Cáclos oír, irr. repeated on all sides these cries: fire! fire! I hastened more pétir por párte, f. gríto, m. adelantár el steps, and on entering the neighbouring street, I met a páso al entrár en vecino

poor woman, who melted into tears and did not cease to deshacérse en lágrimas cesár de

repeat these words: My God, how unfortunate I am! Ah! cuán

<sup>(1)</sup> See Rol - LXV, page 193.

<sup>(2)</sup> See Grammar, page 121, N. B. 4.

my child, my poor child! where art thou? the house of this woman was then almost reduced to ashes, and the child entonces cási reducir ceníza,

whom she lamented had been a victim to the flames, it was llorar \*victima de llama, f.\* tenér only three years old. (Poor little one!) exclaimed I, what

\* Pobrecito! esclamár

sorrow, what a misfortune for a mother! I endeavoured to dolór, \* desdícha procurár \* console her, I gave her some money; but all was useless:

consolás dar, irr. dinéro

she was inconsolable; ah! said she to me, thanking me, inconsolable; decir, irr. dar grácios (God grant) you may never experience a similar

(God grant) you may never experience a similar Diós quiéra que esperimentár \* semejánte misfortune One obtains by arms (if not) more riches, desdícha alcanzár. si no

at least more honour than by Letters.

á lo ménos létras, f.

#### EXERCISE XLIV.

On the preceding Rules.

Madam Luisa de Legarra arrived yesterday from Madrid, and brought me letters from some of my friends. I traér, irr.

shall go and walk, after dinner, and Mary will come with ir a venir, irr.

mc. For whom is that ribbon? for me or for thee? it is for cinta, f.

thee, I shall buy another for me; dost thou know Miss M....?

do I know her! certainly; and I assure thee that I love her si ciértamente; asegueár querér, irr. and esteem her very much. And dost thou love me also (1) Yes, I love thee (very much) and shall never forget thee.

muchisimo olvidár

What did the Marquis de Rojas want? He asked me how que, ér? preguntár

you did, and then he (went away.) I received last week estar, después irse, irr. recibir

a letter from Mr. John Roca; it ended thus: and do me the Don \*acabár hacér.irr.

<sup>(1)</sup> See the N. B. of Rule XXX. page 56.

favour to believe that I am furcer (1 your sincere friend, favor.m. d. erier

&c. You know him, 'as well as his brother Augustus. como también

Well, tell me if you have ever known men more worthy of the bién, decír, irr. jamás

esteem and affection of those who associate with them .-

estimación, f. oficto, m. frecuentár \*
Never; and I assure you that I love them both with all my Nimea; as mirar á ámhas de

heart. I say as much of them and I say it with pleasure. ótro tánto

The man who has passed his youth in amusing himself, (2) pasár juventúd

repents of it (sooner) or later. My children spend éllo tempráno tárde two or three hours every day in studying history. (2) Playing jug ár

and walking, you will not inform yourself. A man of instruirse

genius (ought to) cultivate his talents to (render himself) ingénio deber talento, m. para hacerse useful to society. I like reading and study. (3) I do not sociedád,f. me gústa

like the company of Miss B., I fear she will come. (4) que venir.

#### EXERCISE XLV.

On the preceding Rules and a few Idioms.

My husband solicits the place of officer in the queen's solicitár empléo, m. oficiál

regiment; but I fear that the king will refuse it to him. (4) regimiento, m. rehusár

The Governor promised us vesterday to come to-day to the prometér de

party, but we fear that his occupations will prevent (4) tertilia.f. ocupación impedir, irr.

(4) See Rale XLVII, page 81.

<sup>(1)</sup> See these words, page 159, Note 1st.

<sup>(2)</sup> See Reic I.V. page 183.
(3) See Reic I.V. and the N. B. that follows it, page 153

our having the pleasure to see him. (Is there) any news? que tengámos de ver Háy No, there is none. (1) (How many) persons are there below? abájo? (How many) ladies and (how many) gentlemen? There caballéro? are ten ladies and nineteen gentlemen; and there were yesterday forty-two persons (at) the Marchioness de en cása de Torillo's; the assembly was very brilliant. (It is) a great asambléa, f. brillante, es misfortune for a man not<sup>2</sup> to<sup>1</sup> have<sup>3</sup> friends. (2) desdícha, f. elhas done that? It is I. (2) Who has written this letter? hacer.irr. carta.f. It is you, I believe. Read, my child, and read again (3) creér. Leér, the maxims of La Rochefoucault, they are fine and suitable máxima, f. hermóso própio to give a very great knowledge of the human heart. I conocimiento, in. cannot (go out) to-day, I have too bad a headache. (4) podér, irr. salír Sir, your father (has but just) gone out, (5) he will return acabár de (in) two hours. The archbishop of Toledo was like to déntro de estár pára die (6) (last evening) of an indigestion. (It is) only an hour indigestión, f. háy morir anoche since the Marchioness de Costillas told me of it. I have decir. irr. \* que

<sup>(1)</sup> See Rule XXXVIII, page 66.

<sup>(2)</sup> See page 155 and 156 of the grammar, 3d observation.

<sup>(3)</sup> See page 155 of the grammar, 2d observation.

<sup>(4)</sup> To translate these words, we must render them in this manner, the head pains me too much: me du'tle demasiádo la cabiza. These modes of speaking; to have a pain in the eyes, in the teeth, &c. are rendered in the same manner; as, me dolia un ójo, un diente, &c. I had a pain in one eye, a tooth, &c.

<sup>(5)</sup> To have or to be but just, is acabier de, governing the next verb in the present of the infinitive. Ex. Acido de salir, I have just gone out.

<sup>(6)</sup> See page 156; 4th observation.

written two lines to him to express to him (how much) escribir, irr. renglón pára espresár I am griered by this accident. (1) I am very much grieved

(by it) myself; I shall go and see him after dinner. Do me á después de Hacér, irr. then the favour to tell him that this evening we will go, favór, m.de nóche, f. seven or eight friends (of us) and keep him company. Do

\* á hacér

you give credit to what he says? This coat suits him well. dar fe cuér

I shall go and meet him. We are attached to you. á recibír tenér cariño

(Be so good as to introduce me. We enjoy the good graces) gozár del favor Serviese

of the king. I shall be much indebted to you for that fadebér múcho

vour. (It is in vain for vou to say so. Let us forbear speak-Por mas que subj. pres. dejár de

ing of that. They have learnt that lesson by heart. You de memória.

tire my patience. Let us take a draught. He has (resigned) apurár echár trágo hacér dejación de his office. You (murder the language.) He understood hablár chapurrádo entendér empléo.

about that (of course.) She was well pleased with herself.

de yásesábe. estár múy pagádo de sí
Let us take a walk. I have bespoken a pair of shoes. I

dar vuélta, f. mandár hacér have missed my aim. Look out of the window. I salir bién con su intento, asomárse á

had like to die. For whom do you take me? I regret the e-lar à pique de. por tenér echár á ménos ime lost. This dish has no taste. I will extricate them

guisádo, m. sabér á náda. sacár de apriéto. There does not grow coffee in Europe, but wheat and grapes

\* criárse mas si

<sup>(1)</sup> Say: he we much grieves me this accident; and so, in all the tenses used as imporsonal verbs; as, le pesába, he was grieved; nos pesará, we shall be grievel; me ha pesádo. I have been grieved; nos gustó, we liked; les ha gustado, they have like at the habria gustado, thou wouldst have liked, &c. I am in a lurry, estoy de prisa.

# A VOCABULARY,

Containing such words as most frequently occur in familiar conversation, and ought therefore to be known by students

N. B. In nouns of the same gender and number as the preceding one, the space of the article to be applied is left blank.

The parts of the human body. Las partes del cuérpo humano. La cabéza, head. crown of the coronilla, head. molléra, mould of the head. forehead. frénte. Las si nes temples. La oreja eur. ternílla, gristle. céja, eyebrow. cuénca del ójo, ¿ corner of El lagrimál, ( the eue. white of blánco del ójo, the eye. celébro, or cerébro, brain. cogote, back of the neck. huéco de la oréja, hollow of the ear. timpano del oído, drum of the ear. eye-lids. Los párpados, Las pestáñas, eye-lashes. La niña del ójo, eye-ball. téla del ójo, film of the eye. megilla, check. bóca, mouth encía, gum. léngua, tongue nariz, nuse.

the nose. Las ventánas de la nariz, nostrils. Los cáños de la naríz, gristle of the nose. diéntes, teeth. colmillos, eye teeth. Las muélas, grinders. El nérvio óptico, the optic nerve. lábio, lip. paladár, palate. La quijáda, jaw. cervíz, hinder part of the neck. núca, nape of the neck. gargánta, throat. barriga, belly. máno, hand. muñéca, wrist. pálma de la máno, palm of the hand. chin. bárba, beard. Las bárbas, costillas, ribs. La ingle, groin. Las coyuntúras de los dédos, joints of the fingers. Los dédos de los piés, toes.

El gaznáte,

séno,

La púnta de la naríz,

tip of

gullet.

bosom.

El pécho,	breast.
estómago,	stomach.
pelo,	hair.
véllo,	down.
cuéllo,	neck.
brázo,	arm.
cido,	elbow.
sobáco,	arm-pit.
	back-bone.
ombligo,	navel.
La yéma del dédo,	brawn of
,	the finger.
ú-a,	nail.
rodílla,	knee.
piérna,	leg.
pantorrilla, calf	of the leg.
espinilla,	shin-bone.
planta del pié,	sole of the
	foot.
gargánta del pié	, instep.
piél; cútis, m. &	f. skin.
El pulgár,	thumb.
dédo indice, f	ore-finger.
dédo del corazón	, middle
	finger.
dédo anulár, j	
***	ger.
dédo me líque,	little
or auriculár, 9	finger.
múslo,	thigh.
jarréte,	ham.
tobillo,	ancle.
pié,	foot.
talón,	heel.
Las espáldas,	back.
Los hómbros,	shoulders.
ládos,	sides.
El cuéro,	hide.
pelléjo,	skin.
	23

The interior parts of the human body.—Partes interióres del cuérpo humano.

El murecíllo, ? muscle. masculo, ( nervio. nerve. tendón, tendon, sinew. La grása, or gordára, fat. membrána, membrane. véna, vein. artéria, artery. gristle. ternílla, El huéso. bone. medlo, La medúla, marrow. El tuetano, ' cásco, la calavéra, skull Las espiníllas, shin bones La espaldílla, shoulder-bone canilla del brázo, arm-bone. El huéso sácro, or ? rumpLa rabadílla bone. skeleton. El esqueléto, corazón, heart. Los boses, lungs. pulmónes, ( lights. liviános, El higado, liver. bazo, spleen. Los rinones, kidneus. Sésos, brains. El estómago, stomach. La bóca del estómago, pit of the stomach. loins. Los lómos, Las tripas, guts. intestines. Los intestinos. La mádre, la matríz, \ womb El útero,

La vegíga, bladder.
sángre, blood.
cólera choler.
fléma, phlegm.
El quílo, chyle.
La léche, milk.
salíva spittle.

The five senses.—Los cínco sentídos.

La vísta, sight.
El oído, hearing.
olfáto, smell.
gústo, tácto, feeling.

# Ages.—Edádes.

La niñéz, childhood.
mfáncia. infancy.
puerícia, bosishness.
adolescéncia, adolescence.
juventúd, youth.
virilidád, manhood.
senectúd, cold age.

Qualities of the body.—Cali-dádes del cuérno.

La salúd, health. fuérza. Arength. debilidád. . cakness hermosura, beauty. gliness. fealdád, El gárbo, good resence. brio, sprichtliness. rico tálle, fine stature. Defects in the human body.— Deféctos del cuérpo humáno.

deformity La fealdád. Las arrúgas, wrinkles. freckles. pécas, blear eyes. lagáñas, La verrúga, wart. El lunár, mole.La núbe en el ójo, a pearl in the eye. Las cosquillas, tickling. La cataráta, cataract. ceguedád, or blindness. ceguéra, magrúra, leanness. El ciégo, blind. tuérto. one-eyed. cójo, lame. La cojéz, lameness. El tartamúdo, stammerer. La corcóva, crookedness. El cálvo. bald. rómo, flat-nosed. estropeádo, crippled. benumbed. tullído. left-handed. zúrdo, bízco, bisójo, squinting. mánco, maimed of one hand or arm. múdo. dumb. sórdo, deaf.

Virtues and vices, good and bad qualities of men.— Virtúdes y vícios, buénas y málas calidádes de los hómbres,

El recatádo, cautious, modest. diéstro, dexterous. dócil, dòcile.

El	galán,	gallant.
	símple,	harmless.
	agido,	sharp.
	vívo,	sprightly.
	suril,	subtle.
	chocarréro,	buffoon.
	nécio,	foolish.
	astúto,	crafty.
	lóco,	mad.
	malicióso,	malicious.
	temeróso,	fearful.
	espantadízo,	easy to be
		ened, skittish.
	♥aliénte,	brave
	tónto,	stupid.
	fantástico,	fantastical.
	embustéro,	deceitful.
	groséro,	!ownish.
	revoltóso,	mutinous.
	bién criádo,	a. $!$ - $bred$ .
	cortés,	courteous.
	gráve,	grave.
	jústo,	just.
	prudénte,	discreet.
	desvergonzádo	
	fogóso,	fiery.
	impertinente,	impertinent. troublesome.
	importúno,	light.
	ligéro,	careless.
	descuidádo, temerário	rash.
	afáble,	affable.
	amigáble,	friendly.
	bizárro,	brave.
	caritatívo,	charitable.
	cásto,	chaste.
	constante,	constant.
	devóto,	devout.
	diligénte,	diligent.
	fiél,	faithful.
	generóso,	generous.
	humílde,	humble.

El misericordiéso, merciful. patient. paciénte, religióso, religious. ambicióso, ambitious. avariénto. covetous. aváro, miser. sobérbio. proud. hipócrita, hypocrite. cobárde. coward. holgazán, lazy, idle. haughty. altívo, chismóso, tale-bearer. flatterer. aduladór. glutton. golóso. desleál. treacherous. desagradecído, ungrateful. inhumáno, inhuman. insolent. insolénte. lujurióso, lewd. porfiádo, obstinate. slothful. perezóso, pródigo, prodigal. váno, vain. mugeriégo, given to women. atrevido, bold. colérico. passionate. rabióso. outrageous. alégre, merry. ufano. arrogant. indeciso, irresolute. zelóso. jealous. adúltero, adulterer. ruffian. rufián, matadór, killer, murderer. highwayman. salteadór, juradór, swearer. slanderer. calumniadór, murmuradór, censurer. hechicéro, sorcerer. trampóso, cheat

El incestuóso. incestuous. ladrón, thief. pickpocket. ratéro, mentiróso, liar. perjurer. perjuro, pérfido. perfidious. profane. profano, rebélde. rebel.sacrilego, sacrilegious. traitor. traidór, malvádo, wicked.

Of eating and drinking.— Del comér y bebér.

La comida, dinner. supper. céna, El almuérzo, breakfast. luncheon. La meriénda, colación, collation. El banquéte, entertainment. convidádo, guest. feast. hunger. convite, La hámbre, thirst. sed. drunkard. El borrácho, buén bebedér, harddrinker. good apbuén apetito Las buénas gánas, ( petite. El glotón, glutton. bread. pan, pan blánco, white bread. pan candiál, the whitest bread. brown bread. pan bázo, molléte, hot loaf. pan frésco, new bread. pan de tódo trigo, wheaten bread. pan de centéno, rye bread.

El pan de cebáda, - barieu bread. pan de avéna, oaten bread pan de míjo, millet bread. pan de maiz, indian corn bread. pan de levadúra, leavened bread. bizcócho, biscuit. La migája de pan, crumb of bread. mása, dough. tórta, cake or loaf. roll. rósca, fritter. El buñuélo, meat pie. La empanáda, cárne, meat. tárta ó el pastelito, tart El cocído, boiled meat asádo. roasted meat estofádo, stewed meat. La carne frita, fried meat. carbonáda, broiled meat. pepitória giblets. El picadillo, hash. La cecina, hung meat. El perníl, el jamón, ham.carnéro, mutton. La váca, beef. El cordéro, lamb. La ternéra, veal. El puérco, pork. cabrito, kid. tocino, bacon. La piérna de carnéro, leg of mutton. El brazuélo de carnéro, sheulder of mutton. lómo. loin. breast. pécho, Las mános de carnéro, sheep's trotters.

La ruéda de ternéra fillet
of veal.
asadúra, the pluck.
salchicha, sausage.
El salchichón, big sausage.
La more lla, blood pudding.
longaniza, long sausage.
El pastel, pie, pastry.
cáldo, broth.
La sópa, soup.
El potáge, pottage.
Las pápas, \ any sort of
Las papas, any sort of
púches, } pap.
El písto, jelly broth.
La carne fiambre, cold meat.
léche, milk.
náta, cream.
El suéro, whey.
La mantéca, butter.
El quéso, cheese.
quéso frésco, new cheese.
requesón, curds.
cuajo, rennet.
La cuajáda, milk hardened
with rennet.
El huévo, the egg.
La yéma de huévo, the yolk
of an egg.
clára de huévo the white
of an egg.
El huévo blándo, soft egg.
huévo dúro, hard egg.
huévo frésco, new egg.
huévo en cáscara, egg in
the shell.
huévo cocído, boiled egg.
huévo asádo, roasted egg.
huévo estrelládo, fried
egg.
huévo huéro, addle egg.

El huévo empolládo, with a chicken in it. Los huévos de pescádo, spawn of fish. huévos megídos, yolks of eggs stewed with wine and sugar. huévos y torréznos, collops and eggs. huévos revuéltos, butter-La tortilla de huévos, omelet Los huévos de faltriquéra, yolks of eggs in shelis of sugar. huévos hiládos, sweet eggs spun out. El sazonamiénto, seasoning. La salmuéra, brine. Las espécias, spices. La pimiénta, pepper. El gengibre, ginger. Los clavillos, cloves. La canéla. cinnamon. nuez moscáda, nulmeg flor de espécia, тасе mostáza. mustard El agráz, verjuice vinágre, vinegar. acéite. oil. La sal, salt. El azúcar, sugar. Los escabéches, pickles. dúlces sweetmeats almibares, preserves El almíbar, sugar boiled. jarábe, syrup. Los confites, comfils. Las consérvas. conserves. mermeláda, marmelade. peráda, pears preserved.

Las alcorcíllas, anisced su-	El páño tundido, shorn cloth.
pastíllas, } gar. La naranjáda, candied or-	La grána, scarlet
La naranjava, cunutea or-	rája, rash cloth.
El turrón suctionat	El sayál, sackcloth.
El turrón, sweetmeat. Los barquillos ó las suplica-	La frisa, frieze.
ciones emet maters	estaméña, serge.
ciónes sweet wafers. bulluélos, puffs. La bebída, drink. El víno, wine.	estófa, stuff.
In habida drink	El tafatán taffatu
El vino	El tafetán, taffety.
El víno, wine. víno púro, pure wine.	ráso, ráso líso, satin.
vino puro, pure wine.	tércio pélo, velvet.
víno vuélto, pricked wine.	damásco, damask
vino moscatél, muscatell	brocado, brocade
wine.	gorgoran, grogram.
vinto tinto, red wine.	La gása, gauze.
vino blánco, white wine.	Las laníllas, drugget.
víno alóque, pale wine. víno claréte, claret wine.	El cendál, crape.
vino claréte, claret wine.	camelóte, camblet.
	La téla de óro, cloth of gold
sweet and tart wine.	El tripe, shag.
víno aŭéjo, old wine. víno ligéro, light wine. vinázo, strong wine. malvasía, malmsey. água pié, mixture of must	algodón, cotton.
víno ligéro, light wine.	fustán, justian
vinázo, strong wine.	La muselina, muslin.
malvasía, malmsey.	El líno, flax.
água pié, mixture of must	liénzo, linen.
ana water.	camoral, cumorick,
La hez del víno, wine lees.	La holánda, holland.
El aguardiénte, brandy.	El ruán, French linen
La cervéza heer	cáñamo hemn
La cervéza, beer. sídra, cider.	terliz, ticken
alóia. mead, metheglin.	calicut. calico.
El chocolate, chocolate.	fiéltro, felt
té. tea.	angeo, canvass
Lahorcháta, orgeat.	La lóna, sailcloth
limonada lemonade	bayéta. baize
mistéla, anise brandy,	lána, wool
mistéla, anise brandy. El café, coffee.	El estámbre, worsted
<i>J</i>	La séda, silk.
Of Clothes De los vestídos.	El bocací, buckram,
	Úna jóya, a jewel
El páño, cloth.	Una jóya, a jewel hebílla, a buckle
pátio fino, fine cloth.	hebilla, a buckle Los alamáres, loops on coats
J	, 1

Un ojál, a button-hole.
La bordadúra, embroidery.
Un boton. a button.
Time ( Carin )
Ina iranja, { a fringe.
Un neque,
Las púntas, } lace.
Los encages, y
Una Unita, a riogon.
Un listón, a broad ribbon.
pasamáno, gold or silver
lace.
ribéte, an edging. sombréro, a hat. La cépa del sombréro, the
La cópa del sombréro, the
crown of the hat. ála ó fálda del sombréro,
ala o falda del sombrero,
the brim of the hat.
El torzál ó la trencílla, the hat-band. El plumáge, feathers. Un bonéte, a cap.
hat-band.
El plumáge, feathers.
górro de nóche, a night-
cap.
Una górra, an old fashioned
cap.
caperúza, a sort of cap.
montéra, a hunting cap.
montera, a nunting cap.
camísa, a shirt. almílla, chúpa, a waist-
coat.
Los calzoncíllos, drawers.
Un jubón, a doublet.
Un jubón, a doublet. Una mánga, a sleeve. mánga perdída, a hanc-
mánga perdída, a hang-
ing sleeve.
Las faldillas de jubón. the
skirts of a jacket
skirts of a jacket. Los calzónes, breeches.
Úna valóna, a tucker, a band.
Un corbatin, a neckcloth.
cuéllo, a collar.
coléto, a buff coat.

Úna aguiéta, a point. falt quéra, a pocket. Un bols ilo, a purse. stockings. Las mídias, ligas, garters. Los zapatos, shoes escarpines, pumps, socks. Las chinelas, slippers. Un borceguí, a buskin. Las bótas. boots. polainas, spatterdashes. espuélas, spurs. wristbands. spurs. Los púros, ruffles. Las vuéltas, Los vuélos, cuffs. Un tahalí, a shoulder-belt. Unos tíros, a waist-belt. Uná espáda, a sword. dága, a dagger cápa, a cloak. casica, a coat. Un guante, a glove. a girdle. ceñidór. Una peláca, a round wig. Un peluquín, a bag wig. pañuélo. a pocket handkerchief. Una rópa, Un ropón, > a gown. Una báta,

For wo men .- Pára mugéres.

rópa de levantár,

Un pell'co,

Una zamárra, (

morning gown.

a shepherd's

jerkin.

Un tocádo, Úna cófia, escólia, Un mánto,

a head-dress, a cap.

a veil.

Una sáya, basquíña, or peliceoat. Un guardapiés, an upper unas enáguas, pellicoot. Un avantál, an apron. guárda sol, quíta sol, quíta sol, parágua, an umbrella. rel'íj, a watch. Unas tablillas, tables. Un espéjo, a looking-glass. Un enguito, a muff.	Énos zarcillos, pendants La gargantilla, neck-lace La gargantilla, neck-lace La gargantilla, neck-lace Las manellas, bracelets Las sortijas, rings Las pedrerías, precious stones Un abaníco, a fan. Las calcétas, thread stockings. El peinadór, combing cloth. Los pañáles, swaddling clouts. Las fája, a band, a roller.
Una bugéta, a little box.	clouts.
Un manguito, a muli. Una cotilla, stays.	Una fája, a band, a roller. Los juguétes, play-things.
camísa, a shift.	Una cúna, a cradle.
mantilla, a mentle. báta, a gown.	áma de léche, a wet nurse.
Un chapín, a clog.	

[The beasts, fowls, fishes, fruits, herbs, roots, &c. that are catable, will be found under their respective names.—Los animáles, áves, péces, frútas, yérbas, raíces, &c. comestibles, se hallarán debájo de sus nómbres respectívos.]

Beasts.—Béstias. Un corderico. a lambkin. barro, Úna béstia mánsa a tame borrico, an ass. beast. ásno. béstia feróz, a wild Una búrra, borríca, a she ass. L. asi. Un puérco, El ganádo, cattle. marráno, ganádo mayór, large lechór, lechoncíllo, a pig. cattle. jabalí, a wild boar. Un tóro, a bull. Una háca, a pony, a ternéro ó becérro, a calf. haquilla, ( colt. Una ternéra, a heifer. Un bufalo a buffalo. Un buév, an ox. ťna yégua, a mare. carnéro, a sheep. yegüecilla, a young mare. Una ovéja, Un cabállo, an ewe. a horse Un cordéro. a lamb. caméllo, a camel. Un gato, a stallion. garañón, cabállo castrádo, a gelding. cabállo entéro. a stonehorse. cabállo corredór, a racehorse. cabállo de máno, a led horse. cabállo de pósta, a post horse. cabállo de alquilér, a hackney horse. cabállo rebélde, a restive cabállo desbocádo, a hardmouthed horse. cabállo medróso, a starting horse. cabállo tropezadór, a stumbling horse. cabállo que sacúde, a jolting horse. cabállo asmático. a broken winded horse. cabállo indómito, a horse that cannot be tamed. cabállo saltadór, a leaping cabállo báyo, a bay horse. báyo castáño, a chestnut bay. bayo oscuro, a brown bay, bávo dorádo, a bright bay. picázo, a pyed horse. rúcio rodádo, a dapple grey. de colór de gamúza, cream colour. alazán. a sorrel.

a cat. Un alazín tostádo, a dack sorrel. ovéro, a speckled white horse. rubicán, a grey horse. Una cábra, a she goat. Un cabrito, a kid. cabrón. a he goat. p rro. a dog. pérro de cáza, a hound. pérro de muéstra, a setter. sabuéso. a blood hound. podénco. mongrel grey hound. perdiguéro, a printer. pérro calládo, a hound that does not open well. pi rro bajo. a terrier. gálgo, a greyhound. lebrel, a sort of fierce dogs resembling greyhounds, common in Ireland. pérro ventór, a finder pérro de água, or lamedillo, a water-dog. mastin. a mashiff. pérro de pastór, a shepherd's dog. pérro veladór, a house dog. perrillo de falda. a lapdog. aláno ó dógo, a bull-dog. barbadíllo, a spaniel. pérro raposéro, or jatéo, small setting dog for fox hunting. ) a little dog, a gózque, gozquéjo, \ turnspit. conéjo, a rabbit Una hacanéa, a pad. Un muléto, a young mule.

a he mule, Un múlo, Una múla. a she mule. Un pótro, a colt. pollino, an ass's colt. ciérvo, a stag. venádo. a deer. a fallow deer. gámo, cachórro de ciérvo, a fawn. Las ástas de ciérvo, the horns of a deer. El rástro ó las pisádas de ciérvo, the track of a stag. Úna comadréja, a weasel. Un tejón, a badger. Un tejón, a badger. Úna gamúza, a wild goat. cábra montés, a roebuck. Un gáto de algália, a civet-cat. dáma, a doe. ardílla, a squirrel. Una dáma, Un elefante, an elephant. Una fuína, a martin.
gardúña, a pole-cat.
Un móno, a monkey. gímio, an ape. armínio ó armíño, an ermine. erízo, a hedge-hog. Úna liébre, a hare. liebrecilla, a leveret. Un lirón. a dormouse. Una ráta, a rat. zórra ó rapósa, a fox. a mouse. Un ratón, Un leoncillo, a lion's whelp. lóbo. a wolf. lóbo cervál,  $a \ lynx.$ óso a bear.

Un osíllo, a bear's cub.

Un a pantéra, a panther.

Un rinocerónte, a rhinoceros.

tígre, a liger.

jabalí, puérco montés, a wild boar.

Las navájas ó los colmíllos de jabalí, the tusks of a wild boar.

El cochiníllo de jabalí, the pig of a wild boar.

La jabalína, a wild sow.

Creatures that creep on the earth.—Animales que se arrástran.

Una serpiénte, a serpent. serpiénte aláda, a flying serpent. Un dragón, a dragon. an asp. aspid, a snake. Una culébra, Un cocodrílo. a crocodile. caimán, an alligator. Una lagartija, salamanquésa, a lizard. Un lagárto,

Una vibora.

Un viborézno, a young viper.

Amphibious creatures.—Animáles anfíbios.

Un bívaro or castór, a beaver
or castor.
Úna nútria, or nútra, an otter.
Un hipopótamo, a riverhorse
Úna tortúga, a tortoise

Un galápago, a land tortoise. Una téca marina, sea calf.

# Insects.—Sabandíjas.

a spider. Una araña. a little spider. arañuéla, carcóma, a wood worm. a caterpillar. orúga, a hand-worm. Un aradór, a toad. sápo, a beetle. escarabájo, caracól. a snail. Una hormiga, an ant, a pismire. a frog rána, Un grillo, a cricket. revoltón, an insect that spoils grape vines. piójo, a louse. Cna liéndre, a nit. a flea. púlga, chínche, a bug. langósta, a locust. Un escorpión, ? a scorpion. alacrán, Una tarántula, a tarantula. polílla a moth. mosca, a fly. a wasp. avispa, Un avispón, a large wasp. a bee. Una abéja, Un moscón, an ox-fly. Una moscárda, ( a drone. Un zángano, tábano, a hornet. Una mósea de bérro, gad fly. cigárra, a balm cricket. lucérna or luciérnaga, a glow worm. Una maripósa, a butterfly.

Una vaquílla de diós, a ladybird Un zancúdo, a gnat. enjámbre, a swarm.

Birds.—Áves.

Una águila, an eagle
Un aguilúcho, an eagle
buítre, a vulture.
esmerejón, a merlin.
gavilán, a sparrow-hawk.
mochuélo, a horn owl.
halcón, a falcon.
torzuélo, a male falcon,
halcón, or hawk.
girifálte, a ger-falcon.
alcotán, a lanner.
sácre, a sacre, a kind of
hawk.

Úna gárza, a heron.
garzóta, a small heron.
Un miláno, a kite.
cuérvo, a crow or raven.
Úna cornéja, a jack-daw.
calándria, a lark.

Un aguzaniéve, a wagtail.
canário, a canary bird.
gilguéro, a linnet
Un mírlo,

Una mérla, a blackbird.

Un pinzón, a chaffinch.
ruiseñór, a nightingale
verderón, a green-bird.
papagáyo,

lóro, a parrot.

urráca, a magpie. Un grájo, a daw. Una lechúza, an owl. Una chóva, a chough.

Un murciélago, a bat.	Un pichón, ( a young pig-
Un mochuélo, horn-jul.	palomíno, } con.
Un murciélago, a but. Un mochuélo, horn-wt. Una comáya, a nighti-crow.	Un alción, a king-fisher.
Un grájo, a jackdaw or chough.	Una golondrina, a swallow.
Englisher the factor of the garden	Un avestr z, an ostrich.
Una chotacábras, a zoat- sucker.	Una cigüéña, a stork.
Un ánade, a wild duck.	
on anade, a what duck.	Un cuclillo, a cuckoo.
Una cercéta, a leal.	cisne, a swan.
Un chorlito, a grey-plover.	petorójo, a robin red-
cuérvo marino, a cormo-	breast.
rant.	Una grulla, a crane.
póto, a duck.	pezpita, a wagtail.
ganso, )	Un frailecíllo, a lapwing.
ansar, a goose.	Una oropéndola, a witwall.
ansarón, a large goose.	Un vencéjo, a martlett.
cernicalo, a kestrel, small	abejaraco, a bee eater.
hawk.	Una avutárda, a bustard.
Cna fulga, a moor-hen.	Un mírlo, black bird, an ousel.
Un avión, a martin.	pelicáno, a pelican
Una gabióta, a gull.	feníx, a phanix.
In somorgujón, a diver.	píca madéra, a woodpecker.
Un somorgujón, a diver. Una chócha, a u ood-	píco vérde, a green beak.
gallinaciéga, y cock.	chorlito, a plover.
	reyezuélo, a wren.
	reyezuélo, a wren. mérgo, a puffin
estorníno, a starling.	mérgo, a puffin
Una codorníz, a quail.	Douts of a Lind Distor do
Un capón, a capon.	Parts of a bird.—Partes de
gallo, a cock.	úna Áve.
Ina gallina, a hen.	El pico, the beak.
Un póllo, a chicken.	Una pluma, a feather.
Una pólla, a pullet.	El plumón, the down.
In pavo, a turkey.	ála, wing.
t na pava, )	Los calónes, quills.
Un francolín, a godwit, moor-	ras primas,
cock.	El pié, the foot.
faisán, a pheasant.	La cola, the tail.
zorzil, a thrush.	El bache, the craw.
hortelano, an octolan.	Las garras, \ claws, or tal-
gerrién, a sperrow.	mas. Soms
palómo, a pieceon.	La rabadílla, the rump.
Cna perdiz, a partridge.	pechúga, the breast.
paléma, a dove.	entrepechuga, the flesh of
tortola, turtle dove.	the bridge.
· ·	

## Fishes .- Péces.

Un albúrno, a bleak. sabalo. a shad. úna anchóva, en unchorn. auguila. an eel. a whate Un barbo, a barbel a halibut m. ro. lúcio. a pike. t'na carpa, a carp Un calamar, a calamary. talphire, a miller's thumb. cabállo marino. a sithorse. congrio, a conger. a dolphin. deifin, derido. a gilt-back. the gold-fish. La doradilla. Un lenguádo, a sole. a lobster. t'na langósta, Un esturión. a sturgeon. a guilgion. aréngue, a herring. Una distra. ? an oyster. óstia, lampréa, a lamprey. langostín, a pranit. lobina, a bass. sarda, a mackerel. mursopa, a porpuise. El abadejo, La merliza, cod-fish. El bacallão, Un calmeja. (1 1.1.18ch. ortiga pez, a slinging fish. mirca, Ua palpo, a mily . Una raya, a thorn's c'. liza, a skale. e . il. hard. tha sand ma. Un salmon, salmon. (na trúcha, gibia, cuttle fish. ténca, a teach. Un atía, a tuann-si ina tremissiga, a torpado a turbol

Parts of a fish.—Partes de un pez.

El hocíco, the snout.
Las agállas, the gills.
álas, the fins.
escámas, the scales
espinas, the hard.
Los huévos de pez, the hard.

La léche, the sost roe.

# Trees .- Arboles.

Un albaricóque, an apricottree,
alméndro, an almond-tree,
durázno, a peach-tree,
guíndo, a cherry-tree,
cerézo, a heart cherrytree,
castáño, a chestnut-tree,
cídro, a citron-tree,
membrilléro, a quincetree,

serbál, a service-tree.
Úna pálma, a palm-tree.
higuéra, a fig-tree.
Un azuféitó, a jajub-tree.
granádo, a pomegranate-

limón. a lennar-tree.
morál, a mulberry-tree.

nispero, a mediar-tree. avelláno, a hazel-nut-tree.

Un nogal, an olive-tree. acebúche, a wild-olivetre: naránjo, an orange-tree. albérchigo, a peach-tre . pérsigo, ciruélo, a plum-tree. perál, a pear-tree. manzáno, an appli-tree. álamo négro, black-poplar-tree. álamo blánco, white-poplar-tree. cédro. a cedar-tree. alíso, an alder-tree. ťna encina, ever-green-oak. an oak-tree. Un róble. El córno. the cornel-tree. ciprés, the cypress-tree. the ebony-tree ébano, the maple-tree. arce. La háya, the beech-tree. El frésno, the ash-tree. acébo. the holly-tree. the yew-tree. téjo, laurél, the laurel-tree. alcornóque, the cork-tree. ólmo, the elm-tree. pino, the pine or fir-tree. Un plántano, a plantain-tree. sauce, sauz. a willow-tree. tilo. a linden-tree. ťna téja,

Shrubs.—Mátas.

El ágno cásto, agnus castus.
alméz, the lote-tree.
bálsamo, the balsam.
boi, the box-tree.
La mádresélva, the honeysuckle.

a walnut-tree. La z'aza, the blackberry bush. hiniésta, broom. úva espina, gooseberrybush. rose bay. adélfa. védra. 2111. El brúsco. butcher's broom. La regaliz, liquorice El alhocígo, the pistachio-tree roméro. rosemaru. rosál, rose-tree. La sabina, savin. El tamaríz, tamarisk-tree. privet. La alhéña, vída, vine. wild vine. labrúsca, ťna párra, a wall vine. El mírto, arrayán myrtle. úna párra de corinto, currant-

> Fruits.—Fruitas. Un albericóque, an apricot. Una alméndra, an almond. Un madróño, a wild strawberry. durázno, a peach. úna guinda, a cherry. ceréza, a heart-cherry. castáña, a chestnut. cídra, a citron. Un membrillo, a quince. úna sérba, service-apple. Un dátil, date hígo, a fig. early fig. úna bréva, azufáifa, a jujub.

> > granáda, a pomegranate.

níspola, a medlar avellána, a filbert.

a lemon.

a mulberry.

Un limón,

úna móra,

a walnut. tha nuéz, aceitúna, naránja, an olive. an ordaze. ciruéla, a plam. ciruéla pása, a prune. péra, a peur bergamóta, a bergamot. manzána, an apple. camuésa, a pippin. manzána de San Juán, St. John's apple. Un melón, a melon. Una bellóta, an acorn.
algarróba, a carob.
alcapárra, a caper.
zarzamóra, a bluckberry. Un tamarindo, a tamarind. pinón, a nut of pine trees. Una úva, a grape. cáscara de nuéz, &c. a shell of . nut, &c. téla de granáda, film of a pomegranate. Un pimpóllo, a sucker, or sprout of a vine. sarmiénto, a lwig of a vine. La yéma de ví.a, the bud of a vine. Los zarcíllos de la vid, the tendrils of a vine. Un pámpano, a vine branch. renuévo, a young shoot racímo de úvas, a bunch of grapes. Úna pepíta de la úva, a grape-stone. Podár, to prune a vine.
Cavár, to lay open the roots. Rodrigár, to prop a vine. E! rodrigón, the prop.

Terciár la víña, to dig a thira time about a vine. to weed. Rozár, ť na raiz. Las hébras de raiz, the fibres of a root arraigár, to take root. El trónco, the trunk of a tree Un renuévo, a sprig. La cortéza del árbol, the bark. El zúmo, the sap. moho, the moss. máho, rámo, the branch. ť na hoja, a leaf. El huéso de frúta, the stone of fruit. Las mondadúras de frúta, the El pezón, ingerír, parings of fruit.
the stalk to ingraft. ingerír de canúto, to inoculate. Un ingérto, a graft. La pepíta, the seed of fruit. Corn and its parts.-Trigos

v sus partes.

El trígo, wheat. El candiál, the best wheat. trigo rubión, red wheat La escándia, bearded wheat. meslin.
spelt.
rye
~ carley El herrén, La espélta, El centéno, La cebáda, avéna, oats.
El arróz, rice.
míjo, millet.
Las legúmbres Las legúmbres, pulse. Un averjón, a large vetch. Los garbánzos, Spanish peas.

Las jud'as. kidnen-beaus. Los guis intes, Deals. a horse-bean. Tha haba. a lentil. lent. ja, a lupine. Un altramuz, Un impol, French bean. wild tares. Las cicérchas, La c'iscara, the shell. the husk. Et holl-jo,

Roots, plants, and herbs.— Raices, plantas, é yérbas. El agénjo, wormwood. á 10, celery. garlick. enéldo, dill. aniseed. anis. La alegría, sesame. Los armuélles, orach or golden flowers. an artichoke. rína alcachófa, asparagus. Un espárrago, southernwood. El abrótano, La acélga, white beet. a blite. Un bledo. La borrája, borage. Las zanahórias, carrots. El pereg I, chervil. perifóllo, Un hongo, a mushroom. tha seta, chirivía. a parsnep. chicória, succoru, endivia. endive. escaróla. col. bírza, a cabbage. Un repóllo, round head cabbage. ť na bérza créspa, a sarou. Un broton, a sprout. a cauliflower. i na coliflór, calabáza a pump!in In pepino, a cucumber.

Un cullentro, -coriander culantrillo. capillarre. peregil marino, samphire mastuérzo, garden cresses. t'na escalóna, a scalibal. espináca, spinage. fennel. Un hinójo, hoblón, hops. úna lechúga murciána, ó cerrája, a wild-jagged lettuce. lechúga créspa, a curled lettuce Un nábo. a turnip. nabál, a turnip field. úna cebólla, an onion. acet isa, sorrel. acedéra, ( romáza, long sorrel. parsley El peregil, Un puérro, a leek purslain. ťna verdolága, únos ruipónces, rampions. t'na roquéta, rocket. rúda, 11110 sálvia. criadilla de tiérra, a trufmejorána, sweet marjoram. Un agaríco, agarick. úna agrimónia, agrimony. El acíbar, juice from the aloes. La angélica, angelica. celidónia, celandine. betónica, belony. bistórta, snakercort. manzan Ila. camonail. El culantrillo de pózo, maiden hair.

La centinódia,

El gerdolóbo, (

centinody.

great lung

wort.

verbásca, I wolf blade, or

La amupál), prom. El dictamo, d'hony.	La escrimina, scamming,
	ectió, a abarrían en en
l a con la puiguéra, ficchice.	onion.
Li chango hellebore.	sona. senna.
tartago, spurge.	verba cana, groundsel.
I gentian.	valeriana, valerian.
Li vamidio, germander.	valeriána, valerian. verbéna, vervain.
La grama. dog's grass.	El llantén, grass plantain.
paroa puntéra, house-	. siéte en ráma, sept-foil.
lu . M.	mu rdago, misletoe.
Il hel To. hen bune.	acánto,
marrúbio, hore hound.	E 11/ / / ///// -
La matricária, fire diw.	La blanca urcina, yérba gigánta, foot.
Las málvas, malious.	El acónito, wolfsbane.
la corona de rév, melilot.	Las óvas del mar, sea weed.
El torongíl, balm.	La cóla de cabállo, horse-tail.
increarial, mercury.	7.34
	El espli go, La alhue ma, { lavender.
Las milirijas. \ mill-foil.	
Cu mineurama,	El amór del horteláno, } bur-
El corazoncíllo, St. Johns	l os lampázos, y dock. El peregíl de água, water-
wort, or grass.	
nárdo, spikenard.	parsley.
tabáco, tobacco.	El tamaríz silvéstre, tamarisk
origano, wild marjoram.	shrub.
La higuéra, fig-tree.	asarabácara, asarabacca.
parietária, pellitory.	calamento, calamint.
cepacab'illo, ( ground	La cáña, the reed.
una de cabállo, f thistle.	doradilla, spleenswort.
adormidéra, poppy.	El cáñamo, hemp.
rusa montes peony.	1i. o. $far$
El plantano, plantain.	La cicúta, hemlock.
polipodio, polypody.	El comíno, cummin.
agen Z, bishopswort.	La yérba de ciérva, hart's
rath frame,	fodder.
cidronéla, balm mint.	El helécho, fern.
El polico. pennyroyal.	La palomílla, fumitory.
La sunguinaria, bloodwort.	Los amíres sécos, ¿ clover
sanicula, sanicle.	El treból, grass.
El satirión, regrect.	El yésgo, danewort, dwarf
La saxiiri za, saxifrage.	elder.
escabiósa, sechrent.	júnco, rush
.) [ 4	

sow-thistle. La cerrája, mandrágora, mandrake. nizhtshade. vérba móra, correhuéla, knot-grass. nettle. ortiga, El ruibárbo, rhubarb. lepídio, pepperwort. El alazór, saffron. azafrán, ( La jabonéra. soap-wort. darnel or cockle. alfälfa, La albaháca, sweet basil. yérba buéna, mint. El serpól, wild thyme tomillo. thyme.

## Flowers.-Flores.

amaranth. El amaránto, La anémone, anemone. hyacinth. El jacinto, jessamine. jazmin, jonquil. junguillo, the lily. La azucéna, the daisy. máya, El narcíso, daffodil. clavél, la clavellína. the plant, also, the pink. gilliflower. alelí. La espadáña, flag-flower. blue-bottle. campanilla, the cowslip. vellorita, El ranúnculo. ranunculus. La rósa, the rose. the hundred cién hójas, leaf rose. caléndula, maricold. El girasól, sun-flower. tulipán, the tulip. the violet. La violéta, Un capúllo, a rose bud.

Colours.—Colores Adjectives agree with Substantives. Morádo, purple Un colór de auróra, aurora colour. Blánco white. Colór de ladrillo, brick-colour. blue. Azúl, light blue. Azúl celéste, dark blue Azúl turquí, dove colour. Columbino, lemon colour. Cetríno. light yellow Colór gamúza, filemot. Colór de ceréza, Colór encendido, flame colour fire colour Colór de fuégo, Carmesí, crimson. Párdo, STEH Ceniciénto, ash-colour Amaríllo. yellow Encarnádo, Colorádo, red.Rójo, scarlet. Escarláta, Grána, Leonádo, tawny. black. Négro, Anaranjádo, orange colour. Aceitunádo, olive colour. Colór de rósa, rose-colour. Bermejón, reddish. Vérde. green. El matíz de colores, the shade of colours. Colór de mar, sea-green.

Parts of a kingdom.—Pártes
de un réino.

úna província, a province.
ciudád, a city.
vílla, a town.
aldéa, a village
Un lugár, a small place.

Parts of a city.—Partes de
úna ciudád,
Una cása, a house.
tiénda, a shop.
iglésia, a church.
capílla, a chapel.
Un altar, an altar.
palácio, a palace.
palácio, a palace. hospitál, an hospital. La cása de la vílla, or del a-
To a de la cilla en del e
La cása de la villa, or del a-
yuntamiénto, the town house.
Un tribunál, a court of justice.
arsenál, an arsenal. Una académia, an academy.
Una académia, an academy.
Un colégio, a college.
Una calle, a street.
Un callejón, an alley.
Una calléja, callejuéla, a lane.
Un mercádo, a market.
Una carnicería, a slaughter-
house.
encrucijáda, a cross way.
lónja, bólsa, an exchange.
cárcel, a prison.
Los méros, las murállas, walls.
puértas, gates.
fortificaciónes, fortifica-
tions,
Una pláza, a square.
plazuéla, a little square.
production of the control of the con
Of the inhabitants of cities &cc

Of the inhabitants of cities, &c. De los moradóres de úna ciudád, &c. Un niño, a child. a boy. muchácho, a girl. Una muchácha, Un mozo, mocito, a wouth. hómbre, a man. Una mugér, a woman. Un viéjo, an old man. Una viéja, an old woman. Un cójo, lame of one leg.

Un mánco, lame of one hand. ciégo. blind. sórdo, deaf. zúrdo, left-handed. magistrádo, a magistrate. a nobleman. hidálgo, ( caballéro, knight, or gentleman. a shopkeeper. tendéro, mercadér, a trader. comerciánte, ? a mernegociánte, 5 chant. El poblacho, the populace, 's the mob. vulgácho, La plébe, canálla, Un artesáno, the rabble. a tradesman. mecánico, a mechanic. jornaléro, a journeyman. labradór, a farmer. Una labradóra, a farmer's wife, or daughter. Un aldeáno, a countryman. Una aldeána, a countrywoman. Un picaro, a rogue. esclávo, a slave. platéro. a goldsmith. libréro, a bookseller impresór, a printer. barbéro, a barber. mercadér de séda, a mercer. mercadér de liénzo, a linen-draper. mercadér de páño, a woollen-draper. sastre. a tailor. Una costuréra, a seamstress. batéra, a mantua-maker. Un sombreréro, a hatter. calcetéro, a hosier. zapatéro, a shoemaker.

Un remend in, cobbler. a blucksmith. herriro. albéitar. a farrier. cerrajéro, a smith. Una lavandera, a laundress. com'dre, / a midwife. pantéra, § Un part'ro, a man-midwife. me dico. a physician. embustéro, a cheat. a quack. charlatan. a surgenn. ciruiano, sacamuélas, a dentist. a saddler. silléro, carpintéro, a carpenter. a labourer. peon. a bricklaner. albanil. a painter. mintor. panadéro, a baker. carnicéro, a butcher. a fruiterer. frutéro, I'na verduléra, an herb, vegetable woman. Un pasteléro, a pastry-cook. tabernéro, a vintner. cervecéro, a brewer. an innkeeper. mesonéro, relojero, a watchmaker. pregonéro, a crier. a jeweller. joyéro, boticário, an apothecary. a pedlar. buhonéro. vidriéro, a glazier. carbonéro, a collier. jardinéro, a gardener. a lawyer. letrádo. procuradór, a solicitor, an attorneu. abogádo, a counsellor at law. a judge. juéz, carceléro, a jailer.

a patcher, a Un verdigo, a hangman. ceréro, a wax chandler. gamap'n, esparilliro, a porter. manuadéro. remendón de vestídos. botcher. tatarabuélo, a grandfather's grandfather. bisabuélo, great granda grandfather. abuélo. pádre, a father. Una mádre, a mother. Un hijo, a son a daughter úna híja, a grandson. Un niéto, bizniéto, a great grandson. hermáno, a brother cuñádo, a brother in law. padástro, a step-father. ťna madrástra, a step-mother. Un suégro, a father in law. úna nuéra, a daughter in law. Un vérno, a son in law. primo hermáno, a cousingerman. tío. an uncle. sobrino, a nephew. primo segúndo, a secondo cousin marído, a husband. úna mugér, a wife. a bridegroom. Un nóvio, a bride. úna nóvia, Un desposádo, one betrothed. ahijado, a godson. a godfather. padr no, tina madrina, a godmother. Un comp' dre, la father and t'na comadre, \ mother in God. Un compa éro, a partner. camaráda, a companion

Un cofrade, a brother of the una ventana, same pious society. mellizo, a twin. Una cofradía, a guild or society. tertúlia, a society, a club. comunidád, a community. Un huérfano, an orphan. soltéro, heredéro, a bachelor. an heir. a tutor. avo. curadór, a guardian. Una viuda, a widow. Un hermano de léche, a foster brother. mijo de la piédra, espósito, o echadizo, a foundling. níño supuésto, a supposititious child. bastárdo, a bastard. híjo naturál, ó de ganáncia, a natural son. úna doncélla, a maiden. mugér casáda, a married woman. parída, a lying-in woman. enferméra, a nurse. áma de lláves, a housekeeper. mancéba, a concubine.

Of a house and all that belongs to it.—De úna cása, y tódo lo perteneciénte á élla. Úna cása, a house. Un solár, a ground of a house. cimiénto, a foundation. Úna paréd, a wall. Un tabíque, a light wall pátio, a court, or yard. La facháda, the front. Un álto, andár, a story or floor. portál, a porch.

a window. Un entresuélo. a low floor. zaquizamí, a cockloit, a dirty house. ciélo. ceiling. ciélo de cáma, cover of a bed. desván, a garret. artesón, an arched ceiling. úna bóveda, a vault. a step. escaléra, a stair-case. Un escalón, tejádo, Las téjas, tiles. bricks. Los ladrillos, Las pizárras, La puérta, slates. the door. Un pasadízo, n pasadízo, a passage.
corrál, a court-yard.
trascorrál, a back-yard.
a cámara, a chamber. úna cámara, a chamber. Un aposénto, an apartment. a room. a chamber. ťna piéza, Un cuárto úna estáncia, a silting room. antecámara, an antichamber. trascuádra, a backroom. sála. un salón, a large hall.
corredór, a gallery.
retréte, a closet. a hall. estúdio a study. armário, a press. úna alhacéna, a cupboard. Un guárda rópa, a wardrobe. úna alcóva, an alcove. Un balcón, miradór, a balcony. úna azotéa, the flat roof of a house, a terrace. ún camaranchón, a cockloft. úna tórre, bodéga, Un sótano, a tower a cellar. a vault Un sótano.

Un repestéro, a larderer. úna repostería, a restorator. despénsa, a pantry. cocína, a kitchen. caballeríza, a stable. perrería, a dog kennel. Un palomár, a dove house. a hen roost. gallinéro, a garden. a park. jardín, párque, La privada, necesaria, the privy. coronilla del edificio, the top of the building. El rípio, El rípio, rubbish. úna rípia, a lath, a shingle. rubbish. El aléro de tejádo, the eaves of the roof. La canál, the canal, the gutter. El umbrál. the threshold. Los bastidóres de la puérta, the frames of the door. El postígo, the wicket, the bydoor. Los quícios ó góznes, hinges. úna cerradúra, a lock. Un candádo, a padlock. El pestillo, the bolt of a lock. Un cerrójo, a bolt. úna lláve, a key. ventanílla, a little window. aldába. a knocker. La tranca de una puerta the bar of a door. Las guárdas de la lláve, the wards of a lock. El canúto de úna lláve, the pipe of a key. the glass of a La vidriéra, window. Las réjas de úna ventána, the bars of a window.

úna escaléra de caracól, a winding stair-case Los rellános, ó las mesétas de escaléra, the landing-places of the stairs. El descánso de úna escaléra, the resting place of stairs. úna gráda, un escalón, a step escaléra secréta, backstairs. viga, a beam. Un cuartón, a girder, or large joist. a board. a trimmer. úna tábla, Un crucéro, ladrillo, a brick. La paréd maéstra, the main wall. paréd de en médio, the party wall. úna paréd de cal y cánto, a wall of lime and stone. Un tabique, a partition wall. La cal, lime or plaster. argamása mortar. encostradúra de úna paréd, the plaster of a wall. El yéso, fine white lime. jalbégue, white wash. úna mésa, Un bánco, úna sílla a table. a bench. a chair. sílla de brázos, an armchair. Un taburéte, a chair without back or arms to it. sitiál, a stool. banquillo, a little bench. úna cája, a box. árca, un arcón, a chest. Un cajón, a case of drawers. tiradór, a drawer. escritório, a scrutoire.

a bed. a couch. tina cáma, Un lécho, ina armadúra or un maderáje de cáma, a bedstead. El ciélo de cáma, the bed's tester. Las cortinas de cáma, the bedcurtains. El rodapiés, the fringe of a table, a bed. Un tapéte, úna alfómbra, a Las sábanas, the snew.
El cobertór, counterpane.
Las almohádas, pillows.
tapestry. La tapicería, tapestry.

'úna pintúra, a picture.

Un espéjo, a looking-glass. candeléro, a candlestick. Las despabiladéras, snuffers. úna aráña, a branch of crystal to hold many candles. La yésca, tinder. ứna pajuéla, a match. Un pedernál, a flint. eslabón the steel to strike fire with. orinál, a chamber-pot. a mattress. colchón, colchón de plúmas, feather bed. 'na cólcha, a quilt or coverlet. Un cátre. a cot. úna cáma de campáña, a field bed. La testéra de cáma, the bed's head. Las colúmnas de cáma, the bed posts. Un gergón. a straw-bed. úna estéra, a mat. Un calentadór de cáma, a warming-pan.

úna chimenéa, a chimney. Un respiradéro, ó cajón de chimenéa, the flue of a chimn y. Los morillos, the andirons. the bellows. El fuélle, the tongs. Las tenazás. úna pála or un badíl, a shovel. Un guardafuégo, a screen, a fender. biómbo, a folding-screen. atizadór, a poker. úna ólla, a porridge-pot. cobertéra, a pot-lid. El ása, the ear of a pot. Un puchéro, a pipkin. cucharón, a ladle. úna caldéra, a kettle. úna caldéra, Un escalfadór, \ a chafing braseríllo, dish. Las trébedes, a trevet. Un hornillo, a cooking-stove. hórno, an oven. úna sartén, a frying-pan. Un cázo, a saucepan. a little pan. espumadéra, a skimmer Las parris.
Un coladéro
rállo,
a grater.
- larding pin. Las parrillas, a gridiron. Un asadór, a spit. úna aceitéra, alcúza, an oilpot. vinagéra, a cruet. Un almiréz, mortéro, a mortar. úna máno de mortéro, a pestle. a vial. redóma, Un sumidéro, a sink. cántaro, a pitcher. a sink. bacín, a close stool pan úna albórnia, a great carthen pan

t'na herráda, ? a bucket or Un cúbo, pail. Una cúba, a tub. La legía, coláda, lue. El jabón, soup. La levadúra, leaven. úna rodílla, a coarse cloth. Un estropájo, a dishelout. La pála del hórno, the peel of the oven. harina, meal, flour. El salvádo, bran. a trough. úna artésa, Los mantéles, table cloths, úna servilléta. a napkin. Un aguamanil. a water-jug. úna almofia, an earthen bowl. toádla, a towel. Los plátos. the plates. Un cuchillo, a knife. tenedór, a fork. saléro. a salt cellar. pláto gránde, a large dish. ť na escudilla, a porringer. cuchára, a spoon. Un tajadór, a chopping block. a jug, a mug. járro, úna táza, a cup. a cup. a salver. salvílla, Un flásco, a flask. úna botélla, a bottle. Un váso de vídrio, a tumbler. úna fuénte, un gran pláto, a dish, a basin. Un monda dientes, la loothescárba diéntes, \ pick. mayord mo, a steward. trinchante, a carver. secretário. a secretary. camaréro, a chamberlain. dispenséro, a purreyor. capellán, a chaplain. limosnéro, an almoner.

Un page, a page. lacáyo, a footman. cochéro, a coachman. mózo de cabállos, a groom caballerízo, a gentleman of the horse. copéro, a cup-bearer maestre sála, a sewer. bodeguéro, ? a butler. repostéro, ( halconéro, a falconer. cocinéro, a cook. a scullion. galopín, portéro. a porter. ? the host or El huésped, ámo de casa, \ landlord.

Of country affairs.—De las cósas del cámpo. a farm house. úna alquería, quinta, a country house Un quintéro, a farmer. boyéro, ? a cowkeeper. vaquéro, a swine-herd. porquéro, a shepherd. pastór, zurrón, a scrip a shepherd's cayádo, a sling. úna hónda, Un horteláno, ? a gardener. jardinéro, ( cavadór. a digger. vi adéro, a vine dresser. arádo, a plough. úna azáda, a spade. Un azadón, a pick-are.

crook.

labradór, a husbandman. ť na estéva, a plough handle. mancéra, ( réja de arádo, a plough share.

El rastríllo, the harrow.

Un sembradór, sembradór, a sower. escardadór, a weeder. rozadir, a weeding-hook. segadór, a reaper. una guadáña, a sithe. Un trillo, mayál, a flail. úna hórca, a fork. Un biéldo, a winnowing fan. pescadór, a fisherman. úna red barredéra, a drag-net. vára, cáña pára pescár, Un sedal de caña, a fishingline. a fish-hook. anzuélo. cazadór, a huntsman. cébo. a buit. La liga, bird lime. ťna jlula, a cage. Un obréro, la day labourjornaléro, asnéro, a keeper of asses. cabréro, a goat-herd. paisono, a countrymen. cámpo, a field. Lómo, a ridge. Un súrco, a furrow. El trigo en yérba, green corn. La tiérra inculta, land untilled. Un minte, du mount, or fina montain, mountain. cuésta, Un colládo, a declivity. a hill. cérro, a high ridge of hills. válle, a valley. abismo, an abiss. abismo, an abuss. úna zánja, a trench, a ditch. Un peñásco, a ridge of rocks. 25

Un despeñadéro, a precipice. ina Ava, a finast. Un bósque, a grove, a wood. úna esplanáda, esplanade. mita, a bush. espina, a thorn. Un prádo, a meadow. vergel, huérto, an orchard. úna buérta, a kitchen-garden. Un jardín, a flower-garden. a fishing rod. úna éra en un jardin, a bed, a plot in a garden. giorifta, a bower. almáciga, a seed plot. bóveda de párras, a vine arbour. Un laberinto, a labyrinth. tina grata, a grotto. cascada, a cascade. fuente, a fountain. Un chórro de água, a spout of water. El pil în de una fuente, the basin of a fountain. Un encañádo, a conduit of water. acuedácto, an aqueduct. La hortaliza, garden vegetaťna plánta, a plant. El camíno real, the highway. ťna sénda, veréda, a path. pisáda, un rástro, a footstep, a track. cabalgadúra, a beast of burden. lagúna, a lake. Un carromáto, a vagon.
Un pantáno, a marsh. cárro, a cart.
úna llanúra, a plain. úna raéda, a wheel
Un peñía, róca, a rock. El ráyo de úna ruéda, the spoke of a wheel.

Las llántas, the tire or rim. the felloes of a pinas, wheel. El cúbo de úna ruéda, the nave of a wheel. the axle tree. La pezonéra, the pin of a wheel. úna calésa, a chaise litéra, a litter. Las ándas, a bier, the shafts. Un cóche, a coach. Un cóche, a coach. úna carróza, an awning. césta, an osier basket. rástra, nárria, a sledge, canásta, a twig-basket. espuérta, a bass-basket. Un chirrión, a dung-cart. úna banásta, a great hamper. alfórja, saddle bag, wallet. bólsa, a purse. Un costál, sáco, a sack, bag. úna maléta, a portmanteau. Un talégo, a bag. úna balija, a cloak-bag. a ba⊈. Un zurrón, a budget or pouch.

Of the church, and things belonging to it .- De la Iglésia, v cósas perteneciéntes á élla. La náve, the nave, aisle of a church. El cimbório, the dome. the cupola. La cúpula, El pináculo, the pinnacle. the choir. córo, La capílla. the chapel. Un atrîl, a stand or desk. La sacristía, the vestry. El campanário, the belfrey, steeple. úna campána, a bell.

El badájo, \ tongue of the La lengüéta, bell, or clapper. the font. píla, El hisópo, the sprinkler. confesionário, the confession box. úna tribúna, a tribune or gallery. El cimentério. the church yard. osário, the charnel-house. an altar. Un altár, frontal, a forepart of an altar. an ornament. ornáto, El tabernáculo, ? the tabernasagrário, \ cle, ciborium. Un pálio, a pall, a canopy. El mantél del altar, the altarcloth. Un misál, a mass-book. úna sotána, a cassock. sobrepelliz, a surplice. Un roquéte, a short surplice. bonéte, a bonnet, a cap. úna mítra, a mitre. Un báculo, a crosier. patriárca, a patriarch. arzobispo, an archbishop obíspo, a bishop a bishoprick obispádo, úna diócesis, a diocese Un coadjutór, coadjutor. sufragánco, suffragan. sacerdóte, a priest. priesthood. El sacerdócio, Un diácono, a deacon. subdiácono, a subdeacon acólito, an acolyte a reader lectór, clérigo, a clergyman preládo, a prelate abád. an abbot

úna abadésa,	an abbess.
abadía,	an abbey.
Un canónigo,	a canon.
· deán,	a dean
prevóste,	a provost.
arcediáno, an	
chántre,	$a\ chanter$
maéstro de cói	
	of the choir.
cantór,	a singer.
sacristán, a ve	
prebendádo, a	prevendary.
cúra, a curat	e; a parson.
Cna parróquia,	a parish.
Un vicário,	a vicar.
oficiál, promotór,	an officer. a promoter.
úna encomiénda,	a comman-
Una enconnenda,	dry.
El bautísmo,	baptism.
La confirmación,	confirma-
La communación,	tion.
El matrimónio,	
Comulgár, to re	ceive the sa-
comargary to to	crament.
Los órdenes sácro	
	ders.
úna ceremónia,	a ceremony.
La rúbrica,	the rubric.
El rituál,	the ritual.
oficio divino,	divine ser-
	vice.
saltério,	the psalter.
Un sálmo,	a psalm.
La antifona,	antiphon.
úna leción,	a lesson.
Un versículo,	$a\ verse.$
sermón,	a sermon.
La meditación,	meditation.
oración vocál,	vocal
	prayer.
oración mentál	
	prayer.

Predicár, to preach. Catequizár, to catechise. Enterrár. to inter. to bury. Sepultár, La escomunión. excommunication. suspensión, suspension. Un entredicho. an interdict. La irregularidád, irregularity. Descomulgár, to excommunicate. úna catedrál, a cathedral church. La conventual, the church of a convent úna parroquiál, a parish church. El adviénto, advent. La cuarésma, lent. Las témporas, ember-weeks. úna vigília, a vigil, an eve. Un ayúno, a fast.

Cósas perteneciéntes á la guérra. La artillería, artillery. úna piéza de artillería, la can-Un cañón. El tren de artillería, the train of artillery. La bóca de cañón, the mouth of a cannon. El fogón, the touch-hole. La culata del cañón, the breech of a gun. curéña, \ the carriage of El afúste. a gun. Cargár, to load. Apuntár, to aim at, to level. Disparár, to fire. Un tiro de cañón, a cannonshot.

Things relating to War .-

Desmontár un cañón, to dis-Un puñál, mount a gun. úna bayonéta, Un yélmo, Enclavár un cañón, to spike ťna celáda, a gun. dága, úna culebrina, a culverin. Un falconéte, a falconet. Un morrión. a swivel, pate-La viséra, Un pedréro, rero. a whole cañón entéro. El gorjál, La góla, cannon. médio cañón, half cannon. Un péto, a petard. ťna coráza, petárdo, a bomb. El espaldar, tina bomba. bombarda, a bomb-ketele. Un coseléte. Un mortéro, a mortar-piece. brazaléte. a grenade. Una granada, escarcéla, Un mosquéte, a musket. úna carabina, a carabine. únas hinojéras, escopéta, a gun, a fire-Un broquél, lock. a pistol. escúdo. pistóla, a ball, a bullet. úna adárga, bála. powder. La pólvora, úna mécha, a match. Un pedernál, Un generál, a flint. an arrow. Un dárdo, a dart. úna jabalína, a boar-spear. hónda, a sling. coronél. Un árco. a bow. úna hácha de ármas, a battleaxe. a lance. capitán, lanza, teniénte, alabárda, a halberd. cornéta, partesána. a partisan. pica, a pike. alférez, sargénto, a scimitar. Un alfange, úna espáda, a sword. cábo, El púño de la espáda, the handle of a sword. pómo de la, the pommel of. soldádo, La guarnición de la hója, the caudillo. hilt of the blade.

a poniard a bayonet. a casque. a helmet. a dagger. a murrion. the visor of a helmet. the gorgerin. the gorget. a breast-plate. a cuiras. the back-plate. a corslett. an armlet. armour from the waist to the thighs. armour for the knees. a buckler. a shield. a target. cóta de málla, a coat of mail. a general. teniénte generál, a lieutenant general. sargénto mayór de batálla, a major general a colonel. sargénto mayór, a lieutenant colonel a captain. a lieutenant. a cornet. an ensign. a serjeant. a corporal. cuadrilléro, a commander of a squad. a soldier. a chieftain. tambór, a drum, drummer

a fife. Un pifano, úna trompéta, a trumpet. Un atabál, timbál, kettle drum. soldádo de á cabállo, trooper. soldádo de á pié, ? a foot ınfante, soldier. granadéro, a grenadier. dragón, a dragoon piquéro, a pike-man. mosquetéro, a musqueteer. a fusileer. fusiléro, La infantería, the infantry. caballería, the cavalry. Un artilléro, a gunner. bombardéro, a bombardier. ingeniéro, an engineer. minéro. a miner. gastadór, a pioneer. zapadór, a sapper. úna centinela. a centinel. La vanguárdia, the vanguard. Ei cuérpo de batálla, the main body of the army. La retaguárdia, the rear. El cuérpo de resérva, corps de reserve. cuérpo de guárdia, corps de guard. ala, the wing of an army. Un batallón, a battalion. regimiento, a regiment. úna compañía de cabállos, a troop of horse. compañía de infantería, a company of foot. hiléra, a rank. fila, a file. Un escuadrón, a squadron. mochiléro, baggage man. bagáge, a baggage. 255

Un vivandéro. a sutler. partido, a party. Los corredóres, the scout Batír el cámpo, to scout Los batidóres, discoverers. La murálla, rampart Los múros, walls turret, battleúna alména, ment. El parapéto, the parapet. a castle. Un castillo, a fort. fuérte, a fortress. úna fortaléza, fortificación, a fortification. torre, a tower. ciudadéla. a citadel. a bastion. Un bastión. a curtain. una cortina, med a lúna, a half .aoon. tronéra, an embrassure. Un terraplén, a platform. caballéro, a cavalier. rebellín, a ravelin. La cóntra escárpa, counter scarp. a barrier. úna barréra, fálsa brága, a fansse brane. Un fóso, a ditch. repécho, a breast work. a centry box úna garita, casamáte. casemate galería, gallery Un corredór, ( La estráda cubiérta, ? the cov-El camino cubiérto, \ cet way. Un cestón, gavión, a gabion. ťna estacáda, a palisade. Un redúcto, a redoubt. ťna ataláya, a beacon, u watch tower

Una manta, a mandelet or moveable pent house. a fascine. fagina, mina a mini. Una contra-mina, a countermine. trinchíra, a trench. El reál, the royal camp. provisions. Las vituállas, municiónes, ammunition. Un bisóño, reclúta, a recruit. pecoréro, a marauder. Una contra marcha, a counter-march. escaramúza, a skirmish. batálla, a battle. Un sítio, a siege. cuartél mayor, head quarters. Úna encamisáda, a camisado. salida, a sortie, sally. to batter. Batír. Una brécha. a breach. escaláda, an escalade. an assault. Un asálto, La llamáda, the call, chamade. capitulación, the capitulation. guarnición, the garrison. Tocár la cája, to beat the drum. Levantár génte, to raise men. Pagár el suéldo, el pre, to pay the soldiers. Batír la estráda, to scour the country. Levantár el sítio, to raise the siege. Marchar a bandéras despleto march with flying colours. Reforzár el egército, to rein-force the army.

Tocár á recogér, to sound a retreat
Entregár úna pláza, to surrender a place.

Commercial terms.—-Vóces mercantíles.

Un abarcadór, a monopoliser
Abaratár, to cheapen
Abonár, to credit
Acarreár, to convey
El acarréo, pórte,
Aceptár ana létra, to accept
a bill.

Una acción, a share, stock. La acción de empujár ó tirár, hallage.

Un acreedór, creditor; acreedór hipotecário, mortgagee; él que da la hipotéca mortgager; acreedór importúno, a dun; valísta, ó acreedór por vále, creditor by a note or bill.

La aduána, custom-house.
Un ajúste, bargain; ajúste de
cuéntas, a settlement.
á la buélta, carried over.
almacén, store-house, ware
house, magazine.

Una almonéda, a public sale, an auction,

Alquilár, arrendár, to hire. Úna áncla de la esperánza, a sheet anchor.

A quién su podér hubiére, to his or their assigns.

Una arbitración, senténcia de juéces árbitros, umpirage. Las árras, ó la dóte, earnest

Un arrendadór, a farmer that hires.

El arrendamiénto, haring. farming. to undertake, to Arrendár, farm. Un arribo, an arrival. Un aseguradór, an insurer. to insure. Asegurár, Un asiénto, a contract, an entry. La avería, average. avería y cápa, primage and hat money. Un balánce, sáldo, a balance. bank. bánco, banker. banquéro, Baráto. cheap. Los biénes própios, real or personal property. biénes habídos y por habér, goods had and to be had. Un calabróte, a short cable. cámbio, exchange, change. Negociár úna létra de cámbio, to negotiate a bill of exchange. Un capital, caudal, stock, capital. Cargár el temporál, to befall a heavy storm. Cáro. Una cárta cuénta, a bill of sale. cárta, letter; el pórte de cártas, postage; portadór, bearer, penny-postman. Cárta de mareár, sea-chart. Cerrár una cárta, to make up a letter. Cárta de guía, a passport. Cárta de sanidád, bill of health. tina maléta pára cártas, mail Un caudal, a treasure, a stock. caudál destinádo, a fund. La c'ja, cash; un cajéro, cashier, cash-keeper; diné-Corriénte, ro en cája, cash on hand. La costúmbre,

El libro de caja. cash-book. Un certificado, certificate. Certificar. to certify. Un ci ato, cent: dos ó tres &c. por ciénto, two or three &c. per cent. El cobradór, receiver; cobrár, to receive; cobradór de sísa, exciseman; — de deréchos de muélle, wharfinger. commission. La comisión. Un compañéro, partner. Una compañía, partnership. cómpra, purchase; un compradór, buyer, purchaser; compradór, ó vendedór de acciónes, stock-jobber. Un compromiso, compromise. La comunicación, intercourse. El conocimiento, bill of lad-La consignación, consignment. El consumo, consumption. Contádo (dinéro de contádo) ready money. El contenído, contents. Un contrabandista, smuggler. contrabándo, contraband. Una contráta de fletaménto, a charter party of freight. contribución, an assessment or tribute. cópia, a copy Un corredór, or corredór de oréja, broker; - de cámbiexchange-broker. El corréo, the post office. La correspondéncia, correspondence. Un correspondiénte, a correspondent.

current.

custom

El cr. dito.

credit.

La cuenta, bill, account; sumár úna cuénta, lo cast up an account; pedir cuenta, to call to an account; pagár á cuénta, to pay a part of an account. Los dáños, dum date. damages. La dáta ó fécha, dar, ó dejár á fléte, to let out a vessel on freight. Debájo de cubiérta, under deck. El derécho, duty, custom; deréchos de entráda, duties of importation; dros. de estracción, of exportation. Los deréchos de embarque ó desembárque, wharjage. La descarga, unlading. El descuénto, discount; devolución de dros, de entráda, drawback. Un desemb deso, disbursement. Descmpaquetár, to unpack. Estivar, to store. Estivadór, stower Estíva. stowage, Despachár to sell, send, disprich; despachar un corréo, to send an express; despachár mercaderías, to sell goods; despácho de aduána, clearance, cocket; despácho, expedition. le tido nos hacemos cargo. we have taken due notice of all. La déuda, deht. dellar. El deudor, El diézmo, tenth, tithe; dieztithe gatherer. El dinére, money; dinéro contádo ó de contádo, reedy

money; dinéro cercenádo, ó cortádo, clipped money; dinéro en cája, cash; dinéro prestádo, money lent Un domicílio, a domicil Una tripulación, a crew. Tripular, to man. Únas árras, a pledge. Los dros. municipales, town's Un duplicado, duplicate. duéco, áno, owner. nos eféctos, effects. Unos eféctos, Un envoltório, ó úna arpilléra, wrapper. empéño, pawn, obligation. Encima de la bárra, over the bar. Un endosadór, an endorser encargádo de, agent for. endóso, endorsement. En testimónio de verdád, in testimonium veritatis. La entráda, entry; dros. de entráda, duties of entry. El equivalente, equivalent. escásos de despácho, dull of sale. Escribír, to write; la escritúra, hand-writing, bond, engagement; escritura de arrendamiento, lease; un escritório, counting-room. Estrenar, to hansel.
La exigencia, exigency. estracción, exportation. Un estrácto, extract, abridgement extractor. estractór, La estorsión, extortion, factor Un factor, Una factúra, invoice. factoria, factory.

La falta, fault, want, error. fálta de pagaménto, nonpayment. Un fărdo, a bule. fárdo pequéño, a truss. Una féria, a fair. Un fiador, abono, surety, bail. tiadór hipotecário, mortgager. fiél medída ó péso, standard measure, or weight. ínas fijadéras pára papéles, files for papers.
Fletár, to freight a ship. flete, freight. fletador, freighter. El fléte, fondo, o caudál, o acción, funds, stock, or share. forcéjo, struggle.
ganadór, gainer.
La ganáncia, gain.
El ganapán, porter. Los gástos, charges, expenses. géneros, Las guardas, custom-house officers: guardas vijiadores, tides-men, tide-waiters. ť na gruésa ó mucha mar, a heavy sea. Un guárda de navío, a tidesman, inspector. a permit. t'na gu'a, haciénda ruín, trash of goods. arpilléra, ? Un envoltório, \ wrapper. Hilo acarréto, packthread. ina hipotéca, a mortgage. of health. El impórte; impórte líquido, proceeds, net proceeds.

Insolvénte, insolvéncia, insolvent, insolvency El interés, interest. introductór de géneros, importer of goods. inventário, inventory. judge. juéz, juéz árbitro, referee, umpire, arbitrator.
Los júros, fees, annuity
El lácre, sealing-wax
tna láncha, a lighter. lancháda, embarque en lighterage. láncha, úna létra de cámbio, a bill of exchange, a draft; cámbio séco, usurious contract, dar ó tomár á cámbio, to lend or borrow on interest; sacar, librár, ó tirár úna létra, to draw a bill; aceptar una létra to accept a hill. Un legájo de cártas, a bundle of letters. Un libro de tiénda, shop book; borradorcíllo, small notebook for memoranda: borradór, a day-book, diário ó jornál, a journal; libro mavór, a ledger: copiadór, ó líbro de cópias de cartas, a letter-book; líbro de muéstras, a pattern book. La licéncia, license, permit. lósa vidriáda, Dutch ware. maléta pára cártas, mail. junta de sanidad, board Un marchante, a customer. seaman. marinéro, Las mercaderias, goods, mercancias, wares.

Un mercadér por mayor, a wholesale dealer. monopolista, monopolist. puerto, a port or harbour. Un muélle, wharf; deréchos de muélle, wharfage; su cobradór, its wharfinger. Un negociante de géneros estrangéros, importer of foreign goods. Un negociánte de acciónes a stock-jobber. a wafer. Una obléa, obligación, a bond. obligaciónes, contracts. Un ofrecedór, bidder; mayór oferente, higher bidder. La orilla, the shore. Pagar a cuenta, to pay on account; un pagaménto, payment; fálta de págo, non-payment; un pagaré, a promissory note. Un paquéte, parcel. paquéte de cártas, a packet of letters. Pára las cóstas de, for the costs of. Pedir cuenta, lo call to an account. Las pérdidas, losses. El péso brúto, gross weight. paso limpio de réy, weight. póco mas ó ménos, thereabout. úna petáca, bundle, hamper, roll. póliza de segúros, policy of insurance. ponér las cósas en órden, to set things in order. El portadór, bearer; porta-

d'ir de cartas, penny-post man; carta de espéra, letter of respite. Los porterage. El précio, price, rate; la subida de précio, enhancement, rise of price. El prémio, premium, interest. Un préstamo, dinéro prestádo, a loan, money lent. El primáge, párte de fiétes de navío, primage. úna promésa, a promise. protésta, a protest. Protestár úna létra, to protest a bill or draft. Protestár úna, dos y tres y las mas véces en derécho necesárias....to protest in the most effectual manner possible against .... El provécho, profit. La puntualidad, punctuality. Un quebrádo, a bankrupt. í na quiébra, a bankruptey Que se dirá, which will be mentioned La quinquillería, hardware. Un quintál, a hundred weight. úna quitánza, a release El recámbio, re-exchange. receipt. recibo, to cheapen. Regateár, La remésa, the remittance. rénta, income. riquéza, income. vealth. El riésgo, risk. Rompér sóbre la cósta, to break on the shore. clothes. La rópa, sóbra de haciénda, refuse of goods. Sacar las mercaderías, to un-Sáno de qu'illa y costados, tight, staunch and strong. . insurance. El segúro, Sellar una carta, to seal a letter. Ser de cuénta de, to be on account of. excise. La sisa, Su cobradór, the exciseman. Un sobrescrito, a superscripsobrestante de tiérra, landoverseer. La sobrestada, demurrage. subásta, almonéda, sale El remáte, by auction. Sumár úna cuénta, to cast up an account. La subída de précio, enhancement, rise suscripción, subscription. El suscriptór, the subscriber. Surgir, to ride at anchor. Un talégo de monéda, a bag of money. La tára, the tare, tret. tasación, the set rate. tása, assize. Un tendéro, a shop-keeper. Ponér tiénda, to open a shop. úna tiénda, a shop. Un tenedór de líbros, a bookkeeper. La tonelería, cooperage. Un tratante, a trader. negociánte, a merchant. Tratar to deal or trade. Un tráto, ó negócio, intercourse, business, or traffick. Un tributo, tribute. trueque barter exchange.

to barter. Trocar, Un vendedór, seller. La vénta, sale. Un valór, a value, worth. Los vigiádores de réntas, inspectors, tides-men. úna cumplída, las restántes de ningún valór, one being fulfilled, the others to stand void. Un úso, 60 days usance.

La usúra, usury. Un usuréro, a usurer. La gérga, coarse cloth. Un gergón,a large coarse sack Navigation.—Navegación. Un navio, úna náve o náo, a ship. de linea, of the line. Un navío de guérra, a man of war. Un navío marchánte ó úna fragáta, a merchant ship. Un navio ligéro, a light vessel. úna galéra, a galley. galeáza, a galeasse. Un galeón, a galleon. úna galeóta, a galleot. fragáta de guérra, a frigate. a saick. Un saíque, úna carráca, Un fúste, úna pináza,

a carrack. a fuste. a pinnace. bárca de paságe, a ferryboat. a schooner. goléta

canóa, a canoe pirágua, a pirogue a light boat. góndola, a skiff. Un esquife,

a sloop. úna balándra,

300 Un bergantin, a b.iz. I a vila de gábia, the top-sul. quéche, c'hitch. í na láncha, un bóte, a brunch. barquéta, barquilla, a boat. Un batél. bagél, bárco, búque, ressel. tina balsa, a raft, a float. La capitána, the admiral ship. almiránta, the vice-admiral. armáda, the royal fleet. flota, the fleet of merchantmen. úna escuádra, a squadron. Abórdo, aboard. Abórdo, aboard. La pópa, the poop, stern. próa, the prow or head. úna tartána, a tartan. Un brulíte, a fireship. patáche, a tender, a petach. úna falúca, falúa, a felucca. bárca, a coasting fishing vessel the well. ballast. La sentina, El lástre. mástil, árbol, the mast. árbol mayór, the mainmast.La gábia, the round top. El trinquéte, the fore-mast. La mesána, the mizen-mast. La carlinga del árbol, the step of the mast. vérga, entína the yard. El estribór, starboard. babór, larboard. Gobernár el navío, to steer. El barloyento, windward. sotayento, lecuard. Pemoleer, to tow. Escoltár, convoyár, to convoy. Úna véla, a sail. véla mayór, the main-sail.

El juanite, the top-gallant-La véla de mesána, the mizenvéla de trinquéte, the fore sail. cevadéra, the sprit sail. véla latina, latine sail. Un rémo, an oar. La pala de rémo, the blade. Un práctico, a pilot. Las tronéras, the port holes. empavesadas, nettings. Enarbolár, to hoist.
Tremolár, to waive to hoist. Un pabellón, a flag gallardéte, a pendant. estandarte, standard. ťna banderála, a banner. the colours. bandéra, La brujula, the compass. púnta de la próa, the stem. puente, cubierta, the deck. Las escotillas, the hatches. El timón, the helm. La quilla, the keel. úna áncla, áncora, an anchor. amárra, mooring. maróma, a rope. Un cáble, a cable a rope. La sónda, the sounding lead. Un piléto, a mate. guardián, a boatswain. marinéro, a sailor. corsário, a privateer. a ship-owner. a cabin. a berth. ťna cámara, Un camaróte, lo low. úna torménta, a tempest. a storm. borrásca, fair weather. bonánza, cálma, calm.

El viénto en pópa, the wind	
full astern.	
viento largo, fair wind.	
Cogér el viento, to ply to	
windward.	
Ir á la bolína, to tack upon a	
wind.	
Írse á fóndo, á píque, to sink.	
The year and its parts, &c	
El áño y sus pártes, &c.	
Un áno, a year.	
Un mes, a month.	
Una semana, a week.	
In dia, a day,	
Una nóche, a night.	
La mañána, the morning.	
La tarde, the evening.	
Una hóra, an hour.	
Un minúto, a minute.	
Un moménto, a moment.	
La primavéra, the spring.	
El veráno, the summer.	
El otóño, the autumn.	
El inviérno, the winter.	
La salída del sol, the sun-	
rising.	
El ponérse del sol, the sun-	
setting.	
La auróra, the dawn.	
El mediodía, noon.	
La média noche, midnight.	
Un cuárto de hóra, a quarter	
of an hour.	
t na média bbra, half an hour.	
Tres cuártos de hóra, three	
quarters of an hour.	
Hóy, to-day.	
Ayér, yesterday.	
El día ántes de ayér, the day	
before yesterday.	

El d'a después de malána, the day after to-morrow.

The months,—Los méses,—
are musculine,

Enéro. January. Febréro, February. Márzo, March. Abril, April. Máyo, May. June. Júnio, Júlio, July. August. Ag sto, Setiémbre, September. October. Octúbre, Noviémbre, November. December. Diciémbre,

The days of the week.—Los días do la semána,—are masculine.

Lúnes, Monday.
Mártes, Tuesday.
Miércoles, Wednesday.
Juéves, Thursday.
Viérnes, Friday.
Sábado, Saturdau.
Domíngo, Sunday.

The holidays of the year.—
Dias de fiésta del áfo.
El primér día del Áfo, New

Year's day. El día de Réyes, Twelfth-tide.

La Cuarésma, Lent.
Las Cuátro témporas, the Ember-weeks.

El domíngo de Rámos, Palm-S vade q.

El Viérnes Sánto, Good-Friday.

La páscua de resurrección,

Easter-day,
páscua del Espíritu Sánto,
Whit-Sanday.

El día de Difantos, All-Soulsday,
día de tódos los Sántos,
All-Saints-day.

La páscua de navidád, Christ-

vigilia, the vigil, the Eve.

Winds,—Vientos,—are masculine.

El n'ite, sud ó sur, south wind, éste, levánte, poniènte, o'ste, west wind, nordéste, north-east wind, noroéste, sudéste, sudh-east wind, sudoéste, south-west wind sudoéste, south-west wind

Table of the current Money in Spain.—Tábla de las Monédas de Espáña.

La piéza mas pequéña de monéda de Espáña se lláma Maravedí, del cuál resulta la Tábla siguiénte,

Copper, or Billion.—Cóbre, ó vellón.

2 maravedíses *hácen*, un ochávo. 2 ochávos, un cuárto. 2 cuártos, úna móta, ó dos cuártos,

9 42 1-2 cuártos, 5 reáles ó peséta columnária.
85 cuártos, 10 reáles o médio dúro.
170 cuártos, 20 reáles ó un péso dúro.

#### Silver .- Pláta.

\* 8 1-2 cuártos, un reál.
† 10 % diez cuártos y médio
y un maravedí.
† 17 cuártos, 2 reáles.
† 21 1-4 cuártos, 2 1-2 reáles.
† 34 cuártos, 4 reáles ó úna
peséta.

# Gold. -- óro.

20 reáles, escudillo de óro dóble escudillo de óro.
80 reáles, doblón de óro.
160 reáles, média ónza de óro, ú 8 pésos dúros.
320 reáles, úna ónza, ó 16 pésos dúros.

<sup>\* 5</sup> Cents. † 6 1-4 Cents. † 10 Cents. § 12 1-2 Cents. || 20 Cents, or a pistarcen. † 25 Cents. In cis-devant Spanish America, copper money is as tet unknown; dollars, indi dollars, quanters, eighths and sixteenths of a dollar, and the gold coins above mentioned, are only in use.

Military words of command.—Palábras militares de Mandamiénto.

Formense, Atención, altention. Armas al hómbro, shoulder. arms. Figen bayonétas, fix bay-Presenten las armas, present arms. Aparéjen, make ready. Presenten, fire. Fuégo, Cében, Cárguen, load.Sáquen baquéta, draw ramrods. Atáquen, ram down cartridge.

fall in. Césen el fuégo, cease firing.
ttention. Marchen, march.
houlder. Álto, halt.
Línea á la izquiérda, left into
fix bayonets.
Conversión á la derécha,
present right wheel.
arms. Conversión á la izquiérda,
e ready.

lit wheel.

present. Conversión atrás á la derécha, five. right backwards wheel. Conversión atrás á la izquiérload. da, left backwards wheel. A la derécha frente, right

Á la izquiérda frénte, face. left.

# FAMILIAR PHRASES.

Senténcias Córtas y Familiares. - Short and Familiar Phrases.

I. Acérca de pedír álgo.
Le suplíco, le ruégo, déme vm.; hágame el favór de dárme
Tráigame
Se lo agradézco
Le dóy las grácias
Váya á buscárme tal cósa
Luégo, en éste instánte
Querído Señór, hágame vm. éste gústo
Concédame, señóra, ésta grácia
Se lo suplíco
Se lo pído encarecídaménte

I. About asking any thing.

I beseech you, pray, give me; do me the favour to give me

Bring me

I thank you for it
I give you thanks
Go and fetch me such a thing
Presently, this moment
Dear Sir, do me this pleasure
Madam, grant me this favour.

I beseech you for it
I earnestly ask it of you

## II. Espresiónes tiérnas.

Mi vída Mi querído, mi querída Mi ólma Mi duéto, Mi queridíto, mi queridita Mi corazoneíto Lúmbre de mis ójos,

Ciélo mío, níña de mi álma Híja de mi corazón

Ángel mío Estrélla mía Bién mío

III. Acérca de agradecér y camplimentár, y mostrár amistád.

Víva ustéd múchos áños

Le devuélvo las mas vívas grácias Gustóso lo haré De tódo mi corazón De múy buéna gána

Lo estímo Sóy de vm. Sóy su servidór Su múy humílde servidór Vm. me favoréce múcho

Se tóma vm. demasiádo trabájo

No hállo ningúno en servírle Es vm. múy aténto y múy cortés

¿Que deséa vm.? ¿que me mánda vm.?

Ordéneme con tóda libertád Sin cumplimiento

## II. Tender expressions.

My life My dear, my beloved

My soul

My love, my lord or master My little darling, little dear

My little heart Dear sweet heart, light of my

eyes My heaven, pupil of my soul

My dearest child, child of my heart My angel

My angel My star My blessing

III. About thanking and complimenting, and showing friendship.

I thank you, may you live many years

I return you the most heartfelt thanks

I will do it cheerfully With all my heart

Heartily, with a very good

I am obliged for it
I am yours
I am your servant

Your very humble servant You are very obliging, you fayour me much.

You take too much trouble

I find none in serving you You are very civil and polite

What do you wish? what do you command me? Command me with full liberty Without compliment Sin ceremónia
Le ámo de corazón
Con el álma y la vida
É vo correspóndo á vm. cómo d'bo
Hára cuénta sóbre mí
Mándeme vm.
Hónreme con sus precéptos

Tiéne vm. álgo que mandárme?
No tiéne vm. sinó hablár
Dispónga de su servidór
Sido aguérdo sus precéptos
Demasiádo honór me háce
Degémonos de cumplimiéntos
Éntre amígos honrádos, se escisan cumplimiéntos
Al Señór Don—le béso las

Déle vm. múchas espresiónes

mános

No faltaré Póngame vm. á los piés de la Señora

Máchas memórias á la Senorita

Páse vm. adelánte, le vóy á seguir

Después de vm., Caballéro Sé bién lo que le débo

Vámos, Señór, páse vm.

Lo hará pára obedecérle

Pára sólo agradárle

No sóy amígo de tántas ceremónias

No sóy cumplimentéro

Es lo mejór

Tiéne vm. razón

Without ceremony I love you sincerely With my soul and life And I return it to you as I ought Rely or depend upon me Command me Honour me with your commands Have you any thing to command me? You have but to speak Dispose of your servant I only wait your commands You do me too much honour Let us forbear compliments Between honest friends, compliments are excused Present or give my respects to Mr. D-. or I kiss the hands of Mr. D ..... Remember my love to him, give him many expressions of mine I will not fail Present my humble respects to my lady, or put me at the feet of Madam Remember me to Miss, or many remembrances to Miss Walk before, I am going to follow you After you, Sir I know well what I owe you Come, Sir, pass on I will do it to obey you Only to please you I am not foul of so many ceremonies I am not ceremonious It is the hest

You are in the right

IV Acérca de afirmár, negár, consentír, &c.

Es verdád Es ésto verdád? Demasiádo verdád Pára tratár verdád En efecto, es así Quián lo dúda? No háy dúda Créo que es así Créo que no Digo que si Digo que no Apuésto que si Va que no Por mi vída À fe de caballéro A fe de hómbre de bién Por mi honór Créame vm. Se lo puédo decir Se lo puédo afirmár Apostára álgo Se búrla vm.? Hábla vm. de véras? Lo dígo múy de véras

Lo acertó vm.
Bién le créo
Se le puéde creér
Éso no es imposíble
Pués, en hóra buéna
Póco á póco

Lo adivinó vm.

No es verdád Aquéllo es fálso Náda de éso háy Es inciérto

Es mentira Es úna falsedád

Me burlába, chanceába Lo decía de chánza

Séa en hóra buéna

No me opóngo á éllo

IV. About affirming, cenying, consenting, &c.

It is true

Is this true?

Too true

To tell the truth Really, it is so

Who doubts it? There is no doubt I believe it is so

I believe it is so
I believe not

I say it is
I say it is not
I lay it is

I lay it is not Upon my life

As I am a gentleman As I am an honest man

Upon my honour
Do believe me
I can tell it to you
I can affirm it to you

I could bet something
Do you jest?

Do you speak in earnest? I say it quite in earnest

You guessed at it You hit it

I truly believe you
One may believe you
That is not impossible

Well, let it be so, well and good

Softly, fair and softly It is not true

That is false

There is no such thing It is untrue, uncertain

It is a lie
It is a fulschood

I did jest, I was joking I said it in jest, joking

Let it be so; well and good

I do not oppose it

Estámos de acuérdo Dícho y hécho No lo quiéro

V. Acérca de consultár, ó considerár.

¿Que se ba de ha ír?
¿Que harémos?
Que me díce vmd. que hága?
Que remédio háy pára éso?
Que partído hémos de tomár?
Hagámos ésto ó éso
Hagámos úna cósa
Mejór será que yó....
Aguárde vm. un póco
No sería mejór, si?....
Dégeme hacér
Si estuviéra en su lugár

Es lo mísmo Viéne á salír á lo mísmo VI. Del comér y del bebér.

Téngo buén apetíto Téngo hámbre Me muéro de hámbre

Me paréce que ha tres días que náda he comído
Cóma vm. álgo
Que gústa vm. comér?
Comiéra un póco de cualquiéra cósa
Déme vm. álgo de comér
He comído bastánte
Estóy satisfécho
Quiére vm. comér aún mas?
No téngo mas apetito
Téngo sed
Me muéro de sed
Téngo múcha sed

Deme vmd. de beber

We are agreed, in accord
Said and done
I will not have it, I do not
want it, I do not wish for it

V. About consulting, or considering.

What is to be done?
What shall we do!
What do you tell me to do?
What remedy is there for that?
What course are we to take!
Let us do this or that
Let us do one thing
It will be better that I...
Wait a little
Would it not be better, if?...
Let me do
Were I in your place, if I
were, Sc.
It is the same
It comes to turn out to the same

It comes to turn out to the same VI. About eating and drinking

I have a good appetite
I am hungry
I am starving, dying with
hunger

It seems to me that it is three days I have eaten nothing Eat something What do you like to eat? I could eat a little of any thing

Give me something to eat
I have eaten enough
I am satisfied
Will you eat still more?
I have no more appetite
I am dry, I have thirst
I am dying with thirst
I am very thirsty

Give me to drink

Víva vm. múchos áños

Gustéso bebería úna copíta de víno, un váso de água

Béba vm. pués He bebído bastánte No puédo bebér mas Mi sed está apagáda

VII. Del ir, venir, movérse, &c.

De donde viéne vm.? A d'inde va vm.? Véngo de—Vóy á— Súba, báge Éntre vm., sálga vm. Páse vm. adelánte No se muéva, no se menée Estése ahí Actiquese de mi Retirese vm. Vávase Váya un póco atrás Vénga vm. acá Aguarde vmd. un rato Espéreme, aguárdeme No váya tan de prísa Va vm. múy á prísa Quitese de delánte de mi No me toque vm. Dége éso Porqué? Así lo quiéro Estóv bién aquí La puérta está cerráda Ahóra está abierta Abra vm. la puérta Abra vm. la ventána Ciérre la ventána Vénga vm. por aquí Váya vmd. por allá Páse vmd. por aquí

I thank you, may you live many years

I could drink with pleasure a glass of wine, a tumbler of water

Drink then
I have drank enough
I can drink no more
My thirst is allayed, extinct

VII. Of going, coming, stirring, &c.

Whence do you come? Where do you go? I come from—I am going to-Come up, come down Come in, go out Come forward Do not move, do not stir Stay there Come near to me, approach me Retire, withdraw Go away, begone Go back a little Come hither, here Wait a little Wait for me, stay for me Do not go so fast You go very fast Get away from before me Do not touch me Leave that Why? I wish it so I am well here The door is shut Nor it is open Open the door Open the window

Shut the window

Come this way

Go that way

Pass this way

Páse por allá Que búsca vm.? Que perdió vm.?

VIII. Del hablár, decír, obrár, &c.

Háble vm. álto Hábla vm. múy bájo Con quién hábla vm.? Me hábla vm.? Digale álgo Hábla vm. Españól? Sábe vm. el Cas elláno? Algo lo entiendo y háblo Que dice vm.? Que ha dícho vm.? No dígo náda No he dícho náda Cálle vm. Cállome Ella no quiére callár No háce mas que hablár y charlár He oído decír, que-Me lo han dícho Lo dicen por ahi Tódos lo dícen El Seliór A. me lo díjo Madama no me lo ha dicho Se lo díjo á vm.? Se lo díjo élla? Cuándo lo oyó vm. decír? Hóy me lo han dícho Quién se lo díjo?

No lo puédo creér Que díce él?

Que dice élla?

Que le ha dícho?

No me dijo náda

No se lo díga vm.

Se lo diré

No me ha dícho notícia algúna

El Se. or B. me dijo nuévas

Pass that way
What do you look for?
What did you lose?

Speak loud

VIII. Of speaking, saying, acting, &c.

You speak very low With whom do you speak? Do you speak to me's Tell him something Do you speak Spanish? Do you know the Castilian? I understand and speak it a What do you say? lillle What have you said? I say nothing I have said nothing Hold your tongue, be silent I am silent, I hold my tongue She will not hold her tongue She does nothing but prattle and tattle I have heard, that— They have told me so They say so abroad Every one says so Mr. A. told it me The lady has not told it me Did he tell it to you? Did she tell it to you? When did you hear it said? To-day, they have told it to me Who told it to you? I cannot believe it What does he say? What does she say What has he said to you He said nothing to me He has not told me any news Mr. B. told me news Do not tell it to them I will tell it him

No se lo diré
No le díga vm. palábra
Se lo callaré
Cállelo vm. bién
Ha dícho vm. éso?
No, no lo he dícho
No lo díjo vm.?
No lo han dícho?
Que está vm. haciéndo?
Que ha hécho vm.?
No hágo náda
No he hécho náda
Acabó vm.?

Que está haciéndo él? Que háce élla? Que quiére vm.? que mánda vm.? Que es lo que le háce fálta? Que píde vm.? Respóndame Porqué no me respónde vm.?

IX. Del oir, escuchár, &c. Óiga vm., Don. N. Óigo, señór
Me óye vm.?
No le óigo
No le puédo oir
Háble mas álto
Óiga, vénga acá
Óigole
Escúchole
Estése quiéto
No hága ruído
Que ruído es éste?
No nos podémos oir hablár
Que zámbra árma vm. allá!

Me quiébra la cabéza Me atúrde vm. Es vm. muy molésto

I will not tell it to her Say not a word to her I will keep it from him Keep it well to yourself Have you said that? No, I have not said it Did you not say so? Have they not said so? What are you doing? What have you done? I do nothing I have done nothing Have you done? did you finish? Have you not done? did you not finish? What is he doing? What does she do? What do you wish? what do you command? What is it that you want? What do you ask? Answer me Why don't you answer me?

IX. Of hearing, listening, &c Hearken, Mr. N. I hear, Sir Do you hear me? I do not hear you I cannot hear you Speak louder Hark ye, come hither I hear you I listen to you, I hearken to you. Be quiet, be still Do not make a noise What noise is this? | speak We cannot hear one another What a thundering noise you make there! You break my head You stun me You are very troublesome

X. Del en'and'r, y compren- X. Of understanding and com-

Le entiende vm. bien? Ha entendído vm. lo que ha dícho?

Entiénde vm. lo que díce?

Me entiénde vm.? Le entiendo bién No le entiéndo Entiénde vm. el Españól? No lo entiéndo Lo entiéndo un póco Lo entiénde el Señór? No lo entiende Me ha entendido vm.? No le he entendido Ahóra le entiéndo Cuándo no hábla vm. tan de prisa Él no pronúncia bién Paréce tartamúdo No se le entiénde lo que

XI. Acérca de preguntár.

dice

Cómo díce vm.? Que es ésto? que háy? Que se dice? Que quiére decir éso? Que quiéren éllos decir? De que sírve aquéllo? á que buéno? Que le paréce? que tal?

A que viéne aquéllo? Dígame vm., se puéde sabér? Se le puéde preguntár? Que me pregunta vm.? Cómo, Selor? Que se ha de hacér?

prehending.

 $oldsymbol{D}$ o you understand him well? Have you understood what he has said?

Do you understand what he

says?

Do you understand me? I understand you well  $oldsymbol{I}$  do not understand yo $oldsymbol{u}$ Do you understand Spanish? I do not understand it I understand it a little Does the gentleman understand He does not understand it Have you understood me? I have not understood you Now I understand you When you do not speak so fast

He does not pronounce well He seems a stammerer One does not understand what he says

XI. About asking a question.

How do you say? What's this? what is there? What do people say? What means that? What do they mean? What is the use of that? what's it good for? What do you think of it? how do you like it? To what purpose comes that? Tell me, may one know? May one ask you? What do you ask of me? How, sir? What is to be done?

Que deséa vm.? Que gústa vm.? Lo que quisiére Suplícole me respónda Porqué no me respónde?

XII. Acérca de sabér.

Sábe vm. éso?
No lo sé
No sé náda de éllo
Élla bién lo sabía
Acáso no lo sabía él?
Eupuésto que lo supiése
No sabrá náda de éllo
Que! no ha sabído náda de
éllo?
No súpo jamás de ésto
Antes de vm. lo sabía yó
Es así ó no?
No que lo sépa vó

XIII. Del conocér, olvidár, y acordárse.

To conóce vm.? La conóce vm.? Los conóce vm.? Las conózco No les conózco Nos conocémos No nos cenocémos No le conôce vm. á él? Créo que le he conocído Le he conocído á élla Nos hémos conocido Les conózco de vista La conózco de nómbre El me conocía muy bién Me consce vm.? He olvid do su nómbre Me ha olvidádo vm.?

What do you wish?
What do you choose?.
What you please
I beg of you to answer me
Why don't you answer me?

XII. About knowing or having a knowledge of things.

Do you know that?
I do not know ii
I know nothing of it
She knew it well
Did he not perchance know it?
Suppose he knew it
He shall know nothing of it
What! has he known nothing
of it?
He never knew of this
I knew it before you
Is it so or not?
Not that I know of

XIII. Of knowing or being acquainted with persons, forgetting and remembering.

Do you know him? Do you know her? Do you know them? I know them I do not know them We are acquainted We do not know one another Do you not know him? I believe I have known him I have known her We have known one another I know them by sight I know her by name He knew me very well Do you know me? I have forgotten your name Have you forgotten me?

Le conôce à vm. élla? Le conôce à vm. el Se or? Paréce que no me conóce Bién me conóce el Señór Vá no me conóce Me olvidó del t´do Yá no me conóce élla Téngo el honór de ser conocido de él Se acuérda vm. de éso? No se me acuerda, no me acuérdo de éllo Múy bién lo téngo presente Hágaselo acordár

XIV. De la edád, de la vída, de la mué, te, Se.

Que edád tiéne vm.? Que edád tiéne su hermáno? Tengo veinte y cinco años Tiéne véinte y dos áros Tiéne vm. mas ános que yó Empiéza á envejecér Que edád tendrá vm.? Estóy buéno que es lo esen-Está vm. casádo?

Cuantas véces ha estado vm.

Cuántas mugéres ha tenído

Tiéne vm. aún pádre y mádre vivos?

Mi pádre murió

Mi mádre se ha muerto Dos áños ha que perdí á mi

padre Mi mádre se ha vuélto á casár Cuántos híjos tiéne vm.?

Cuatro tengo

Híjos ó híjas, varónes ó hémbras?

Does she know you? Does the gentleman know you? It seems he does not know me The gentleman knows me well

He knows me no more He quite forgot me

She knows me no more

I have the honour to be known to in

Do yet remember that?

I do not remember it, I do not recollect it

I do remember it very well Remind him of it

XIV. Of age, life, death, &c.

How old are you? How old is your brother? I am five and twenty He is twenty-two years old You are older than IHe begins to grow old How old may you be?

I am well, that is the main thing

Are you married?

How many times have you been married?

How many wives have had?

Have you a father and mother still alive?

My father is dead My mother is dead

I lost my father two years ago

My mother has married again How many children have you? I have four

Sons or daughters, males or females?

Téngo un híjo y tres híjas

Cuántos hermános tiéne vm.? No téngo ningúno vívo Tódos se han muérto Tódos hémos de morír Cáda hóra es un páso hácia el túmulo

XV. De úna áya y su Señoríta.

Está vm. aún en la cáma? Duérme vm.? Despiérte; que pesáda es vm.! Es vm. múy dormilóna No está aún despiérta? Levántese ligéro, présto Acáso es yá hóra de levantárse? Sin dúda lo es Luégo darán las nuéve Está vm. levantáda? Está su hermána levantáda? Vámos, despáche vm. Porqué no se da mas prísa?

Cuidádo Se caerá vm. Por póco se cáe Acérquese de la lúmbre Abríguese bién Se resfriará vm. Yá estóy acatarráda Vístase luégo Péinese Póngase las médias Cálcese los zapátos Tome ésta camisa blanca Lávese las mános, la bóca, y la cára Limpiese los diéntes Sus péines están súcios

I have one son and three daughters
How many brothers have you?
I have none living, alive
They have all died
We must all die
Every hour is a step towards
the grave

XV. Of a governess and her young lady.

Are you in bed still? Do you sleep? are you asleep? Awake; how heavy you are! You are very sleepy Are you not awake yet? Rise quickly, soon Is it perchance already time to rise? It is so undoubtedly Nine o'clock will presently strike Are you up, risen? Is your sister up? Come, make haste Why do you not make more haste? Take care You will fall

You came near falling
Come near or draw near the fire
Clothe yourself warm
You will catch cold
I have a cold already
Dress yourself directly
Comb your hair
Put on your stockings
Put on your shoes
Take this clean chemise
Wash your hands, your mouth
your face
Clean your teeth
Your combs are dirty

Acordóneme la cotílla
Ayúdeme vm.
Porqué no me asíste?
Acabó vm. yá?
Aún no
Que enfadósa es vm.!
Díga sus oraciónes
Háble álto
Empiéce
Vámos adelánte
Acábe vmd.
Adónde está su líbro de oraciónes?

Tráiga su Bíblia Búsquela présto, prónto Léa vm. un capítulo A dónde acabó vm. ayér?

Aquí me paré No tiéne vm. bién su libro Léa póco á póco Deletrée ésa voz Vm. lée múy de prisa No lée vm. bién Lée múy despácio No aprénde vm. náda No obsérva náda No estúdia vm. No aprovécha náda Es vm. múy perezósa Que murmúra vm. allá? Vuélva á empezár No sábe vm. su leción Esta es su leción Déme ótra leción Porqué me hábla vm. Inglés?

Háble vm. siémpre Españól Quiére vm. almorzár? Que gústa vm. pára su almuérzo? Comerá vm. pan v mantéca? Lace my stays
Help me
Why don't you help me?
Have you already done?
Not yet
How tedious you are!
Say your prayers
Speak loud
Begin
Let us go on, forward
Make an end, finish
Where is your prayer-book?

Bring your Bible Look for it quick, soon Read a chapter Where did you leave off, finish yesterday? I stopt here You do not hold your book well Read slowly, by degrees Spell that word You read very fast You do not read well You read very slow You learn nothing You observe nothing You do not study You do not improve any You are very idle What do you mutter there? Begin again You do not know your lesson This is your lesson Give me another lesson Why do you speak English to me? Speak always Spanish Will you breakfast? What will you have, or do you wish for your breakfast?

Will you eat bread and butter?

Diga vm. lo que quiére mas Acábe de almorzár Almorzó vm. yá? Tóme su labór Muéstreme su labór Eso no está buéno Rehága tódo aquéllo Tiéne úna agúja buéna? Tiéne vm. hílo? Dége su labór Váya á jugár un póco, Vuélva á trabajár cuándo háya jugádo Váya á paseárse en el jardín No se caliénte Vuélva présto, prónto Es hóra de comér Siéntese à la mésa Vámos, tóme vmd. úna sílla Póngase la servilléta Donde están su cuchillo, su tenedór v su cuchára? Réce antes de empezar Cóma vm. sópa Gústa vm. carnéro? Quiére górdo ó mágro? Le gústa la gordúra? Le g sta á vm. sálsa? Digame su gústo Cóma, no cóme vm. He aquí úna ála de póllo Coma vm. pan con su cárne Ha bebido vm. ? Pida de bebér Es ésta cárne sabrósa? Quiére vm comér mas? Ha comído vm. bastánte? Le gusta el quéso? Dé vm. las grácias Váva á bailár Ha bailádo vmd.? Egerc'tese bién

Say what you like best Finish breakfasting Have you breakfasted already? Take your work Show me your work That is not right Do all that again Have you a good needle? Have you any thread? Leave your work Go and play a little Come again to work when you have played Go and walk in the garden Do not overheat yourself Come again quickly, soon It is dinner-time Sit down to the table Come, take a chair Put on your napkin Where are your knife, your fork and your spoon? Say grace before you begin Eat some soup Will you have some mutton? Will you have fat or lean? Do you like fat? Do you like sauce? Tell me your taste Eat, you do not eat Here is the wing of a chicken Eat bread with your meat Have you drank? Ask for drink Is this meat agreeable? Will you eat more? Have you eat enough? Do you like cheese? Give thanks Go to dance Have you danced? Exercise yourself well

Váya, dánce vm. un minuíte No dánza vm. bién Téngase derécha Levánte la cabéza Haga la cortesia Mireme vind Que está vm. mirándo? Se fué su maéstro? Ha acabádo vm. yá? Váva ahóra á cantár Lleve su libro consigo Vuélva á trabajár cuándo háya acabádo Ha cantádo vm.? Tiéne leción nuéva? Cante vm. úna ariéta Cánte vm. úna canción Canta vm. bonitamente Tóque vm. el cláve ó piáno forte, la hárpa Ahóra la guitárra españóla Su prima no vále náda

Está su guitárra templáda? Sábe vm. templárla? Aún está destempláda No tiéne vm. bién su guitárra

Váya vm. á aprendér el Españél y el Francés
Dónde está su gramática?
Búsque su líbro
Que leción tiéne vm.?
Que diálogo ha leído?
Repíta su leción
No la sábe vm.
Náda ha aprendído
Léa delánte de mí
No pronúncia vm. bién
Aprendió vm. su leción de memória?
No tiéne vmd. memória

Come, dance a minuet You do not dance well Stand, hold yourself upright Hold up your head Make a curtsey Look at me What are you looking at? Is your master gone? Have you done already? Go now and sing Carry your book with you Come again to work when you have done, finished Have you sung? Have you a new lesson? Sing an air, arietta Sing a song You sing prettily Play on the harpsichord or forte piano, the harp Now the Spanish guitar Your treble string is good for nothing Is your guitar in tune? Do you know how to tune it? It is still out of tune You do not hold your guitar Go and learn Spanish and French Where is your grammar? Look for your book What lesson have you? What dialogue have you read? Repeat your lesson You do not know it You have learned nothing Read before me You do not pronounce well Have you learned your lesson by heart?

You have no memory

No tóma vm trabájo
Que quiére pára merendár?
—pára cenár?
Vénga á cenár
No se engolosíne en la frúta
Estará vm. mála
La frúta no le siénta bién
Es tiémpo de acostárse
Desnúdese luégo
Réce
Levántese mañána tempráno

#### XVI. Del paséo.

Háce múy béllo tiémpo Este día cláro y seréno convída al paséo No paréce núbe algúna Vámos á paseár Vámos á tomár el áire Quiére vm. dar úna vuélta? Gústa vm. venír conmigo? Respóndame, dígame sí, ó no Vámos pués, me gústa Le acompañaré A donde iremos? Vámos al Párque Vámos á los prádos Irémos en cóche? Cómo le gustáre Vámonos á pié Tiéne vm. razón Eso es saludáble Se gána apetito andándo ánimo, vámos, andémos Por dónde irémos? Por donde quisière Por aquí ó por allí? Vámos por aquí A máno derécha, á la derécha A máno izquiérda, á la izquiérda,

You take no pains
What will you have for luncheon? for supper?
Come to sup
Do not eat fruit greedily
You will be sick
Fruit does not suit you
It is time to go to bed
Undress yourself presently
Say your prayers
Rise early to-morrow

## XVI. Of walking.

It is very fine weather This clear and serene day invites to walk There does not appear any cloud Let us go and walk Let us go and take the air Will you take a turn? Do you wish to come with me? Answer me, tell me yes or no Let us go then, I wish it I will accompany you Where shall we go? Let us go to the Park Let us go to the meadows Shall we go in a coach? As you please Let us go on foot You are in the right That is healthy, wholesome Walking gets one an appetite Cheer up, come, let us walk Which way shall we go? Which way you please This way or that way? Let us go this way On the right hand, to the right On the left hand, to the left

Quière vm. ir por água? A d'inde está el bárco? A donde están los barqueros? Entre vm. en el bóte Sólo atravesarémos el rio El água está múy mánsa y apacible

Empiéza á movérse

A donde quiére vm. desembarcár, abordár?

Estámos cérca de la orilla

Pára tú el bóte

Pasémos la vista sóbre éstos

cámpos y prádos

Que verdúra tán hermósa! Estos prádos están esmaltádos con variedad de flóres Que prospécto tan hermóso!

Este lug ir es múv améno Los árboles échan flóres

Los rosáles empiézan á echár

capúllos Aún no están abiértas éstas rósas

Créce el trigo

Prométen múcho los pánes

Las espígas son múy lárgas Yá el trigo está madúro Esta es una bella llanura Estas sómbras son múy apacibles

Que tódo tan hermóso! Me paréce que estóy en un paraíso terrenál

No óye vm. la dúlce melodía de las áves?

El cánto suáve del ruíseñór?

Aún no estámos en Máyo Anda vm. demasiádo présto No le pui do seguir No puédo ir tan de prísa

Will you go by water? Where is the vessel! Where are the boutmen? Step into the boat We will just cross the river The water is very smooth ana It begins to move Where will you land, board?

We are near the shore, the bank Stop the boat

Let us cast our sight upon

these fields and meadows What a fine green!

These meadows are enamelled with a variety of flowers What a beautiful prospect! This place is very pleasant The trees are blooming The rose-bushes begin to bud,

or throw out buds

These roses are not blown open yet

The corn grows

The cornfields are very promising

The ears are very long The wheat is already ripe This is a fine plain

These shades are very pleasant

What a fine whole! Methinks I am in an earthly paradise

Do you not hear the sweet melody of birds?

The sweet warbling of the nightingale?

We are not yet in May You walk too quick, fast I cannot follow you

I cannot go so fast

No me es posible alcanzárle

Es vm. un póbre caminánte Le supl'co, ánde un póco mas d spácio

Descansémos un ráto No vále la péna Está vm. cansádo?

Estóv molido

Acost monos en la yérba

Me témo que esté húmeda Cómo puéde ser? no ha llovído

Básta la humedád de la niche

Ni aún quiéto sentárme en el suílo

Pasémos pués á ésa sélva, florésta

Entrémos en ése bosque Que s'tio t'n gust so!

Que idóneo pára estudiár!

He aquí tres pas es Que bién plantádos están és-

Que bién plantados están éstos árboles!

Se inclínan únos hácia ótros Éstos árboles hácen bélla sómbra

Oue esp'sa está ésa arbolida! Los ráyos del sol no la puéden penetrár

He aquí hermíses huértes Híy múcha frúta

Véo manzínas, píras, avellínos, guíndas

Antes quisi ra nu ces o casticas

Éstos albaricáques y pérsigos me hécen ven r el água á la béca

Bi'n me comiéra dur znos y algúnas de éstas ciru'las Is it not possible for me to overtake you You are a sorry walker Pray, go a little slower

Let us rest a little, a while
It is not worth the while
Are you tired?
I am fatigued

Let us lie down upon the grass I am afraid it is damp

How can it be? it has not rained

The dampness of the night is sufficient

Nor will I even sit upon the ground

Let us proceed then to that wood, forest

Let us go into that grove What a delightful place! How fit for study!

Here are three walks
How with these trees are
planted!

They bend towards each other These trees make a fine shade

How thick that grove is!
The sun-beams cannot pierce
through it

Here are fine orchards

There is a great deal of fruit I see apples, pears, filberts, cherries

I had rather have walnuts or chestnuts

These apricots and early peaches make my mouth water

I could really cat peaches and some of these plums

Cuánto cuésta la líbra de guindas? Ocho cuártos y médio Comprémos algúnas Me témo que nos mojémos Repáro que el tiémpo empiéza á anublárse Volvámonos Empiéza á ser tárde Se pone el sol No córra vm. Aguardeme un póco Vámos, vámos, si estuviére cansádo, descansará ce-

Y aún mejór en la cáma XVII. Del tiémpo

nándo

Que tiémpo háce? Háce buến tiếmpo? Háce mal tiémpo? Háce calor? Háce frío? Lúce el sol? Háce béllo tiémpo Háce mal tiémpo El tiémpo está séco, húmedo, nubládo, lluvióso, tempestuóso, ventóso Es tiémpo inconstante y variable Háce grán calór, múcho frío El tiémpo está cláro y seréno Lúce el sol Háce ún tiémpo oscúro Háce nubládo, el ciélo está cargádo de núbes Las mibes son múy espésas Lluéve? No, créo que no Limpi za a Hover Aún no lluéve Présto lloverá á cántaros

How much costs a pound of cherries? Five cents Let us buy some I am afraid we shall get wet I observe the weather begins to grow cloudy Let us go back, let us return It begins to be late The sun is setting Do not run Stay for me a little Come, come, if you be weary, you will rest yourself al supper And yet better in bed.

#### XVII. Of the weather

How is the weather? Is it fine weather? Is it bad weather? Is it hot? Is it cold? Does the sun shine? It is fine weather It is bad weather It is dry, damp, cloudy, rainy, stormy, windy weather

It is unsettled and changeable weather It is very hot, very cold It is clear and serene weather The sun shines It is dark weather It is cloudy, the sky is over-The clouds are very thick Does it rain? No, I believe not It begins to rain It does not rain yet It will soon rain in torrent?

Yá lluéve
Sólo es un aguacéro
Pasará luégo
Me témo que tendrémos água
No téma vm., no ténga miédo
Es úna núbe que pása
Tódo el día lloverá
Múcho lo dúdo
Présto acabará de llovér
Pong imonos al abrigo

No hay náda que temér Sólo es água Tiéne vm. miédo del água? Sólo témo echár á perdér mi vestido Yá tenémos água No debémos salir con éste tiémpo Graníza ó apedréa Graníza múy récio Ahóra niéva Que! niéva? Míre vm. ésos grándes cópos Hiéla también? No, que deshiéla Créo que hiéla múy fuérte Es hiélo múy dúro El hiélo se derrîte La niéve se háce água Cáe aguaniéve Córre úna borrásca gránde Truéna Relampaguéa Sólo alúmbran los relámpagos Córre múcho viénto Háce múcho viénto

Corre mucho viento
Háce múcho viénto
El viénto viéne múy frío
Se mudó el viénto
El viénto cáe
Pasó la torménta
El tiémpo se aclára

It rains already
It is but a shower
It will be over presently
I am afraid we shall have rain
Do not fear, be not afraid
It is a flying cloud
It will rain all day
I question it much
It will soon cease to rain
Let us put ourselves under
shelter
There is nothing to fear
It is but water
Are you afraid of water?

I fear only to spoil my clothes

It rains already We must not go out in such weather It hails It hails very hard Now it snows What! does it snow? Look at those great flakes Does it freeze also? No, it thaws I think it freezes very hard It is a very hard frost The ice is melting The snow melts away There is a sleet falling There blows a great storm It thunders It lightens The flashes of lightning alone give light The wind blows hard The wind blows high The wind blows very cold

The wind is changed

The weather clears up

The wind falls

The storm is over

El ciólo empiéza á aclarárse Se ábre el tiémpo, empiéza á serenárse

Divídense las núbes; desaparécen y desvanécense pôco á pôco

Yá vémos lucír el sol Véo el árco íris, el árco celéste

Es señál de buén tiémpo Háce úna neblína múy espésa No nos podémos ver

He allí úna niébla que se levánta

Péro el sol empiéza á disipárla

#### XVIII. De la hóra,

Que hóra es? Véa vm. que hóra es Dígame que hóra es No sábe vm. que hóra es?

Es tempráno No es tárde Nos volverémos á cása? Háy bastánte tiémpo Sólo es médio día, sólo son las dóce del día Es cérca de la úna Ahóra dió la úna Es la úna y cuárto Es la úna y média Es la úna y tres cuártos Es cérca de las dos, ó darán las dos No he oído el relój Han dádo las séis Son las siéte al sol Acában de dar las siéte Las ócho han dádo Cérca de las diéz Es cérca de las dóce de la nóche, ó média nóche Cómo lo sábe vm.?

The sky begins to clear up.
The weather settles, it begins
to be fair again
The clouds divide or break

asunder; they disappear and vanish by degrees
We now see the sun shine
I see the rainbow

It is a sign of fair weather There is a very thick mist We cannot see one another There is a fog rising

But the sun begins to disperse it

# XVIII. Of the time of day.

What o'clock is it?
See what o'clock it is
Tell me what o'clock it is
Don't you know what o'clock
it is?
It is early

It is not late Shall we return home? There is time enough

It is but mid-day, only twelve o'clock, (at noon)

It is near one
It struck one now
It is a quarter past one
It is half an hour past one
It is three-quarters past one

It is near two, or it is upon the stroke of two

I have not heard the clock It has struck six

It is seven by the sun It struck seven just now It has struck eight About ten o'clock

It is near twelve o'clock, or midnight

How do you know it?

Da el relej Lo éye vm. dar? No créo que s'a tan tárde Mire su reloj de faltriqueza. Adelánta múcho Atrása demasiádo No ánda, está parádo Déle vm. cuérda Véa vm. que hóra es al reléj de sol Los cuadrántes no concuérdan

La máno está quebráda Donde está su reloj de repetición?

No lo hállo, está estraviádo

XIX. De las estaciónes del año.

Que estación le gústa mas? La primavéra es la mas agrad'able de todas Tóda la naturaléza se anima

El tiémpo está muy su'ive, templádo

Ni háce demasiádo calór, ni demasiádo frío

Enaméran entónces tódos los animáles, ó árden en amór No háy primayéra éste allo Los tiémpos están revuéltos Es un inviérno moderádo Náda adelánta

la estación está muy atras ida Tenémes un estio muy caluróso, tiémpo abochornído

Oh, que calór! Háce un calór escesívo Que tiémpo tan pesádo, No puédo con tanto calér Estóv traspirándo, sudándo, hécho água

Me muéro de calér Jamás túve tánto calér

Do you hear it strike? I do not think it is so late Look at your watch It goes very fast It goes too slow It does not go, it is stopped Wind it up See what o'clock it is by the sun-dial The sun-dials do not agree The hand is broken Where is your repeater? or repeating watch? I do not find it, it is mislaid

The clock strikes

XIX. Of the seasons of the year.

What season do you like best? Spring is the most pleasant of all

All nature is animated The weather is very mild, tem-

perate It is neither too hot, nor too

All creatures then make love, or burn with love

There is no spring this year The times are disordered It is a moderate winter Nothing comes forward

The season is very backward We have a very hot summer, sultry weather How hot it is!

It is excessively hot What heavy weather! I cannot endure so much heat I am perspiring, sweating, all

over in a perspiration I am dying with heat

I never was so hot

Es múy béllo tiémpo pára los frútos de la tiérra Tendrémos múcho héno

\_

La cos cha será múy abundánte Háy abundáncia de frúta

Tódos los árboles han producído múcho

Nos háce fálta un póco de água

La cosécha está cérca
Empiézan á segár los trigos
Se han segádo los prádos
Es menestér recogér los pánes
Estámos en la canícula
Pasó yá el veráno
El otóño, la caída de las hójas, le ha sucedído
La vendímia se acérca
Hermósa vendímia tenémos
Vendimiarémos en tres ó

cuátro días Los vínos serán buénos éste

Las víñas han dádo bién El víno será baráto

Es preciso recogér los frútos atrasádos

Las manzánas y péras de inviérno

Los días se han acortádo múcho

Las malínas son frías El inviérno viíne acercán-

dose Múy présto es nóche Las tirdos son l'orgas L'apir a la l'ambre à recrejr à la tardecita

Vo me gústa el invierno. Los días son múy bréves It is very fine weather for the fruits of the earth

We shall have a great deal of han

The harvest will be very plentiful

There is abundance of fruit All the trees have produced

much .

We are in want of a little rain

Harvest time draws near
They begin to reap the wheat
The meadows have been mow a
We must take in the corn
We are in dog-days
The summer is already gone
Autumn, the fall of the leaves,
has taken its place
Vintage draws near
We have a fine vintage
We shall gather grapes in
three or four days
Wines will be good this year

The vines have borne well-Wine will be cheap We must gather the late produce Winter apples and pears

The days have grown very short The mornings are cold Winter comes on drawing near,

Winter comes on drawing near, approaching It is very soon night The evenings are long Fire begins to be pleasent at

dusk, early in the evening Winter does not please me
The days are very short

Yá no es de día á las cínco No se ve á las cínco Empiéza á anochecér á las cuátro Amanéce á las siéte

No se sábe en que pasár el tiémpo

Éste inviérno es múy frío, múy áspero

Se acuérda vm. del gránde inviérno?

Jamás vi inviérno tan frío Empiézan á crecér los días Los días son un póco mas lárgos

Cási no hémos tenido inviérno La primavéra yá viéne á regocijár la naturaléza

XX. De la ída á la escuéla.

De dónde viéne vm.? De cása. De mi cása. Adónde va. vm. tan de prísa? Vóy á la escuéla Vénga conmigo Aguarde un poco Vámonos, le suplico Porqué juéga vm. andándo? No se entreténga Llegarémos bastánte présto Que hóra es? Cérca de las siéte Aún no ha dádo el relój Despachémos Quién viéne ahí? Es uno de nuéstros condiscipulos Irémos los tres júntos

XXI. En la escuéla. Siéntese en su lugár Cuí lgue su sombréro

Vámonos á prisa

It is no longer light at five One does not see at five It begins to grow dark at four

The day breaks at seven
One knows not in what to
spend one's time

This is a very cold, very sharp winter

Do you remember the hard winter?

I never saw so cold a winter. The days begin to lengthen The days are a little longer

We almost have had no winter The spring comes already to revive or rejoice nature

XX. Of going to school From whence do you come? From home. From my house Where are you going so fast? I am going to school Come with me Stay a little Let us go, I pray you Why do you play as you go? Do not amuse yourself We shall arrive soon enough What o'clock is it? Almost seven The clock has not struck yet  $oldsymbol{L}$ et us make haste  $Who\ comes\ there?$ It is one of our schoolfellows

We will go all three together Let us go away fast

XXI. In the school. Sit down in your place Hang up your hat

A dónde está su líbro? Léa su leción Estúdie su leción Aprénda su leción de memória Náda háce sinó jugár Le anotaré Se lo diré al maéstro Acabó vm.? Aún no he acabádo Que está escribiéndo? Escríbo mi egercício Tódo lo he escrito No me muéva Hága me un póco de lugár Vm. tiéne bastánte lugár Váya atrás un póco Un póco mas arriba Algo mas abájo Sírvase de dárme un líbro Adónde empezámos? Hásta dónde decimos? Hasta aqui Cuál es su taréa? De quién es éste líbro? Sabe vm. su leción de memória? Aún no Apúnteme vm. Ha de leérla tres véces Quién lo ha dícho? El Selór A. lo mandó Tiéne vm. plúma y tínta? Escríba vm. su egercício Lo escribió vm. mal Léa vm. su leción Díga su leción Le azotarán-Meréce vm. azótes Porqué lléga vm. tan tárde? Túve que hacér Que negócio le detúvo?

A que hóra se levantó?

Á las ócho

Where is your book? Read your lesson Study your lesson Get your lesson by heart You do nothing but play I will set you up I will tell it to the master Have you done? I have not finished yet What are you writing? I am writing my exercise I have written it all Do not jog me Make a little room for me You have room enough Go a little farther A little higher A little lower Be pleased to give me a book Where do we begin? How far do we say? Thus far, so far Which is your task? Whose book is this? Do you know your lesson by heart? Not yet Do prompt me You must read it three times Who has said so? Mr. A. ordered it Have you pen and ink? Write your exercise You wrote it ill Read your lesson Say your lesson You will be floggea You deserve a whipping Why do you arrive so late? I had to do What business detained you? At what hour did you rise? At eight o'clock

Porqué se levantó tan tárde? Es vm. un flojón Quédese en su sítio Qu tese de mi lugar Porqué me rempúja así? Quión le tóca? No se enóge vm. Me quejaré al maéstro Digaselo, si quisiére Póco me impórta Selfer no me quiére dejár qui. to Me agarró el libro de las má-Háce búrla de mí Me tiró de los cabéllos Me da patádas Me empúja fuéra de mi lugár No hav tal Que búlla es ésta? Tómen éste muchácho y dénle una mano de azotes Señór, perdóneme vm. Suplicole, Se or, perdoneme ésta sóla vez Pértese pués mejor en ade-

You are a sluggard Remain in your place Get away from my place Why do you push me so? Who touches you? Do not be angry I will complain to the master Tell it to him, if you will I care little Sir, he won't let me alone He snatched the book from my hands He makes fun of me He pulled me by the hair He kicks me He thrusts me out of my place There is no such thing What noise is this?

Take this boy and give him a

Pray, Sir, forgive me this

Behave then better for the fu-

good whipping Sir, pardon me

ture, hereafter

once alone

Why did you rise so late?

Diálogos Familiares, Españóles é Ingléses. Familiar Dialogues, Spanish and English.

Dislogo I. deéreu de saludár é informárse de la salud de algúno,

Puénos días, Señór Yó se los deséo á vm. Buénas tárdes, Caballéro

lánte

Bu'nas n'ches, Selár Servidór de u t'd Cómo está vm.? Buéno, p'ra servír á vm. Dialogue I. Of saluting and inquiring after any one's health

health
Good marning, good day, Sir
I wish you the same
Good afternoon, good evening,
Sir
Good night, Sir
Vone servant

Your servant How do you do? Very well, to serve you Cómo va? cómo lo pása? Siémpre al servício de vm. Y á vm., Se úr, cómo le va?

Máy bi n.grícias á Diós Est y bu no pi ra servir á vm. Vimos pusindo; asi asi Me al ero múcho de vérle Me alégro de vérle con salúd Agrade geoselo infinito Viva vm. múchos ái os Cimo está el Señér su hermómi

Estába buéno la última vez que le ví

Lata lucino, grácias á Diós Cráo que le va bién Ayér nóche estába buéno Mo al igro de éso D'ade estál

En el cámpo En la ciudád Lu cása

Ha salido póco háce Se alegrará de ver á vm. Celebrará múcho sabér que

vm. góna de pertácta salúd Vm. le jayoréce múcho

También encontrará vm. con el mas síncero reconocimiúnto

Sóy su servidór Cómo está la Selloríta? Está buéna

Créo que está muy buéna No está muy buéna

Está álgo mulita Avér malána estába i

Ayér mallána estába indispu-

II/la aquí que vidue Señoríta, á los piés de vm. How goes it? How are you? They sat your service In! you. Sir, how is it with you?

Very we'l, thank God
I am very well at your service
Pretty well; so so
I am very glad to see you
I rejoice to see you in health
I thank you very much for it

I am obliged to you

How does your brother do?

He was well the last time I saw him He is well, thank God I believe he is well He was well last night I am very glad of it Where is he? In the country In the city At home He is just gone out He will be glad to see you He will be very happy to hear you enjoy proposed health You are very kind to him You will also meet with a

I am his servant
How is the going lady?
She is well
I believe she is very well
She is not very well
She is a little unwell
She was indisposed yesterday
morning
Here she is coming
Miss, your most humble servant

most sincere return

48\*

Servidóra de vm., Selór Cómo ha estádo vm., désde que no le he visto? Siémpre bién, grácias á Diós Cómo se hálla vm.? Entéramente bién Me da gústo de sabérlo De corazón lo agradézco Péro cómo le va ahóra? Mediánaménte No he pasádo buéna nóche Lo siento muchisimo Es un dolór Yó le compadézco múcho No puédo yó lisongeárme múcho de salúd Que ha tenido vm.? Mi estómago ha estádo álgo descompuésto Paréce que está vm. buéna Así así, pára servir á vm. Cómo están en cása?

Están nuéstros amígos de la córte, del cámpo, de la ciudád, de la vílla, buénos? Tódos están buénos, ménos mi madre Que le duéle? Que enfermedád tiéne? Tiéne calentúra, dolór cólico, tos Le duéle la cabéza Désde cuándo? Désde média nóche empezó á padecér Deséo que se mejóre prónto Puédo yó servirla de álgo? Puéde mandarme con toda satisfacción La Selóra núnca ha dudádo del favór de vm.

Sir, I am your servant How have you been, since I sure you last? Always well, thank God How do you find yourself? Quite well I am pleased to know it I thank you heartily But how is it with you now? Tolerably I have not passed a good night I am very sorry for it I regret it very much I sympathise much with you I cannot boast much in point of health What has been the matter with My stomach has been a little out of order It seems you are now well So so, at your service How do they do at home? Our friends at court, in the country, in the city, in town, are they well? They are all well, except my mother What ails her? What is her complaint? She has a fever, the colic, a cough She has the head-ache How long since? Since midnight she began to suffer I wish her to improve speedily Can I serve her in any thing? She may command me with full

confidence Madam never

your goodness

has

doubted

Suplico á vm. que no me olvíde

Éso quéda de mi cuénta Ha múcho tiémpo que está

No ha múcho

Deséo que se mejóre

La Señóra sábe múy bién el favór de vm.

Se alegrará de ver á vmd. Sóy múy servidór súyo

Siénto no tenér tiémpo de vérla hóy

Siéntese vmd. un ráto De véras no puédo Está vm. múy de prísa?

Volveré mañána No puéde vm. esperár un

póco?

Téngo negócios urgéntes Sólo véngo pára sabér cómo estában vms.

Rínda vm. mis respétos á su hermáno

Encomiéndeme á mi Señóra su mádre

Sus órdenes serán puntuálménte obedecídas

Dígale vm. cuánto siénto saber su indisposición

Lo hará sin fálta Váya vm. con Diós Quéde vm. con Diós Estímo múcho ésta visíta Buénas nóches, Caballéro Señóra, felices nóches

Diál. II. Acérca del hablár Españól.

Aprénde vm. el Españól? Sí, Señór, algún tiémpo háce Yó me empéno en aprendério Ym. háce múy bién I beg you will not forget me

That lies to my account

Is it long since she has been ill?

It is not long

I wish you may grow better My lady is very sensible of

your kindness

She will be glad to see you
I am her very humble servant
I am sorry I have not time to
see her to day

Sit down a little while

Indeed I cannot

Are you in great haste?

I will come again to-morrow

Cannot you wait a little?

I have earnest business

I only come to know how you were

Present my best regards to your brother

Present my respects to my lady your mother

Your orders shall be punctually obeyed

Tell her how sorry I am to know her indisposition I shall do it without fail Farewell, go with God Good bye, remain with God I thank you for this visit

Good night, good evening, Sir Good night, Madam

Dial. II. Of speaking Spanish.

Do you learn Spanish? Yes, Sir, some time since I endeavour to learn it You do very well Es una lengua muy util v It is a very useful and very

Es también múy graciósa, il na de sal y espresi a

Me han dicho también que es mas varonil y copi sa que la Francisa

No obstánte, la Francésa es mas de m da

Si los Espatóles hubiéran cultivado su l'ugua como los Ingléses, en éstos dos últimos siglas, sin dáda que seria múcho mas de m. da

Por la superioridad de su dicción, y la suavidád de SHESTILL

Porqué su pronunciación no ti ne mas de 27 sonídes

Porqui cáda litra se dibe pronunciár

I casi si impre con el mismo sen do que en el Alfabéto

Porqué su pronunciación se pui de esplic r suficientemente en úna página de duod cimo (véase página 20)

También se puéde adquirír con tacilid'd en úna hóra

No háy estudiante que en la priméra leción no la puéda con facilidad aprendér

Estí en su podér, con 8 leciónes, el leérla corrién eminte, y con 20 entender perfectamente cualquier líbro con la ayúda de un ba 'n diccionário

No tiéne declinación sinó pára los artículos y pron imbres

fine language

It is also very witty, full of humour and expression

I have been told it is also nore man'y and copious than the French

Notwithstanding, the French

is more in fashion

Had the Spaniards cultivated their language as the English have, in these two last centuries, no doubt it would be much more in fashion

For its superiority of diction, and suavity of style

Because its pronunciation has only twenty-seven sounds

Because every letter is to be pronounced

And almost always with the same sound as in the alphabet

Because its pronunciation may be sufficiently explained in duodecimo page, (See page 20)

It may also be easily acquired in an hour

There is no learner that in the first lesson may not easily learn it

It is in his power, with eight lessons, to read it finently, and with twenty to understand perfectly any book with the help of a good diclionary

It has no declension but for the articles and pronouns

No tiéne mas de tres vérbos auxiliáres

Cási constántemente guarda la natural precedencia de las palabras

La preposición núnca se encuéntra sinó delánte de su projeto cáso

Fódas sus irregularidádes se puéden con facilidád corregír

Por ésto la léngua Españóla es la mas prípia pára

aprendérse por árte

Y la mas proporcionáda pára los colégios, tratádos, comércio y tráto generál

Tóda su brillantéz se descubrió en el síglo 16°—

Y entónces se hablába mas comúnmente que ningúna ótra léngua

Los autóres Españóles de aquél síglo hiciéron entónces y aún hácen ahóra, así en vérso cómo en prósa, úna múy brillánte figúra

Ahóra también háy múchos líbros nuévos

Escrítos en el reinádo de Cárlos III.

Que vó no cito, porqué son múchos

La priméra leción me mostró lo múy fácil que es ésta léngua

Por mí, yó gústo múcho de

Porqué facilita nuéstros médios de fomentár el mas importante comércio que poscémos

It has no more than three auxiliary verbs

It preserves almost constantly the natural precedence of words

The preposition never is met with but before its own

case

All its irregularities may be easily corrected

For this reason the Spanish language is the most proper to be learned by art

And the most proper for Colleges, treaties, commerce and general intercourse

All its brilliancy appeared in the 16th century

And it was then more commonly spoken than any other language

The Spanish writers of that century then made and yet make, both in verse and prose, a very brilliant hour.

There are also now many new books

Written in the reign of Charles III.

Which I do not quote, because they are very numerous

The first lesson convinced me of the great facility of this language

For my part, I like it very much

Because it facilitates our means of encouraging the most important trade we possess Dígo él de Espáña y las Américas

Péro no empiéce vm. sin un hábil maéstro

Porqué un mal hábito no es fácil de dejár

Se dice, que vm. hábla múy bién el Espalól

Entiéndolo mediánamente Que libros lée vm. pára apren-

dér el Espa ol?

Los Rudimentos de la Léngua Española por Sales

La Gramática de Jossé, y los Egercícios por el mísmo Autór, edición de Sáles

És amunte de Espáña y su rica y bélla literatúra

Léo también la Colména, las Cártas Marruécas y poesiás seléctas de Cadalso, y un tómo de Comédias Famósas escogídas por el mísmo Editór.

Porqué no lée vm. Don Qui-

jote?

Mi maéstro me díjo que no éra líbro pára principiántes

Que razón tiéne?

Porqué háy en él múchos módos de hablár y refránes

De que diccionário se sírve vm.

De él de Neum'n en 2 tómos 8vo., ó de él del mísmo, en 1v. 18vo.

Que aprénde vm. de memória? Apréndo algúnas vóces del vocabulário de ésta Gramática

Dígame vm., cómo se lláma aquéllo?

Créo que se lláma —

I mean that with Spain and North and South America

But do not begin without an able master

Because an evil habit is not easily removed

It is said, that you speak the Spanish very well

I understand it pretty well What books do you read to

learn Spanish?

The Rudiments of the Spanish Language by Sales

The Grammar of Josse, and the exercises by the same Author, Sales' edition.

He is fond of Spain and its rich and beautiful literature I read also the Colména, the Cártas Marruécas and select poems of Cadalso, and a volume of comédias famósas by the same Editor.

Why do you not read Don Quirote?

My master told me this was not a book for beginners

What is the reason?

Because it contains a great many idioms and proverbs

What dictionary do you make use of?

Of the dictionary of Neuman, 2v. 8vo., or that of the same in 1v. 18mo.

What do you get by heart?

I learn some words in the vocabulary of this Grammar

Tell me, how is that called?

I believe it is called ——

Máy biến, v ésto?

Péro no estúdia vm. algúna cósa además de vóces?

Sí Señór, los egémplos de las réglas de la gramática

El libro de egercícios, fráses familiáres y diálogos de la referida Gramática

Va vm. aprendiéndo bién Agradézco á vm. que me alicnie

Pronúncio bién?

B'llamente, elegantemente Sólo le fálta mas práctica

Nada se adquiére sin trabájo

Por póco que se aplíque vmd. sabrá múy présto el Espa-Roll

Estóy convencído de éllo Me han dícho que vm. entendía múy bién el Idióma

Castelláno

Quisiéra que fuése verdád Supóngo que deséa vm. sabér

ésta hermósa léngua Lo ha de suponér así; porqué, en efécto, lo deséo

Bién, le vóy á enseñár el módo de hablár en póco el Españól

Se lo agradeceré múcho

El método mas fácil pára aprendir úna lingua, es habl írla á menúdo

Páro pára hablárla, es menestér sabér álgo de élla

Yá sábe vm. bastánte

Sólo sé algúnas palábras de las mas necesárias, y algúnas senténcias bréves

Ésto básta pára empezár á hablár

Very well, and this?

But do you not study any thing else besides words?

Yes, Sir, the examples of the rules of the grammar

The book of exercises, familiar phrases and dialogues of said Grammar

You are learning well

I thank you for encouraging me

Do I pronounce well? Beautifully, elegantly You only want more practice

Nothing is acquired without pains

However little you apply, you will very soon know the Spanish

I am convinced of it

I have been told you understood well the Castilian language

I should wish it were true

I suppose you have a mind to know this fine language You ought to suppose it so;

for, indeed, I wish it

Well, I am going to teach you the way to speak Spanish in a short time

I shall be much obliged to you The easiest way to learn a language, is to speak it frequently

But to speak it, one must know something of it

You know enough already

I know but a few words most necessary, and some short phrases

This is enough to begin to

speak

Si éso fu ra así, présto subria la l'agua

No t'ngh vm. dúda de éllo No entiènde vmd. lo que le

No cutionde vind, lo que lo dígo?

Lo entiéndo y compréndo múy bién

Péro h'llo múcha dificultád en hablár

No t'ngo facilidad en hablar Esto viene con el tiémpo

Téngo corted/d de hablár, por temár de espon/rme á decir disparátes

No se enf.de por ésto Póca pacióncia téngo

Hace m cho ti/mpo que vm. aprénde?

Dos méses ha que empecé Es máy córto tiémpo

No le dice su maéstro que debiéra si/mpre hablár?

May á men do me lo d ce Porqué pués, no quiére vm.

hablár? Con quién he de hablár? Con tódos los que le háblen Quisiéra hablár, péro no me

Quisiéra hablár, péro no me atrévo Créame vm., séa atrevido,

háble siémpre, bién ó mal Sóbre tódo, no omíta vm. ocasi n de hablár cuándo la encuéntre

Hablándo es, cómo aprendémos á hablír

Ha pensádo vm. máy bién Seguiré pués su conséjo Hará vm. múy bién

Diál. III. Pára hablár Inglés

Se iór, es vm. Españál? Sí, Señór, pára servírle If it were so, I should soon how the language

Have no doubt of it

Do not you understand what I say to you?

I understand and comprehend it very well

But I find much difficulty to speak

I have no facility in speaking

This comes in time

I am bashful to speak, for fear of exposing myself to speak nonsense.

Be not discouraged for that

I have little patience Is it long since you have been

learning!

It is two months since I began

It is a very short time

Does not your master tell you that you should always speak? He tells me so very often

Why will you not speak

then?
With whom shall I speak?

With all those that speak to you I should wish to speak, but I dare not

Believe me, be confident, speak always, well or ill

Above all, omit no occasion of speaking when you find it

It is by speaking that we learn to speak

You have judged very right I shall follow your advice then You will do very well

Dial. III. To speak English

Sir, are you a Spaniard? Yes, Sir, at your service De que paráge de Espáña es vm.?

De Madríd, de Tolédo, de Sevilia, &c.

De que ciudád?

De Cadiz

Cuánto tiémpo háce que está vm. en Inglatérra?

H'œe mas de un Co

Hábla vm. Inglés?

Háblolo un póco

Péro mas entiéndo de lo que hablo

La l'ugua Inglésa es m'y diticultósa pára los Espatóles

La Españóla no es difícil pára los Ingléses

Estóy persuadido de lo contrário

Con dificultád lo créo

La esperiéncia nos lo muéstra tódos los días

La pronunciación del Españól es múcho mas fácil que la del Inglés

Éllos pronúncian tódas las létras cómo las escríben

Conózco á vários Ingléses que pronúncian múy bién el Castelláno

Apénas se podrá hallár un Españól éntre ciénto que pronúncie bién el Inglés

Los Ingléses se cómen la mitád de sus vóces

Dan un s'ilo sonido á tres ó cuátro létras

Péro en Españól cáda létra tiéne su sonído What part of Spain are you from?

From Madrid, Toledo, Seville, Sc.

Of what city!
Of Cadiz

How long have you been in England?

It is more than a year Do y at speak English?

I spr ik it a little

But I understand it better than I so ak

The English language is very difficult for Spaniards

The Spanish is not difficult for Englishmen

I am persuaded of the contrary

I hardly believe it

Experience shows it to us every day

The pronunciation of the Spanish is a great deal easier than that of the English

They pronounce all the letters as they write them

I know several Englishmen who pronounce the Spanish very well

One can hardly find one Spaniard in a hundred who pronounces English well

The English clip or eat up half their words

They give a single sound to three or four letters

But in Spanish each letter has its sound De suérte que la dificultád no paréce iguál de ámbos ládos

El Españól tiéne la ventája Y aun la dificultad es menos pára la génte móza

Porqué los jóvenes son cómo céra blánda, en que se imprime fácilmente tódo

Diál. IV. Del hacér una visita por la mañána.

Quien está ahí? Génte de paz, ábra vmd. la puérta Dónde está tu ámo?

Está en la cáma Duérme aun? No, Señór, está dispiérto

Está levantádo?

Aún no; quiére vm. entrár en su cuárto?

Aún en la cáma?

Me recogí anóche tan tárde, que no me he podído levantár mas tempráno Que hízo vm. después de ce-

nár? Cómo pasó vm. la nóche?

Jugámos á los náipes A que juégo? Jugámos á los ciéntos Es un juégo múy de móda Luégo nos fuímos al báile

Hásta que hóra se estúvo vmd. allí? Hásta média nóche A que hóra se acostó vmd.? A la una de la noche

So that the difficulty does not seem equal on both sides

The Spanish has the advantage And the difficulty is yet less for young people

Because young people are like soft wax, on which one easily impresses every thing

Dial. IV. Of making a morning visit.

Who is there? A friend, people of peace, open the door

Where is your master?

He is in bed Does he sleep yet?

No, Sir, he is awake

Is he up?

Not yet; will you step into his chamber?

Still in bed?

I retired so late last night, that I could not get up earlier

What did you do after supper?

How did you spend the evening, the night?

We played at cards At what game?

We played at piquet

It is a game much in fashion Afterwards we went to the

ball

Till what o'clock were you there?

Till midnight

What time did you go to bed? At one in the morning

tan tårde Que hóra puéde ser?

Que hóra le paréce que es?

Han dádo las diéz Levántese vm. présto Darémos úna vuélta en el párque luégo que esté vmd. vestido

#### Dial. V. Del almorzár.

Quiére vm. almorzár? Es tiémpo de desayunárse? Que gústa vm. pára su almuérzo?

Pan y mantéca? Mollétes caliéntes? Léche? tostádas? chocoláte? No; tódo éso es buéno pára ni..os

Tráiganos ótra cósa Gústan vms. de jamón? Sí, tráigalo, que cortarémos

úna tajáda

Pónga úna servilléta en la mésa, y dénos plátos, cuchíllos y tenedóres

Láve los vásos

Dé un asiento al Señor Tóme vm. úna sílla y siéntese

Acérquese de la lumbre Estaré bién aquí, no téngo

Gustan vms. de huévos frés-

Han de ser pasádos por água

o fritos?

Quite ése pláto gránde Cóma vm. salchícha Probémos el víno Destápe ésa botélla No téngo tirabuzón

No estráño que vm. se levánte I do not wonder you rise so

What o'clock may it be?

What o'clock do you think it is?

It has struck ten

 $oldsymbol{R}$  is a quickly We will take a turn in the Park as soon as you are

dressed.

#### Dial. V. Of breakfasting.

Will you breakfast? Is it breakfast time?

What do you wish for your breakfast?

Bread and butter?

Hot loaves?

Milk? toasts? chocolate?

No; all that is fit for chil-

Bring us something else Do you wish for ham?

Yes, bring it, and we will cut a slice of it

Lay a cloth upon the table, and give us plates, knives and forks

Rinse the tumblers

Give the gentleman a seat Take a chair and sit down

Come near the fire

I shall be well here, I am not cold

Will you have new laid eggs?

they be boiled or fri-Must ed?

Take that dish away

Eut sausage

Let us taste the wine

Uncork that bottle I have no corkscrew Díme de bebér
Cómo lo hálla vm.?
Que le paréce á vm.?
Es buéno, no es málo
Dé de bebér al Selór
Acábo de bebér
No cóme vm.
Tánto he comído, que no tendré gánas á médio día
Se búrla vm.? náda cási ha comído

#### Diál. VI. Antes de la comida.

Es yá tiémpo de comér? Son cérca de las tres Es hóra de comér Se atrasó hóy la comída hásta las cuátro Quiére vm. hacér hóy peniténcia con nosótros? Si vm. quiére cenár bién, vénga á comér á mi cása Pónga la mésa, el mantél Tráiga la comída Pónga los saléros y los plátos en la mésa Láve ó limpie los vásos Póngalos sóbre el aparadór Córte unos pedacitos de pan Pónga las síllas al rededór de la mésa con sus almohadíllas Quién asíste á la mésa? Han venído tódos los convidádos ó huéspedes? Aún no, algúnos fáltan Donde están los cuchillos tenedóres y cucháras? Están sóbre el aparadór Sólo le he convidádo pára gozár de su compañía Hará vm. peniténcia Mánde servír la comída

Give me to drink
How do you like it?
What do you think of it?
It is good, it is not bad
Give the gentleman to drink
I have just drank
You do not eat
I have eaten so much, that I
shall have no appetite at noon
Do you jest? you have eaten
almost nothing

Dial. VI. Before dinner. Is it already dinner time? It is near three o'clock It is time to dine Dinner was delayed to-day till four Will you make penance with us to-day? If you wish to sup heartily come and dine at my house Lay the table, the cloth Bring the dinner Put the salt-cellars and plates upon the table Wash or cleanse the tumblers Set them upon the side-board Cut a few slices of bread Set the chairs round the table with their cushions Who waits at the table? Are all the invited persons or guests come? Not yet, some are missing Where are the knives, forks, and spoons? They are upon the side-board

I have invited you only to cn-

Order the dinner to be served

joy your company

You will make penance

Aún na está prínta Vá está la comida en la mésa

Sólo agu irdan á vm., Sellor Tocáron la campána Siéntese vm. á la mésa Tóme el primér asiénto No permitiré que esté sentádo allí

Aquí se sentará vm.
En verdád que no lo haré
Vámos, degémonos de cumplimiéntos

plimiéntos Pára que tánta ceremónia? Mas llanéza se ha de usár

éntre los amígos Váya un póco mas atrás, que

tengámos lugár
Bién cabémos tódos
Es menestér que quepámos
Tenémos mas compañía de lo
que pensábamos

Fáltan aquí dos cubiértos\*
Muchácho, vé á buscár dos
servillétas

## Diál. VII. Comiéndo.

Le gústa á vm. la sópa á la Francésa?
Sí, cómo el cáldo esté bién hécho
Á mí, déme vm. de nuéstra buéna ólla
Vénga un póco de pan caséro Tóme vm. pan blánco
Mas quiéro éste
Éste pan está mohóso

Péro éste es múy sabróso

Muchácho, dános pan tiérno

It is not yet ready
The dinner is already on the table
Sir, they only wait for you
They rung the belt
Sit down to the table
Take the first seat

I will not suffer you to sit

You will sit here Indeed I shall not do it Come, let us forbear compliments

Why so much ceremony?
More freedom should be used
among friends

Go a little farther back, that we may have room There is room enough for all

We must all find place
We have more company than
we thought

Two covers are wanted here Boy, go and fetch two napkins

# Dial. VII. At dinner.

Do you like soup after the French fashion
Yes, provided the broth is well made
As for me, give me some of our good o'lla†
Bring a little household bread
Take white bread
I like this better
This bread is mouldy
But this is very sweet
Boy, give us new bread

<sup>\*</sup> Cubicrto means a peace, napkin, knife, fork and sporm, altogether.

Ráspa éste pan Quiére vm. la cortéza de encíma ó de debájo? Gústa vm. de éste cocído?

Si vm. gústa ó gustáre
Me serviré á mi mísmo
Dános el pláto gránde
Ésta cárne es múy sustanciósa
Sí, lo créo
No cóme vm., Sebőr
Perdóneme vm., que cómo
tánto cómo dos
Que buénos princípios!
Por mí, yó alábo éste convíte comiéndo bién
Péro aún no ha bebído vm.
Muchácho, da de bebér al
Señór

Écha de bebér Lléna la cópa Se jóra bríndo

Señóra, brindo por la salúd de vm.

Buén provécho hága á vmd. Señór, á la salúd de sus amígos

A tódos sus gústos
A sus inclinaciónes
Múcho favór me háce vm.
Cómo hálla vm. ésta cervéza?
Es bastánte buéna
Quiéro probárla
La hállo múy amárga
Me quejará al cervecéro
Quite tódo ésto del mádio
Sírvan los segúndos princípios
Es vm. buén bebedór y mal
comedór

No ve vm. que cómo y bébo bién?

Vámos, Señór, cóma vm. de lo que gustáre mas No téngo apetito Rasp this bread

Do you wish the upper or under crust?

Will you have some of this boiled meat?

f you please
I will help myself
Give us the dish
This meat is very juicy
Yes, I think so
Sir, you do not eat

Excuse me, I cat as much as two

What a fine first course! For my part, I commend this

entertainment by eating well
But you have not drank yet
Boy, give the gentleman some
drink

Pour some drink
Fill the glass
Madam, I drink your health

Much good may it do you Sir, to the health of your friends

To all your pleasures
To your inclinations
You are very kind
How do you like this beer?

How do you tike this beer!

It is pretty good

Lyish to taste it

I wish to taste it
I find it very bitter
I will complain to the brewer
Take away all these things
Serve up the second course

You are a great drinker and a small eater

Do you not see I eat and drink well?

Come, Sir, eat of what you like most

I have no appetite

Que le paréce de ésta léngua de buéy, del picadillo, del

guisádo?

Quiere vm. que le sírva de éstas perdíces, de ése capón, de los póllos, ó gallinétas?

Lo que á vm. le gustáre

Que quiére vmd. mas, un alon ó úna piérna?

Pára mí es tódo úno

Cóma vm. algúnos rábanos pára aguzár el apetito

La hámbre es la mejór sálsa Yá he comído desmasiádo

Dénos mostáza

Dónde está el mostacéro? Yá ve vm. que mésa tenémos No gastámos delicadéza Ésto no se lláma comér Téngo múcha sed Déme una cópa de vino Vámos, Señór, por la salúd

del Presidénte

Vívan el Egército y la Armáda! Víva el Gobernadór!

Le corresponderé con múcho

gústo Bebámos tódos

El vino es múy esquisito

Que le paréce ésta empanáda de pichónes?

Está múy buéna y múy bién sazonáda

Sábe vm. trinchár? Tríncho mediánamente

Le serviré á vm. Conózco lo que le gústa

Acertaré con su gusto

Á tódos sírve vm. y se olvída de sí mismo

Quite ése pláto, vénga el ótro

What do you say to this neat's tongue, to the minced meat, to the fricassee?

Shall I help you to a piece of these partridges, of that capon, of the chickens or woodcocks?

What you please

Which do you like best, a wing or a leg?

It is all one to me

Eat some radishes to sharpen

your appetite

Hunger is the best sauce I have eaten too much already Give us some mustard

Where is the mustard-pot? You see now what table we keep

We use no dainties

This is not called eating I am very thirsty

Give me a glass of wine

Come, Sir, to the health of the President

Huzza for the Army and Navy! Huzza for the Governour!

I will pledge you with a great deal of pleasure

Let us all drink

The wine is very exquisite How do you like this pigeon

pie?

It is very good and very well seasoned

Can you carve? I carve pretty well I will help you

I know what you like I shall hit your taste

You help every body and forget yourself

Take away that dish, bring the other

Nos da vm. úna comída de Réy, en lugár de un convíte de amígo Pruébe de éstas alcachófas Dáme ése cuchéllo Ésta cárne está fría Recaliéntala en el braséro

Hágame el favór de un póco de morcílla Ésta cárne está crúda Córteme vmd. un póco de váca Quiére vm. carnéro, váca ó

Quiére vm. carnéro, váca ó ternéra? Lo que gustáre, Señór

Asádo ó cocído?

Cóma vm. zanahórias, nábos, chirivías y bérza ó col

Tóme vm mostáza

Le daré brazuélo ó piérna de carnéro?

Mas quiéro un póco de lómo de ternéra

Váya éste pláto al rededór de la mésa

Yá ve vm., Señór, cómo nos tratámos

Éste es el mejór pláto de la mésa guisádo con mantéca

Aún no se le ha llegádo Vóv á probár de él

Buén provécho héga á vind. Le g sta á vind, la léche cocéda, la mantequílla?

Gísto múcho de cuajáda, náta y qu'so frésco

Cóma vm. de éste manjár blánco

Váya un póco del estofádo Las empanádas de cárne nútren mas que las de manzánas You give us a king's dinner, instead of a friendly entertainment Tenthese artichokes

Try these artichokes Give me that knife This meat is cold

Warm it again on the chafing dish

Favour me with a piece of pudding
This meat is rare

This meat is rare

Cut me a small piece of beef

Will you have mutton, beef or veal? What you please, Sir

Roasted or boiled meat?
Eat some carrots, turnips,

parsneps and cabbage
Take some mustard

Shall I help you to some shoulder or leg of mutton?

I prefer a piece of the loin of veal

Let this dish go round the table

Sir, you now see, how we fare

This is the best dish at table
dressed with lard
It has not yet been touched
I am going to taste it
Much good may it do you
Do you like boiled milk, but-

ter!
I am very fond of curds,
cream and new cheese

Eat of this blanc-manger

Take some of the stewed meat Meat pies nourish more than apple-pies Que béllos póstres!

La frúta correspónde á tódo lo demás

Ha recogido vm. las fritas mas esquisitas de la estación

Ésta pásta ó mása es muy ligéra y bién hécha

La tórta es múy buéna Dáme cervéza fuérte

Da un plato límpio al Selór

Siénto no tengámos álgo mejór

He comido múy bién Créo que tódos han acabádo

Degémos la mésa Queta la mésa

Démos grácias á Diós

Vámos á dar un paséo en el

jardín Vámos en hóra buéna Téngo múcho suéño

Sóy múy amígo de hacér la siésta

Diál. VIII. Pára comprár libros.

Tiéne vm. algún líbro nuévo? Sí, Señór; que espécie de lí-

bros quiére vm.?

Le gústan á vm. líbros de história, de matemáticas, de filosotía, de teología, de medicína, de derécho?

No, Sedór, búsco líbros de poesía

Le puédo proveér de éllos en tódas lénguas

Pués téngo tódos los poétas Griégos, Latínos, Españóles, Portuguéses, Italiános, Francéses, é Ingléses What a fine dessert.

The fruit corresponds with all the rest

You have collected the most exquisite fruits of the season

This pastry is very light and well made

The tart is very good Give me some strong beer

Give a clean plate to the gentleman

I am sorry we have nothing better

I have dined very well
I think every body has done
Let us leave the table

Renove the table

Let us say grace

Let us go and take a turn in the garden

Let us go with all my heart I am very sleepy

I am very fond of taking a nap after dinner

Dial. VIII. To buy books

Have you any new book?

Yes, Sir; what sort of books do you wish?

Will you have books of history, mathematics, philosophy, theology, physic, or law?

No, Sir, I am looking for poetical works

I can furnish you with them in all languages

For I have all the Greek, Latin, Spanish, Portuguese, Italian, French, and English poets Múchos téngo yó de éstos Que poétas necesíta vm. pués

comprár?

Virgílio en Latín, las comédias de Calderón, y el Teátro de Feijóo en Españól

Tiéne vmd. el Paraíso Perdído de Miltón, ó las óbras dramáticas de Shakspeáre

en Inglés?

Téngo menestér de la Gramática Italiána y Egercícios de Vergáni, de la Bibliotéca Italiána de Buttúra, y diccionário de Gráglia.

Tiéne vmd. la Gramática Españóla é Inglésa de Jossé, y la de la Académia?

Tiéne vmd. la História de Inglatérra, de Fráncia, de Espáña y de Itália?

Tódos ésos líbros téngo De que tamáño son?

Los téngo en Fólio, Cuárto, Octávo y Duodécimo

Hágame vm. el favór de enseñármelos

Los quiére vm. encuadernádos en badána, becérro, ó cordobán?

Los quiére vm. dorádos é intituládos?

No háy necesidád de éso

No los cómpro pára adórno, sinó pára leérlos

Esta encuadernadúra no es

No está bién cosído éste líbro Ahí tiéne vm. ótro en su lugár Cuánto píde vm. por éste líbro?

Le costará á vm. dos pésos Ésto es demasiádo I have many of them

What poets do you want then to purchase?

Virgil in Latin, the plays of Calderon, and the Theatre of Feijoo in Spanish

Have you Milton's Paradise Lost, or the plays of Shakspeare in English!

I have need of Vergani's Italian Grammar and Exercises, Buttura's Bibliotéca Italiana and Graglia's Dictionary.

Have you the Spanish and English Grammar of Josse, and that of the Academy?

Have you the History of England, France, Spain and Italy?

I have all those books Of what size are they?

I have them in Folio, Quarto, Octavo and Duodecimo

Do me the favour to show them to me

Will you have them bound in sheep, calf, or morocco leather?

Will you have them gilt on the back and lettered?

There is no occasion for that I do not buy them for ornament, but to read them This binding is not good

This book is not well sewed There is another in its stead How much do you ask for this book?

It will cost you two dollars
This is too much

Es el précio último

Le daré à vm. véinte reâles Me sâle à mas de lo que vmd

me ofréce por él Es múy cáro

Le asegúro á vm. que me cuésta péso y médio sin la encuadernadúra

No querrá vm. que piérda en mis líbros

Múy al contrário, quiéro que gáne álgo

Es preciso pués que me dé véinte y cuátro reáles

Ahí los tiéne vm., no repáro en úna cortedád

No necesita vm. ótros libros? Por ahóra no

Péro he menestér de papél, plúmas, tínta, arenílla, lácre y obléas

No véndo náda de éso

Péro lo hallará vm. tódo en la tiénda próxima que es de un Papeléro

A Diós, Sellór

Múy humílde servidór de vm., caballéro

Hágame vm. el favór de acordárse de mí pára ótra vez Siémpre esperimentará múy

buén tráto Lo espéro

Diál. IX. Del alquilár un alojamiénto.

Señór, quiére vm. hacérme un favór?

De múy buéna gána, que me mánda vm.?

Que vénga vmd. conmígo, para alquilár un alojamiénto It is the lowest price

I will give you twenty rials

It turns out to me more than you offer me for it

It is very dear

I assure you it costs me one dollar and a half without the binding

You will not wish me to lose

by my books

Quite to the contrary, I wish you to gain something

You must then give me fourand-twenty rials

There you have them, I do not mind a trifle

Do you not want other books?

Not at present

But I have occasion for paper, pens, ink, sand, sealing-wax and wafers

I sell nothing of that

But you will find it all at the next shop which is a Stationer's

Farewell, Sir

Sir, your most humble servant

Do me the favour to remember me again

You will always experience good treatment

I hope so

Dial. IX. Of hiring a lodging.

Sir, will you do me a favour?

Very willingly, what do you command me?

That you would come with me to hire a lodging

Le acompa5aré á dónde quisière

Vámos á la cálle de Santiágo

Le vóy siguiéndo

Aqui háy úna cédula á ésta puérta que dice cuártos de alquilár

Lláme vm. á la puérta

Quién es?

Génte de paz

Con quién quiére vm. hablar?

Con el ámo ó áma de cása

Aquí está mi Señóra

Señóra tiéne vm. cuártos de alquilár?

Sí, Señór, quiére vm. vérlos?

Víne con ésa intención

Cuántos aposéntos necesita vm.?

Quiéro un comedór ó sála, úna alcóba, un gabinéte pára mí, y un desván pára mi criádo

Han de ser sus cuártos alhajádos ó no?

Han de ser alhajádos

Hágame el favór de esperár un ráto en ésta sála bája, miéntras vóy per las lláves Múv bién, Sebóra, aguaslaré

Quiére vm. tomárse el trabájo de subír?

Seguirónos á vm., Señóra

Ésta es la viviénda del primér álto

Ahí tiếng vm, úna cáma múy buếna y límpia

Bién ve vm. que háy tódo lo precíso en un cuárto alhajado I shall wait on you wherever you please

Let us go into St. James' street I follow you

Here is a bill at this door which says rooms to let

Knock at the door

Who is there?

A frient, peaceable people

Whom do you wish to speak with?

With the master or mistress of the house

Here is my Lady

Madam, have you any rooms to let?

Yes, Sir, do you wish to see them?

I came for that purpose

How many apartments do you want?

I want a dining room or parlour, a bed-chamber, a closet for myself, and a garret for my man-servant

Must your rooms be furnished or not?

They must be furnished

Be so kind as to wait a moment in this lower parlour, while I go for the keys

Very well, Madam, I'll wait Will you take the trouble to go up?

We will follow you, Madam
This is the apartment on the
first floor

There you have a very good

and clean bed

You see that there is every thing necessary in a furni-hed room Cómo mésa, espéjo, sillas, alfombras, alac nas, escaparétes, s.c.

Péro d'inde est, el gabinéte? Aqui esté, y es bast, inte capéz Me cu'dra máy bién éste alojamiento

Me alégro múcho

Cuánto pide vm. por semána? Núnca alquilo mis cuártos sinó por mes ó por áño

Bién, los tomaré por mes; cuánto es el précio de éllos?

Jamás túve ménos de diéz guinéas al mes por éstos dos cuártos

Son demasiádo cáros

Ha de considerár vm. que éste es el mas hermóso bárrio de la ciudád

Y que está vm. á un páso de la córte

Pára que véa vm. que no sóy amígo de regateur, le daré ócho guinéas por éllos

Es damasiádo póco, no sábe vm. la rénta que págo por ésta cása

Náda me impórta sabérlo

Péro en úna palábra, partirémos la diferência Yó le asegúro que piérdo Péro siénto que vm. se váya

Y por el desván de mí criádo, cuánto he de pagár por mes?

Me dará vm. dos guinéas No daré mas de guinéa y média As table, looking-glass, chairs, curpets, closets, presses, &c.

But where is the closet!

Here it is, and is large enough These apartments suit me very well

I am very glad of it

How much do you ask a week! I never let my apartments but by the month or year

Well, I shall take them by the month; what is the price

of them?

I never had less than ten guineas a month for these two rooms

They are too dear

You ought to consider that this is the finest ward of the city

And that you are within a

step of the court

That you may see that I do not like cheapening, I will give you eight guineas for them

It is too little, you do not know the rent I pay for this house

It is no concern of mine to know it

But in a word, we will divide the difference

I assure you that I lose

But I am sorry to have you go away

And for my man's garret, how much must I pay a month?

You will give me two guineas

I shall give only one guinea
and a half

No es bastante, péro lo haré por vm., séa así

No vále la péna de parárse en semejante cortedad

Péro dígame vm., no puédo yó comér aquí con vm.? Sí, Señór, bién puéde vm.

Cuánto tóma por semána de

cáda huésped? A razón de ócho guinéas al

Y cuánto tóma vm. por cuárto y comída júntos?

Cínco líbras por semána Pués, empezaré mañána Cuándo gustáre

Buénas nóches, Señóra Buénas se las de Diós, Señór

Diál. X. Del informárse de alguno.

Quién es ése caballéro? Es un Inglés Le tuve por un Francés Se ha engañádo vm. pués Sabe vm. donde vive? Víve en el bárrio de la córte

Tiéne cása? No, Seāór, víve en cuártos alhajádos

En cása de quién alója? Víve en cása de fuláno, en la cálle de ——

Que edád tiéne?

Créo que tiéne véinte y cínco állos de edild

No me paréce tan viéjo

No puéde ser mas mózo Es casádo? No, Señór, es soltéro

Están sus pádres vívos?

It is not enough, but I will do it for you, let it be so

It is not worth while to dwell on so small a matter

But tell me, may I not board here with you!

Yes, Sir, you may

How much do you take from each boarder a-week?

At the rate of eight guineas a month

And how much do you take for board and lodging together?

Five pounds a-week

Well, I shall begin to-morrow

When you please Good night, Madam

Sir, I wish you the same

Dial. X. Of inquiring after

Who is that gentleman? He is an Englishman I took him for a Frenchman Then you have mistaken Do you know where he lives?

He lives in the ward of the court

Does he keep house?

No, Sir, he lives in furnished lodgings

At whose house does he lodge? He lives at Mr. such a one,

in the street of -How old is he?

I believe he is five and twenty years of age

He does not appear to me so

He cannot be younger

Is he married? No, Sir, he is a bachelor

Are his parents living?

Su mádre aún víve, péro su pádre murió dos áños ha Tiéne hermános y hermánas?

Dos hermános y úna hermána tiéne

Está su hermána casáda?

Sí, Selór Con quién?

Con el Conde de-

Era pués partido rico

Túvo sesénta mil pésos de dóte

Es hermósa?

No es féa

Es bastante bonita

Está álgo picáda de viruélas

Péro tiéne múcho entendimiénto

Es múy ingeniósa

Hábla éste caballéro la léngua Españóla?

Aunqué es Inglés, hábla tan bién Españól, que los Españóles le créen Españól

Hábla Italiáno cómo los Italiános mísmos

Éntre los Alemánes pása por Alemán

Cómo puéde saber tántas lénguas diferéntes?

Góza de úna memória felíz y ha viajádo múcho

Ha estádo dos áños en París, séis méses en Madríd, áño y médio en Itália, y un áño en Alemánia

Ha visto tódas las córtes principáles de la Európa

His mother is still alive, but his father died two years ago Has he any brothers and sisters!

He has two brothers and a

Is his sister married?

Yes, Sir To whom?

To the Earl of-

She was a rich match then

She had sixty thousand dollars for her portion

Is she handsome?

She is not ugly

She is pretty enough

She is a little pitted with the small pox

But she has a great deal of understanding

She is very ingenious

Does this gentleman speak the Spanish language?

Although he is an Englishman, he speaks Spanish so well, that the Spaniards think him a Spaniard

He speaks Italian like the Italians themselves

He passes for a German among the Germans

How can he know so many different languages?

He cnjoys a happy memory and has travelled a great deal

He has been two years at Paris, six months at Madrid, a year and a half in Italy, and a year in Germany

He has seen all the principal courts of Europe

Cuánto ti'mpo ha que le co-

Al rededór de tres ácos ha que téngo el honór de conocérle

D'inde hizo vm. conocimiento cen él?

En Rôma le conocí

Fs de bélla estatúra

Ni acmasiádo álto, ni demasiádo circo

Se puéde decir que es hómbre garbéso

Siémpre ánda múy aseádo y bién compuésto

Se viste máy bién

Es bién parecido, tiéne buén áire

Tiéne bélla preséncia, y el aspécto nóble

Náda disgústa en sus módos

Es cortés, afáble, urbáno con cualquiéra

Tiéne múcho entendimiénto, y es muy festivo en conversacién

Dánza béllaménte, esgríme y mónta múy bién

Tóca la fláuta, el cláve, la guitárra, el piáno y ótros múchos instruméntos

En úna palábra, es un caballéro cumplido y perfécto

Por el retráto que vm. háce de él, me da gána de conocérle

Le procuraré su conocimiénto How long is it since you know him

It is about three years since I have the honor of being acquainted with him

Where did you make acquaintance with him?

I got acquainted with him at Rome

He is of a fine stature

He is neither too tall, nor too short

One may say he is an elegant

He is always very neat and very fine

He dresses very well

He is very genteel, he has a good air

He has a fine presence, and a noble look

Nothing is disagreeable in his manners

He is civil, courteous, complaisant to every body

He is very sensible, and is very sprightly in conversation

He dances beautifully, fences and rides very well

He plays upon the flute, the harpsichord, the guitar, the piano and many other instruments

In a word, he is an accom plished and perfect gen tleman

By the picture you make of him, you give me a desire to know him

I will procure you his acquaintance

Se lo agradeceré à vm. múcho

Cuando quiáre vm. que vávareos a visitárle júntos?

Cuándo á vm. le gustáre

Á que hóra se puéde vérle en su cása?

Á cualquiéra hóra puédo vérle, pués es múy amígo mío

Vámos pués á vérle mañána por la mañána

por la mañána Séa en hóra buéna De tódo mí corazón Cuíndo le conviniére A Dáis, Caballéro

Servidór de vm.

Sóy máy súyo Ténga vm. buénas nóches Múy buénas se las dé Diós

# Diál. XI. Del partir.

Seãór, véngo á despedírme de vm.

Porqué quiére vm. írse? Se acérca la hóra de comér No puéde vm. comér con nosótros?

Se lo estímo múcho, no me es posíble hóy

Porqué? que negócios tiéne vm.?

Noténgo múcho que hacér, péro he de ir á comér á cása

Ha convidádo vm. á algúno á comér á su cása?

No, péro he prometído á un caballéro Inglés, que no sábe el Espalól, de ir con él á comprár algúnas menudéncias

Á que hóra le espéra vm.?

30 \*

I shall be much obliged to you for it

Which will you have us go and wait upon him together?

When you please

At what o'clock may one see him at home!

I can see him at any time, for he is a great friend of mine

Let us go then and see him
to-morrow morning
I will; well and good
With all my heart
When it suits you
Farewell, Sir
Your servant
I am truly yours

I wish you a good night
I wish you the same

Can't you dine with us?

## Dial. XI. Of departing.

Sir, I come to take have of y u

If hy will you go away?

Dinner time draws near

I thank you for it, it is not in my power to-day

Why? what business have

I have not much to do, but I must go and dine at home

Have you invited any body to dine at your house?

No, but I have promised an English gentleman, who does not know Spanish, to go with him to buy some trifles

At what hour do you expect

Le aguardo a las dos Está vm. segúro de que vénga? No lo sé de ciérto; péro habiéndoselo prometido, es preciso que esté en cása

Tiéne vm. razón No le quiéro pués detenér Váya vm. con Diós, servidór SUVO servant Quéde vm. con Diós Muchácho, ábre la puérta al Senor Múy bién la abriré yó – Péro no tiéne vm. la lláve Que! écha vm. la lláve á la How!door? puérta? Así lo acostumbrámos Suplícole me pónga á los piés I beg you would present my de mi Señóra su hermána No faltaré á éllo, Señór

ver? Manáña, si Diós quiére Vendré á visitárle Hágame éste favór

# Diál. XII. De noticias

Cuándo nos volverémos á

Que se díce de buéno? Que notícias tenémos? No sé ningúna Que se dice de nuévo? Sábe vm. algúna novedád? Que notícias córren No háy ningúna No he sabído náda de nuévo Ha leído vmd. los papéles? He visto el Patrióta, la Crónica, el Diário Avisadór

Que se dice en la ciudád? No se hábla de náda

I expect him at two o'clock Are you sure he will come? I do not know it for certain; but having promised it to him, it is necessary I should be at home You are in the right I will not detain you then Farewell, go with God, your Good by, remain with God Boy, open the door for the gentleman I will open it myself But you have not the key

you lock doyour

So is our custom

best respects to your sister Sir, I will not fail to do it When shall we see one another again? To-morrow, if it please God I will come to visit you Do me this favour

#### Dial. XII. Of news.

What is said good? What news have we I know none What do people say new? Do you know any news? What news are spread? There is none I have heard nothing new Have you read the papers? I have seen the Patriot, the Chronicle, the Daily Advertiser

What do they say in the city They talk of nothing

He oído decír, he sabído que Ésta es buéna notícia
No ha oído vm. hablár de la guérra?
No se díce náda de élla
Se hábla de un sítio
Se díce que —— está sitiáda
Se ha levantádo el sítio
Péro han vuélto á ponérle
Ha habído algún combáte naval?

Se decía, péro salió fálso

Al contrário, háblan de úna batálla Ésta novedád requiére confirmación

Quién se la comunicó? De buéna párte me viéne

El Señór N . . . . me la díjo Crée vm. que tengámos páces?

Háy múcda apariéncia Pára conmígo, créo que no En que se funda vm.?

En que véo que los ánimos de entrámbas pártes están máy póco inclinádos á la paz Sin embárgo, tódos necesítan de la paz

Sóbre tódo los comerciántes y mercadóres

La guérra háce múcho dáño al comercio

Sin dúda, la paz es mas ventajósa al comércio

Que se díce en la córte? Se hábla de armár úna flúta de véinte búques de guérra Háblan de úna espedición I heard, I have known that
This is a good piece of news
Have you not heard speak of
the war?
Nothing is said of it
They talk of a siege
They say that

They talk of a siege
They say that — is besieged
They have raised the siege
But they have laid it again
Has there been any seafight!

They said so, but it proved false

On the contrary, they talk of a battle

This news requires confirmation

Who communicated it to you? It comes to me from good authority

Mr. N. . . . told it me

Do you think we shall have
a peace?

There is a great probability
For my part, I believe not
What do you ground yourself upon?

Because I see the minds of both parties are very little inclined to peace

Every body wants peace, however

Especially merchants and traders

War does a great injury to trade

Without question, peace is more advantageous to commerce

What do they say at court?

They talk of fitting out a
fleet of twenty men of war

They talk of an expedition

Cuándo se crée que la escuádra saldrá?

No se dice, no se sábe A d'inde irá la Princésa?

Unos d'een á Windsór, ótros

á Kew

Que díce la Gacéta No la he leido

Habl'indole sinceramente, los designios de la corte son tan secretos que nádie pur de sabérlos

Póco se me da de los negócios de estádo

No me méto jamás en arreglár el estádo

Hablémos de notícias particuláres

Cómo está el Señór D....? Cuándo le ha vísto vm.?

Avér le ví

Es verdád lo que dícen de él? Que se díce de él?

Dicen que riñó al juégo

Con quién?
Con un caballéro Francés
Han peleádo?
Sí, Señór, peleáron
Está herído?
Dícen que salió herído mor-

talménte Lo siénto, es hómbre de bién

Sóbre que riñéron?
Lo ignóro entéraménte
Se dice que le desmintió
No lo puédo creér
Ni yó tampóco
Séa lo que fuére, prónto se
sabrá

En su cása lo preguntaré

When do they think the fleet will sail?

It is not said, it is not known Where will the Princess go

Some say to Windsor, others

What says the Gazette?

I have not read it

To speak freely, the designs of the court are so secret, that nobody can know them

I care little about state affairs

I never meddle with settling the nation

Let us talk of private intel-

ligence How is Mr. D . . . . ?

When have you seen him? I saw him yesterday

Is what is said of him true? What do they say of him

They say that he quarrelled at the game

With whom?

With a French gentleman Have they fought?

Yes, Sir, they fought Is he wounded?

They say he came out mortally wounded

I regret it, he is an honest

About what did they quarrel?

I am quite ignorant of it

They say he gave him the lie

I cannot believe it Nor I wither

Be what it may, it will soon be known

I will inquire about it at his house

gos,

Que! es vm.?

De d'inde viéne que no me mira vmd.?

Ciérto que no reparába en VIII.

No le veia

Pása vm. cérca de mí, me tóca con el códo, y no me ve?

Iba cavilándo en álgo

Penséba vm. quizás en su querida

Otros negócios téngo en mi cabéza

Que negócios?

Hallandome escaso de dinéro, vóy á ver á un sugéto que me débe

É iba pensándo sóbre si le mandaría arrestár en cáso de no pagarme

Vive léjos de aquí?

A cuátro pásos de aquí Está vm. ciérto de hallárle

en cása? Créo que le hallaré á éstas hóras

Se estará vm. múcho tiémpo? Ni un cuárto de hóra

Despáche vm. pués, que le vóy á esperár en éste café

Estaré con vm. luégo Vá de vuélta? Cómo lo ve vm Le halló vm.? Sí, Selór Le pagó á vm.?

Diál NIII. Éntre dos amí- Dial. XIII Petween two friends.

What! is it you!

How comes it that you do not look at me!

Indeed I did not take notice of you

I did not see you

You pass close by me, touch me with your elbow, and do not see me?

I was cogitating about something

Perhaps you were thinking of your love

I have other business in my head

What business?

Being in want of money, 1 am going to see a person who owes me

And I was thinking whether I should cause him to be arrested in case he does not pay me

Does he live far from here?

Four steps from here

Are you sure to find him at home?

I believe I shall find him at this time

Shall you stay long?

Not a quarter of an hour

Make haste then, I go and wait for you in this coffeehouse

I shall be with you presently

Back already? As you see

Did you find him?

Yes, Sir

Did he pay you?

Grácus à Diós

Lo celébro múcho

1 éro si no le hubiéra pagádo, yó le hubiéra prestádo dinéro

No le hubiéra faltádo dinéro

Mi bólsa estába á su servício Se lo estimo múcho

Nos quedámos aquí?

No, vámos á bebér úna botélla, pára pasár média hóra júntos

En hóra buéna, péro quiéro regalárle y pagárla yó

Cuándo se hava bebido hablarémos de éso

Vámonos

Le voy siguiéndo

Diál. XIV. Del escribir úna cárta.

No es hóy día de corréo? Porqué?

Porqué he de escribír úna cárta

Á quién escribe vm.?

A mi hermáno

No está en la ciudád?

No, Selór, está en el cámpo

En que c'impo?

En las águas de Tunbridge

Cuánto tiémpo háce?

Quince dias

Déme vmd. úna hója de papél dorádo, úna plúma y tínta

Entre vm. en mi gabinéte, y hallará sóbre la mésa recádo de escribír

No háy plúmas

Ahí están en el tintéro

Náda válen

Thank God

I am very glad of it

But if he had not paid you,
I would have lent you
money

You should not have wanted

money My purse was at your service

I am much obliged to you

Shall we stay here?

No, let us go and drink a bottle, to pass half an hour together

With all my heart, but I will treat you and pay for it

We will talk of it when we have drank it

Let us go away I am following you

Dial. XIV. Of writing a letter.

Is not this a post-day?

Why?

Because I have a letter to write

Whom do you write to?

To my brother

Is he not in town?

No, Sir, he is in the country?

In what part of the country?

He is at Tunbridge-wells

How long since?

A fortnight

Give me a sheet of gilt paper, a pen and ink

Step in my closet, and you will find upon the table what is necessary to write

There are no pens

There they are in the ink-

They are good for nothing

Allí háv ótras No están cortádas éstas plú-

A dónde está su córta-plúmas? Sabe vm cortar plumas? Las córto á mi módo

Esta no es mála

Es bastántemente buena

Miéntras acábo ésta cárta, hágame vmd, el favór de hacér un pliégo de éstos papéles

Que séllo quiére vm. que le pónga?

Séllela vm. con mis ármas ó con mi cífra

Que l'acre le he de ponér? Pónga vm. rójo ó négro, no impórta

No bastarán obléas?

Es lo mísmo

Ha puésto vm. la fécha? Créo que sí, péro no he fir-

mádo

Que día del mes tenémos? El diéz, el véinte, &c. Pliégue vm. ésta cárta Póngale el sobrescrito Ciérrela vm. y séllela Donde está la arenilla? En la salvadéra

Deséque su escritúra con tel-ta

Cómo envía vm. sus cártas? Las remito por el harriéro, ó por el corréo

Mi criádo las llevará al corréo, si vm. gustáre confi-

árselas

Lléva las cártas del señór al corréo, y no te se olvíde el franqueárlas

No téngo dinéro

There are some others These pens are not made

Where is your pen-knife? Can you make pens? I make them after my fashion

This is not bad It is good enough

While I finish this letter, be so kind as to make a packet of these papers

What seal will you have me

put to it?

Seal it with my coat of arms or with my cypher

What wax shall I put to it? Put either red or black, no matter

Will not wafers suffice?

It is all one

Have you put the date?

I believe I have, but I have not signed

What day of the month is this? The tenth, the twentieth, &c. Fold up this letter

Put the superscription to it

Close it and seal it Where is the sand?

In the sand-box

Dry your writing with blotting-paper

How do you send your letters? I send them by the waggoner or by the mail

My man will carry them to the post office, if you will trust them to him

Carry the gentleman's letters to the post office, and do not forget to free them

I have no money

Ahí to tiénes, vé présto y vu'lve luégo
Estaré de vueita en ménos de médio cuérto de hóra
Ha llegédo el corréo?
Ahóra acába de llegár
IV y cértas pára mí?
Cr o que sí
Porqué no las has traído?
Aán no se entregéban

#### Did. XV. Del trocar.

Quiére vm. trocár su relój? Con que? Con mi espáda ó espadín En hóra buéna, péro cuánto me dará vm. de vuéita?

Cuánto me píde vm.? Me dará vm. dóce pésos En cuánto aprécia vm. su re-En trémta y séis pésos No vále tánto Es vicjo Lo confiéso, péro ánda bién No le volveré vó náda Mi espáda vále tánto cómo su relój Ciértamente se burla vm. No, Señór Que espáda es ésta? Acábo de comprárla en la espadería Es la guarnición de cóbre dorádo? Bélla pregunta! no ve vm. que es de pláta sobredoráda? Es el púño de pláta?

Sin dúda que lo es

There is some, go quek and come back immediately

I will be back in less than half a quarter of an hour

Has the mail em?

It is just arrived this minute.

Are there letters for me?

I believe so

Why did you not bring them?

They were not delivered yet

Dial. XV. Of exchanging.
Will you barter your watch?
For what!
For my sword or small sword
With all my heart, but how
much will you give me in

return

How much do you ask me?

You will give me twelve dollars

What do you value your
watch at?
At thirty-six dollars
It is not worth so much
It is old
I own it, but it goes well
I will return you nothing

I will return you nothing
My sword is worth as much
as your watch
You joke surely
No, Sir
What sword is this?

I have just bought it at the sword cutter's Is the hilt of gilt copper?

A fine question! do not you see it is silver gilt?

I the hilt of silver?

Without doubt it is so

Calato le costó á vm. éste espadin? 1 como le sale?

Me cu'sta trémta pésos

Me ha de dar vm, pués séis pésos de vuélta

No lo haré por ciérto Bien, dégese de éllo

Véa vm. si quiére trocar iguál?

Buéna está ésta!

No es tan fácil engañárme cómo le paréce

Pués, váya sin náda de vuélta Hécho, en hóra buéna

Diál. XVI. De los juégos en generál; y priméro de él de los dádos.

Juéga vm. algúnas véces? Si, Sellór, péro jamás juégo

sinó pára divertírme Mas, me paréce, que el juégo es úna diversión múy peligrósa

Sí, cuándo se juéga múcho

Péro siémpre juégo póco di-

Con que la pérdida ó ganáncia es úna cortedád

Juéga vm. á los juégos de suérte, ó de habilidád?

Que entiénde vm. por juégos de suérte?

Juégos de náipes, dádos, &c Y por los de habilidad?

El ajédrez, las dámas, los bólos, el trúco, &c.

Juéga vm. múcho á los dádos?

Muy rara vez

How much did this small sword cost you?

What does it come to you at! It costs me thirty dollars

You must give me six dollars to boot then

I will not do it certainly Well, leave it off, let it alone See whether you will change even!

This is a good one!

It is not so easy to take me in as you think

Well, let us change even Done, with all my heart

Dial. XVI. Of gaming in general; and first of that of dice.

Do you play sometimes? Yes, Sir, but I never play only to divert myself

But, methinks, gaming is a very dangerous diversion

Yes, when one plays deep, high, or for much money But I always play for a small

matter, or little money And so the loss or gain is a

trifle, inconsiderable Do you play at games of

chance, or of skill? What do you mean by games of chance?

Games at cards, dice, &c.

And by those of skill? Chess, draughts, bowls, billiurds, &c.

Do you play a great deal at dice?

Very seldom

Why?

Porqué? Porqué háy múchos trampósos múy astútos Se córre múcho riésgo con ésos ratéros, pués parécen hómbres de fórma Tiénen dádos fálsos Váya, á que juégo jugaré-À él que vm. quisiére Jugarémos á los náipes? Cómo le gustáre Juguémos al hómbre, á los ciéntos Váyan los ciéntos Es un juégo múy de móda Dénos dos barájas y únos tántos

Que jugarémos á cáda juégo? Juguémos un péso pára pasár el tiémpo Jugámos partída dóble? Cómo quisiére Cuántos tántos me da vm.? Me píde vm. tántos y juéga también cómo yó! Está cabál ésta barája? No, le fálta un náipe Quite vmd. los náipes bájos Veámos quién da Sóy máno Vm. da el náipe Baráge vm. las cártas Tódas las figúras están júntas Dé vm. los náipes À mí me fálta una cárta Vuélva vm. á dar Levánte vm. Tiéne vm. sus cártas? Créo que están cabáles Ha descartádo vm.? Cuántas tóma vm.?

Because there are many very dexterous sharpers One runs a great danger with those cheats, because they appear like gentlemen They have loaded dice Well, what game shall we play at? Which you please Shall we play at cards? As you please Let us play at ombre, piquet Let us play at piquet It is a game much in fashion Give us two packs and some counters shall we play each Whatgame? Let us play one dollar to pass away time Do we play lurches? As you please What odds do you give me? You ask me odds and you play as well as I! Is this pack whole? No, a card is wanting in it Throw out the low cards Let us see who deals I have the hand You deal the cards Shuffle the cards All the court-cards are together Deal the cards I want a card Deal again Cut, raise Have you your cards? I believe they are complete Have you discarded?

How many do you take in?

Timolas tidas No. de jo uma Téngo mal juégo Ha de tenér vm. béllo juégo, pués vó náda téngo Mi juégo me apúra Diga vm. su juégo Cuánto de púnto? Cincuénta, sesenta, &c. Buéno, buén púnto No sirven He descartádo la partída Sista mayor, quinta al Réy. ó cuárta de cabállo, tercéra á la sóta ó de diéz Otro tánto téngo, igúal Tres áses, tres réyes, &c. son buenos: No, téngo un catórce Téngo catórce de cabállos Váya jugándo Juégo cópa, espáda, óro, básto El as, el réy, el cabállo, la sóta, el diéz, el nuéve, el ócho, el siéte Hágo un píque, repíque, capote Gáno los náipes Téngo siéte bázas He perdido Ha ganádo vm. Me débe vm. un péso Me lo debía vm. Estámos pués en paz Váya ótra partida En hóra buéna, con múcho

ajédrez.

gústo

En que emplearémos la tár- How shall we spend the of de?

I take them all No. I leave one I have bad cards, a bad game You must have a fine game, since I have nothing My cards puzzle me Call your game How much is your point? Fifty, sixty, &c. Good, it is a good point They are not good, avail not I have laid out the game A sixieme major, a quint to the king, or quart to the queen, a tierce to the knave or ten I have just as much, it is equal Are three aces, three kings, Sec. 200d? No, I have fourteenI am fourteen by queens Play on I play a heart, spade, diamond, club The ace, the king, the queen, the knave, the ten, the nine, the eight, the seven I make a pique, a repique, a capot I win the cards I have seven tricks I have lost You have won You owe me a dollar You owed it to me We are then even, quits Let us play another game With all my heart, with great pleasure Diál. XVII. Del jugár al Dial. XVII. Of playing at

ternoon!

Juguémos al an Irez Juguémos, en hora buéna Lé, o juéga vm. mejór que yó I's vm. mas fuérte que vó No lo créa vm. Me ba ganádo vm. siémpre No jugaré mas con vm., si no me diére algúna ventája Es preciso que me dé un alfil y la máno En verdád que no puédo, juéga vm. tan bién cómo yó Véa vm. si quiére jugár á la par Múy bién, lo haré úna vez Cuánto jugarémos? Siémpre juégo póco dinéro Váya médio péso cáda juégo

Juégo priméro Tómo éste peón Me alégro, pués vóy á tomár éste alfil y dárle jáque

Róque me llámo Náda gána vm. en éso; pués á su róque ó tórre me llévo con mi cabállo Péro cómo resguardará vm. á su réina? Dándole jáque y máte con mi alfil y mi róque He perdído el juégo, yá no puédo movér el réy Me débe vm. pués médio péso Así es Péro vm. me lo debía ántes Bién, estámos en paz Dénos vm. un tabléro Juégue vm. priméro Sóplo éste peón Hága dáma éste peón

Let us play at chess Let us play, I am willing But you play better than I You are an over-match for me Do not think it You always have beat me I will play no more with you, unless you give me some odds You must give me a bishop and the move Indeed I cannot, you play as well as I do See if you have a mind to play even Well, I will do it for once What shall we play for? I always play for little money Let us play for half a dollar a game I have the move, I play first I take this pawn I am glad of it, for I am going to take this bishop and check you, give you check I castle, I call myself rook You get nothing by that; for I take your rook or castle with my knight But how will you save your queen? By checkmating you with my bishop and rook I have lost the game, I can no longer move the king You owe me half a dollar then It is so But you owed it me before Then, we are quits or even Give us a draughts-board I give you the move, play first I huff this man King that man

Cuántas dámas tiéne vm.? Téngo dos Cóma vm. éste, que luégo comeré tres Piérdo el juégo

Diál. XVIII. Del jugár á la pelóta.

Véa vm. que béllo día háce Aprovechémonos de éste día tan hermóso

Que harémos hóy? El buén tiémpo nos convida á jugár ó á paseár En que juégo hémos de en-

tretenérnos?

Él de pelóta es el mejór pára el egercício

Péro es juégo mas de inviérno que de veráno

Sudarémos ménos, si jugámos con raquétas

Vámos al juégo de pelóta Jugarémos con pálas Hagámos la partida Está vm. conmigo No impórta cómo estámos Este está con nosótros Es vm. mejór jugadór que yó Estése cáda úno en su lugár

Manténgase detrás de mí, y cója la pelóta Pasó por encima de mí La cogí en el áire Rechâce la pelóta Es vm. mal companéro No ha ganádo vm. aún Aún puéde vm. perdér Tenémos la superioridád Perdió vm., ganámos Cuánto jugamos?

How many kings have you? I have two Take this, then I shall take three I lose the game

Dial. XVIII. Of playing at

See what a fine day it is Let us improve this so fair a dun

What shall we do to-day?

The fine weather invites us to play or to walk

What play shall we amuse ourselves in?

That of tennis is the best for exercise

But it is a play fitter for winter than summer

We shall perspire less, if we play with rackets  $oldsymbol{L}$ et us go to the tennis-court

We will play with battledoors Let us make the match You are with me

It is no matter how we are He is on our side

You are a better player than I Let every one stand at his place

Stand behind me, and catch the ball

It flew over me I caught it in the air Strike the ball back You are a bad second You have not beat yet You may lose yet We have the best of it You have lost, we have won

What did we play for?

Dos pésos Ha puésto vm. en el juégo? No, péro ahí está mi dinéro Es lo mísmo Mañána jugarémos ótra vez Cuándo vmd. quisiére

Dial, XIX. De las diversiónes del cámpo, particularménte de la caza y de la pésca

Señór, me alégro de ver á vm.; dónde ha estádo tan lárgo tiémpo?

À dónde se méte vm.?

Dos méses ha que estámos en úna cása de cámpo

Ha venído vm. á la ciudád pára quedárse?

No, Señór, vuélvo masána por la mañána

Cómo pása vm. su tiémpo en

el cámpo?

Párte de él empléo en estudiár Péro cuáles son sus diversiónes, después de sus negócios sérios?

Vóy tal vez á cazár

A que cáza?

Á véces á la cáza del venádo, á véces de la liébre

Tiéne vm. buénos pérros? Tenémos múchos pérros de

Tenémos múchos pérros de muéstra Dos gálgos, dos gálgas, cuá-

Dos galgos, dos galgas, cuatro jatéos ó zorréros, y tres perdiguéros

No cáza vm. áves? Cáza vm. á véces con la escopéta? Sí, Señór, múy á menúdo Sóbre que tíra vm.? Two dollars
Have you staked?
No, but there is my money
It is all one
To-morrow we will play again
When you please

Dial. XIX. Of country sports, especially of hunting and fishing.

Sir, I am overjoyed to see you; where have you been so long a while!

Where do you keep yourself?
We have been these two
months at a country house

Are you come to town to stay!

No, Sir, I go back to-morrow morning

How do you pass your time in the country?

I bestow a part of it on books
But which are your diversions, after your serious
business?

I go sometimes a hunting
What do you hunt?
We sometimes hunt a stag,

sometimes a hare Have you good dogs?

We have a number of point-

Two grey-hound dogs, two grey-hound bitches, four fox-hounds and three setting-dogs

Do you not go a fowling?
Do you go a shooting sometimes?

Yes, Sir, very often What do you shoot at?

Sóbre tódo gónero de cáza cómo perdíces, faisánes, gallinétas, con jos, &c.

Tíra vm. al vu lo la piéza ó corriéndo?

De ambas maniras

Cómo cóge vm. los con jos? A véces con rédes, y á véces á escopetázos

Y las codornices?

Solémos tomárlas con úna red y un pérro perdiguéro

Es vm. amigo de pescar?

Muchisimo

Pésca vm. á menúdo con red? Múv ráras véces

Mas quiéro pescár con la cáña y anzuélo

La písca y la cáza son diversiónes múy nóbles

El Réy mas ríco y mas póbre de Európa no se diviérte en ótra cósa

Un dia quizá pensarán sus minístros que sus vasállos están anualmente dándo á sus vecínos millónes por pescádo saládo y hedióndo

Tiénen no obstánte múy buénos péces en sus cóstas

Péro no tóman el trabájo de curárlos

Ésto sucéde por fálta de animár la pésca

Y de ótros múchos motivos

Coge vm. muchos peces en su estanque?

Que háce vm. cuándo no cáza ó písca?

Jugámos á la bóla, al trúco, ó á los bólos

Según ésto, no puéde vm. estár cansádo del cámpo At all manner of game, as partridges, pheasants, sandpiners, rabbits, &c.

Do you stoot at the game flying or running!

Both ways

How do you catch rabbits?

Sometimes with nets, and sometimes with a gun

And the quails?

We catch them commonly with a net and a setting-dog Are you fond of fishing?

Extremely

Do you ish often with a net? Very seldom

I prefer fishing with a line and hook

Fishing and hunting are very noble diversions

The richest and poorest king of Europe does not divert himself in anything else

One day perhaps their ministers will think of their subjects giving yearly to their neighbours millions for stinking sult-fish

They have notwithstanding very good fish on their coast

But they do not take the trouble to cure it

This arises from want of encouraging the fisheries

And from many other causes

Do you catch much fish in

your pond? What do you do when you

neither hunt nor fish?
We play at bowls, at bil

liards, or nine-pins

According to this, you cannot be tired with the country

Así le paréce à vm., v es lo So il seems lo you, and it re contrário

Yá empiézo á anhelár por ia ciudád, y espéro présto pasárme á élla

Diál. XX. Del ir á la comédia.

Se dice que hóy representan úna piéza nuéva

Es comédia, tragédia, ópera, ó entremés?

Es una tragédia Cómo la lláman?

La -Quién es su autór? El Selór ——

Es ésta la priméra represen-

No, Señór, yá se ha representádo tres véces

Éste es el día del autór Cómo se recibió en las priméras representaciónes?

Con univers'l aplauso El autór éra yá célebre

Y ésta última trag´dia ha aumentádo múcho su fáma

Irémos à vérla? De máy bu na gána

Vóy á mand'ir al cochéro que apronte el cóche

Irémos á un aposénto?

En hóra buéna, p'ro mas quisiéra ir al pátio

Porqué?

Porqué pedémos ver v oir mejor alla que en los pidcos

Que tal le paréce la sintonia? M'ay buéna me par 'ce

Los corred (resest in vá Hénos

otherwise

I already begin to long for the city, and I hope shortly to proceed to it

Dial. XX. Of going to the

They say there is a new play acted to day

Is it a comedy, a tragedy, an opera, or a farce?

It is a tragedy How do they call it?

The ---

Who is its author?

Is this the first representa tion?

No, Sir, it has been already acted three times

This is the author's night How was it received on the

first representations? With universal applause The author was already fa-

And this last tragedy has much increased his fame

Shall we go and see it? Very willingly

mous

I am going to bid the coachman to get the coach ready

Shall we go to a box?

As you please, but I had rather go to the pit

IThy!

Because we can see and hear better there than in the bores

How do you like the overture? I think it is very fine

The galleries are full already

Y cómo vm. lo ve, estámos múy apretádos en el pátio No cáben las dámas en los

aposéntos

Núnca ví la cása tan lléna Éstas Selléras están máy bién vestídas

Repára vm. aqu'lla sebóra en el aposénto del Réy?

Jam'is he visto róstro tan hermóso en mi vída

Quién es?

La Duquésa de ——— Y quién es la Señóra jóven

que está con élla?

Su hermána, la Señóra de— Péro yá se levánta la cortína, escuchémos

Tendrémos ántes el Prólogo

El segúndo ácto está acabádo Las escénas están muy béllas Don — es múy buén actór Éste es el último ácto

Acabóse la pióza—cómo le gústa á vmd.?

Muchísimo, me paréce escelénte tragédia y múy bién representáda

Túvo gránde apláuso

Ahóra tendrémos el Epílogo

Quién lo díce? La Señóra ——

Lo díce con múcho ánimo Quiére vmd. quedárse pára ver la Pantomíma?

No, yá la he vísto, y cómo es tárde, harémos mejór de írnos

De tódo mi corazón

Irémos á la Opera mañána

And as you . we are very much crowded in the pit

The ladies cannot be contained in the boxes

I never saw the house so full These ladies are very well dres-

sed

Do you observe that lady in the king's box?

I never have in my life seen so beautiful a face

Who is she?

The Duchess of ——

And who is the young lady who is with her?

Her sister, Lady ---

But the curtain rises already, let us attend

We shall first have the Prologue

The second act is over
The scenes are very fine
Mr. — is a very good actor

This is the last act The piece is over—how do you

like it? Very much; I think it an excellent tragedy and very

well performed
It received great applause

Now for the Epilogue Who speaks it?

Mrs. —

She speaks it with great spirit Will you stay to see the Pantomime?

No, I have seen it already, and as it is lute, we had better go away

With all my heart

We will go to the opera to-

Dial. XXI. Del vestirse.

Señór Maístro, trác vm. mi vestído entéro?

Sí, Señór, aquí está

Le estába aguardándo; prućbemelo

Quiére vm. probár la casáca? Véamos si está bién hécha Créo que le gustará á vm.

Me paréce múy lárga

Yá no se llévan tan córtas cóma ántes

Se úsan lárgas ahóra

Abotóneme vm.

Me ajústa demasiádo

Es preciso que ajúste bién Éste vestido le cóge múy

bién el tálle

No son las mángas demasiádo lárgas y ánchas?

No Senor, van múy bién

Se llévan ahóra máy lárgas y ánchas

Los pantalónes son demasiádo angóstos y córtos

Los calzónes son múy estréchos

Es la móda

Déme la chúpa

Le va muy bién éste vestído

Péro las médias no viénen con éste páño

Que le paréce de mi sombréro?

Es un castór hermóso Que galón le pondrá vm.?

Un galón de óro con úna hebilla de diamántes

Me compró vm. las lígas cómo le díge?

Sí Señór, ahí están

Dial. XXI. Of dressing one-self.

Master, do you bring my full sait of clothes?

Yes, Sir, here it is

I was waiting for you; try it on me

Will you try the coat?

Let us see if it is well made I believe it will please you

It seems to me very long

They do not wear them now so short as formerly

They wear them long now

Button me

It is too close

It ought to be very close

This suit fits your shape very well

Are not the sleeves too long and too wide?

No, Sir, they fit very well

They wear them now very long and wide

The pantaloon's are too narrow and short

The small clothes are very strait, tight

It is the fashion

Give me the waistcoat

This suit becomes you very well

But the stockings do not match this cloth

What do you say to my hat?

It is a beautiful beaver What lace will you put to it?

A gold lace with a diamond buckle

Did you buy me the garters as I told you?

Yes, Sir, there they are

Son éstas médias de séda de París ó de Lóndres?

Son de Frância

A cuánto las vénden?

Tres pasos el par

Es bastánte baráto, siéndo tan Tinas

Muchácho, ha venído el zapatéro?

No, Señór, no ha venído Córre pués á su cása, v díle

que me tráiga mis zapútos Señór, aquí está, le encontré

en el camíno Son éstos mis zapátos?

Sí, Señór

Póngamelos vm.

Están múy ajustádos Me apriétan un póco

Póngalos en la hórma pára ensanchárlos

Bastánteménte se ensancharán llevándolos

Ésta piél da de sí cómo un guánte

Siento múy bién que me lastimarán

Mis cállos lo padecerán Me duélen múcho los piés

El empéine de éste zapáto no vále nóda

El talón es demasiádo bájo

Las suélas no son bastánte fuértes ni gruésas Hágame vm. ótro par

Es vm., Señór, muy difícil de contentár

Quiére vm. probár ótro par que tráje por acáso?

En hóra buéna

Créo que le irán bién

Mi pié está mas descansádo

Are these silk stockings from Paris or London!

They are from France

How much do they sell them for?

Three dollars a pair

It is cheap enough, being so

Boy, is the shoemaker come?

No, Sir, he is not come Run then to his house, and bid

him bring me my shoes Sir, here he is, I met him on

the way

Are these my shoes?

Yes, Sir

Put them on me

They are very tight They pinch me a little

Put them on the last to widen

them
They will widen enough by

wearing them
This leather stretches like a

I feel very sure that they will hurt me

My corns will suffer for it

My feet ache much

The upper leather of this shoe is good for nothing

The heel is too low

The soles are neither strong nor thick enough

Make me another pair

You are, Sir, very hard to please

Will you try another pair which I brought by chance?

I am willing

I believe they will fit you

My foot is more at ease

Cuánto válen éstos zarátos? Á cómo los vénde vm.? Dos pésos y m dio Es demusiádo cáro Es précio hécho Es un zapáto bién hécho y y bién cosído

Tóme mi medída Ahí tiéne su dinéro Víva vm. múchos áños, Caballéro

Hagame otro par como ste

Diál. XXII. Del hablár á un mózo de cabállos.

Almoháza mi cabállo
Estriéga y límpiale bién con
un manájo de pája
Mi cabállo está sin herradúras
Le fáltan dos herradáras
Llévale á cása del herradár
Mándalo herrár

Le has dádo de bebér Sí, Señór Dále su piénso de cebáda

Llévalo después al río

Paséale ésta tárde D'ile también salvádo Ha comído su cebáda? Úchale pája ahára Ensílla mi cabállo y trácmelo

Tómale por el fréno No le hágas corrér No le recaliéntes Ustá cansádo? Quitale el fréno Pónle en la caballeríza What are these shoes worth?
If we much do you sell them at?
Two dollars and a half
It is too dear
It is a fixed price
It is a shoe well made and well
siftched
Make me another pair like this

Take my measure
There is your money
May you live many years, Sir
I thank you, Sir

Dial. XXII. Of speaking to a groom.

Curry my horse
Rub and clean him well with
a wisp of straw
My horse is unshod; is without shoes
He wants two shoes
Take him to the farrier
Get him shod
Lead him afterwards to the
river
Have you watered him?
Yes, Sir

Give him his allowance of barley
Walk him this afternoon
Give him also some bran
Has he eaten his barley?
Give him now some straw

Saddle my horse and bring him
to me
Take him by the bridle
Do not make him run
Do not overheat him
Is he tired!

Unbridle him
Put him in the stable

Diál. XXIII. De ir á un Dial. XXIII. Of going en a journey.

Véngo á despedírme de vm.
y á recibír sus órdenes
Á dónde va vm., Sellór?
Vóy á Madríd
Culando párte vm.?
En éste instánte
Va vm. á cabállo ó en cóche?

Á cabállo
Muchácho, tráeme mi cabállo
Aquí estí, Señór
Está biín alm hazádo?
Múy bién. Selór
Cuántas léguas háy de aquí
á M———?
Diáz líguas
Son léguas lárgas?

No, Señór, son las mas córtas de Espáña Le paréce á vm. que podámos caminár tánto hóy? Sin dúda, no es tan tárde

Darán présto las dóce Tiéne vm. bastánte tiémpo pára llegár ántes de po-

nérse el sol Híy buén camíno?

Máy herm so
Ningún pantáno se encuéntra
Péro tiéne vm. bósques que
atravesár y ríos que pasár
Háy pelígro en el camino
reál:

¿ No se hábla de que háya ladrónes en los bósques? No se díce náda de ésto No háy que temír náda ni de día ni de nóche I come to bid you farewell and
take your commands
Where are you going, Sir?
I am going to Madrid
When do you set out!
Presently; this minute
Do you go on horseback or in
a coach!

On horseback Boy, bring me my horse Here he is, Sir

Is he well curried! Very well, Sir

How many leagues is it from here to M———!

Ten leagues
Are they long leagues?

No, Sir, they are the shortest in Spain

Do you think we can travel so far to day!

Without doubt, it is not so late Twelve o'clock will soon strike You have time enough to arrive before the sun sets

Is there a good road?
Very fine
You meet with no quagmire
But you have woods to go
through and rivers to cross
Is there any danger upon the

highway?

Do they not talk of there being highwaymen in the woods?

There is said nothing of this There is nothing to fear either by day or night Es un camíno en que ánda génte siémpre

Que camíno he de tomár?

Cuándo esté vm. cérca de la priméra aldéa, tomará á méno derécha

He de subir el monte?

No, Señór, dégelo vm. á la izquiérda

Es el camíno dificultóso en

los bósques? No. Señór; váya vm. siémpre

derécho, no se puéde estraviár

Donde encontrarémos el río?

Á la salída del bésque

Se puéde vadeár, es vadeáble?

No, Señór, se pása en un bárco

Vámos, caballéros, montémos Á Diós, Señóres

Diós les dé buén viáge

Les díy múchas grácias No quiére vm. echár un trágo?

Cómo vmd. gustáre Váya, á su buén viáge

Dial. XXIV. En úna posáda.

D'inde está la mejór posáda de la ciudád?

Á la señál del Cabállo Blánco

En que paráge de la villa está?

Cérca de la iglésia mayor Podrémos alojárnos aquí?

Sí, Selór, tenémos béllos cuártos y buénas cámas

Apeémonos, Señores

It is a road where you always much with people

Which way must I take?

When you are near the first village, you will take to the right

Must I go up the mountain? No, Sir, leave it to the left

Is the way difficult through

Is the way difficult through the woods?

No, Sir; go always straight along, you cannot lose your way

Where shall we come to or find the river?

At the issue of the wood

Can one ford it, is it fordable?

No, Sir, people pass it over in a ferry

Come, gentlemen, let us mount Farewell, gentlemen

God grant you a good journey I give you many thanks

Will you not take a draught?

As you please Come, to your good journey

Dial. XXIV. In an Inn.

Where is the best inn in the city?

At the sign of the White Horse

In what part of the town is it?

Near the principal church Can we lodge here? Yes, Sir, we have fine chambers and good beds Let us alight, gentlemen Dónde está el mózo de pája y cebáda, de cabállos?

Aqui estóy, Sel ór

Toma nuestros cabállos

Llévalos à la caballeriza

Cúidalos bién

Véamos, ahóra, que nos dará vm. de cen r:

Véan vms., Señóres, lo que

mas gustáren Dénos média docéna de pichônes, dos perdices, seis

codorníces, un buén capón y úna ensaláda

Tendré cuidádo de tódo; no se inquiéten vms.

No quiéren vms. ótra cósa? No, básta con ésto; péro dé-

nos buén víno y frúta Les asegúro, que les daré

gásto Quiéren vms. ir á ver sus

aposéntos? Sí, lláme á su camaréro

Alúmbra á éstos Señóres que súban arriba

Háganos cenár cuánto ántes

Ántes que se háyan quitádo las bótas, estará la cóna prónta

Donde están nuéstros lacávos?

Ahí súben con sus balíjas

Han traído nuéstras pistólas?

Sí, Señór, aquí están Quíta mis bótas, botínes, y vé después á cuidár de nués-

tros cab Alos Lláma pára cen er Where is the hostler, the groom!

Here I am, Sir Take our horses

Lead them to the stable

Take good care of them
Now, let us see, what will you

give us for suppor! See yourselves, gentlemen, what

you like best

Give us half a dozen pigeons, a brace of partridges, six quails, a good capon and a sabad

I will take care of all; do not trouble yourselves

Will you have nothing else?
No, that is sufficient; but give
us good wine and fruit

I shall please you, I warrant

Will you go and see your chambers?

Yes, call your chamberlain Light these gentlemen that they may go up stairs

Give us our supper as soon as possible

Before your boots are pulled off, supper will be got ready

Where are our lackeys?

There they are coming up with your portmanteaux

Have they brought our pis-

Yes, Sir, here they are

Pull off my boots, half-boots, buskins, and then go and take care of our horses

Call for supper

Señóres, la cóna está prónta, está en la mésa

Vámos, Selóres, á cenár, pára podér acostárnos tempráno

Sentémonos à la mésa

Vm. no côme náda; que tiếne?

Notingogánas,estóy cansádo Estáv mol do

Estaré mejor en la cáma que en la mésa

Tôme vind, ánimo

Si se siénte málo, váyase á acostár

Mánde calentár su cáma Que no les impída de cenár,

vóv á descansár

Ha menestér vm. álgo? Náda quiéro sinó descansár Téngan vms. buénas nóches

Tráe los póstres, y di á la patróna que vénga á hablárnos

Aquí viéne

Señóres, les gústa á vms. la céna?

Sí, Señóra, péro ahóra es menestér satisfacér á vm.

Cuánto hémos gastádo? Que hémos de pagár? El escóte no súbe múcho

Véa vm. cuánto le debémos por nosótros, nuéstros criádos y cabállos

Por la céna, la cáma y el almuérzo

Tódo imp´rta diéz pésos Me paréce que es demasiádo Al contrírio, es m´ıy baráto Gentlemen, supper is ready, it is on the table

Let us go to suppor, gentlemen, that we may go to bed early

Let us sit down at table

You eat nothing; what ails

I have no appetite, I am tired
I am beaten down

I shall be better in bed than at table

Take courage

If you feel unwell, go and lay down

Get your bed warmed

That I may not hinder you from supping, I am going to rest

Do you want any thing? I want nothing but rest I wish you a good night

Bring the dessert, and bid the landlady come and speak with us

Here she is coming

Gentlemen, are you pleased with your supper?

Yes, mistress, but now we must satisfy you

How much have we spent?

What have we to pay?
The reckoning does not rise
high

See how much we owe you for ourselves, our servants, and our horse;

For the supper, bed and breakfast

All amounts to ten dollars

I th nk it is too much

On the contrary, it is very cheap

Hága vin násmo la cuínta, Reckon yourself, and you will v hallar que no les pido demasi..do

Pagar mosle maliana por la ma ina despuis del almu-€FZ0

Cómo vms. quisiéren Dínos sábanas límpias

Las sabanas que les envío son múy buénas

Buénas nóches, Señóra

Bu'nas néches les dé Diés à vms., caballéros; servidóra de vms.

Necesitan vms. de álgo? Náda nos háce fálta Sólo que se hága buén fuégo Las nóches son múy frías Es menestér cuidárse en viáge

Diál. XXV. Pára hablár con los empleádos en las aduánas.

Tráen vms. álgo cóntra las órdenes de su magestád, del soberáno, del estádo, ó de la república?

No, yó no téngo géneros de contrabándo algúno

Téngo sólamente algúnos eféctos que págan impuéstos, y vóy á declarárselos Cuánto débo pagár por ésto?

Es menest'r d'irme sus ll'ves H'las aqu'. H'game vind la grácia de despachárme lu go, porqué téngo múcha prisa.

32"

Se lo estimaré múcho

find that I do not ask you too much

We will pay you to-more w morning after breakfast

As you please Give us clean sheets The sheets I send you are very good Good night, landlady I wish you the same, gentle men; your servant

Do you want any thing? We are in want of nothing Only that a good fire be made The nights are very cold One must take care of oneself travelling

Dial. XXV. To speak with the officers in the customhouses.

Do you bring any thing contrary to the orders of his majesty, of the sovereign, the state, or republic?

No, I have no contraband goods at all

I have only some goods that pay duty, and I am going to manifest them to you

How much must I pay for this?

You must give me your keys Here they are. Be so kind as to expedite me directly, for I am in great haste

I shall be much obliged to you for it

Ahí tiéne vmd, la lláve del candádo; he aquí la lláve de la cerrad ra

Hágame vmd. la grácia de buscár con precaución, porqué háy múchas cósas que puéden quebrárse

Ha acabádo vmd.?

No emplomará vmd. ahóra el baúl y los cófres, pára que no me los regístren ótra vez?

No podría vm., en lugár de registrárme aquí en ésta puérta, venír á hacérlo en la fónda, ó en la cása á dónde vóy á posár?

Grácias, páselo vmd. bién. Diós guárde á vmd., S.

Diál. XXVI. Pára úna persóna estraviáda en úna ciudád.

No me haría vmd. el favór de decírme, si estóy léjos del bárrio de San Francísco, ó de la cálle de San Páblo?

Háy múy léjos de aquí á — ? Búsco la posáda del Señór — ó de la Señóra ——

Por que ládo débo ir?

Después, ¿daré vuélta á la derécha ó á la izquiérda?

Es aquí que víve el Señór—? Quisiéra vm. dárme su direc-

ción?

Podría vmd. señalárme el camíno que débo tomár, pára ir á cása del Señór——?

There is the key to the padlock; here is the key to the

Do me the favour to search with care, for there are many things that may be broken

Have you done?

Will you not put a lead stamp now upon the trunk and chests, that they may not be searched again?

Could not you, instead of searching me here at this gate, come and do it at the inn, or house where I am going to lodge?

Thank you, farewell. Your

servant, Sir

Dial. XXVI. For a person who has lost his way in a city.

Would you not oblige me so far as to tell me, whether I am a great way from the Ward of St. Francis, or Street of St. Paul?

Is it very far from here to —? I am looking for the residence of Mr. —, or Madam—

Which way must I go?

Shall I turn, afterwards, to the right or left?

Does Mr .- live here?

Would you favour me with his address

Could you point out to me the way I must take, in order to go to the house of Mr ——?

Quiére vmd. conducírme aliá, le pagaré bién; le daré———

Páse vm. adelánte, yó le se-

guiré No ande tan á prísa

Condúzcame vm. por el camíno mas córto

Esta cálle está embarazáda, tomémos ótro camino

Llame vm, un coche de alquilér

Cochéro, queréis llevárme? Moro én la cálle de ——

Diil. XXVII. Un militár vencedór estableciéndose en úna cása de los vencidos, y hablándo á los duéños de la cása.

No tengáis miédo, sómos Ingléses, Alemánes, Rúsos, Francéses, &c. Nuéstro carácter nacionál puéde aseguráros de nuéstra generosidád, y la obediéncia que debémos á nuéstro soberáno es un segúndo fiadór. El enemígo vencído no es pára nosótros sinó un amígo desdichádo

Entregáos con seguridád á vuéstras ocupaciónes ordinárias; os prometémos seguridád, atenciónes, sosiégo, protección y ayúda, si necesitáreis de élla

Si mi génte os diére algún motívo de quéja, recurríd á mí con confiánza, yó no Will you lead in there, I will pay you handsomely; I will give you———

Walk before, I will follow you

Do not walk so fast Lead me the shortest way

This street is obstructed, let us take another way Call for a hackney-coach

Coachman, will you drive mc?

I reside in the street of

Dial. XXVII. A military man victorious, quartering in a house of the conquered, and speaking to the masters of the house.

Be not afraid, we are Englishmen, Germans, Russians, Frenchmen, &c. Our national character may assure you of our generosity, and the obedience we owe to our sovereign is a double security. A subdued enemy is considered by us only as an unfortunate friend

Give yourselves up with confidence to your customary business; we promise you safety, kindness, tranquillity, protection and assistance, if you should want any

If my people should give you any cause of complaint, apply openly to me, I will not sufriré que se páse álgo que puí da dáros disgústo

No teng is miédo, un soldádo valeróso no es temíble sinó en el cámpo de batálla

Camarádas, comportémonos cómo hómbres de valór; respetémos la desdícha, y no ocasionémos aquí ni alboróto ni desórden

#### Dial. XXVIII. Idiotismos.

Buscár á úno de zéca en méca

Es tan cláro cómo el sol Con su pan se lo cóma No me está á cuénta Cáda úno se entiénde

Éso está colgádo de un hílo Cáda ovéja con su paréja

Cuánto va que ésto sucéde?

Cáesele la cára de vergüénza No está pára fiéstas No háy fórma de vivír con ése hómbre

Mas vále buéna fáma que cáma doráda

Tenér álgo en el pico de la léngua

No tenér cása ni hogár

Sac'r fuerza de flaqu'za Sobre gústo no háy dispúta suffer that any thing should occur that may be unpleasant to you

Be not afraid, a brave soldier is dreadful only on the field

of battle

Comrades, let us behave ourselves as brave men; let us respect misfortune, and let us cause here neither commotion nor disorder

#### Dial. XXVIII. Idiotisms.

To seek any one by sea or land

It is as clear as day
That is his concern
That is not to my profit
Each one knows his own business

That hangs only by a thread Birds of a feather flock together

What will you bet that that will happen?

He blushes to his eyes
He is not good-humoured
One cannot live with such a
man

A good name is above wealth

To have any thing on the tip of the tongue

To have neither house nor home

To make virtue of necessity
There is no disputing about taste

# FABULAS.

N. B. In looking for words in the Dictionary, the student should bear in mind the observations made in pages 17, 16, 19 and 20, in regard to pronunciation and orthography.

Remember that the Spanish Academy considers  $\epsilon d$ , ll, and  $\tilde{n}$ , as distinct characters from  $\epsilon$ , l and u, and in its Dictionary, as in all others who follow this single legitimate standard of the Spanish tongue, you must look through all the words beginning with these simple characters, before you find those commencing with the aforesaid compound.

#### Fábula Priméra.

Los Animáles en conséje jantos pára elegir un Réy.

HABIÉNDO muérto el leén, tódas las áves y béstias se congregáron á su cuéva para condolérse con la réina viuda, que hacia resonér sus lamentos y gritos en los montes y bésques.

Después de los acostumbrados cumplimientos, procediéron tódos á la elección de un rév, la coróna del difúnto monárca

fué colocáda en médio de la asambléa.

Su aparénte heredéro éra demasiádo jóven y endéble pára obtenér la dignidád reál, á la que tántos animáles mas fuértes

que él pusiéron su demánda.

Dégenme crecér un péco, díjo su altéza, y entónces esperimentaréis que puédo llenár el tróno, y con el tiémpo hacér felices á mis súbditos. Entretónto estudiaré las acciónes heróicas de mi pádre, con la esperanza de que algún día, podré sérle iguál en glória.

Por mi párte, díjo el leopárdo, insísto en mi derécho á la coróna, por la mayor semejánza que téngo al último réy én-

tre tódos los candidátos.

Yó, por ótro ládo, gritó el óso, sostendré que se me hízo injusticia cuándo su magestád anteriór se me prefirió; sóy tan fuérte, intrépido, y sangriénto cómo éra; y además, sóy maéstro de un árte que él jamás púdo adquirir, cuál es, el trepár por los árboles

Yó apélo, dijo el eletánte, al juício de ésta augústa asambléa, si algúno de los presentes puede con algún colorido iac-

társe de ser tan álto, de tan nóble preséncia, tan robústo, ó tan circunspécto cómo yó.

Vó sóy la mas nóble, y la mas hermósa criatúra éntre tó-

dos vosótros, dijo el cabállo.

E yó sóy la mas política, díjo la zórra.

É yó sóy el mas velóz en corrér, díjo el córzo.

En dónde encontraréis, díjo el mico, un réy mas agradáble, mas ingeniéso, y mas divertido que yó? Yó divertiría contínuamente á mis vasállos, y sóy además el mas semejánte al

hómbre, que es el Señór del Universo.

El papagáyo interrumpiéndole, hízo su arénga: supuésto que vm. se alába de su semejánza al hómbre, me paréce que puédo yó alabárme con múcha mas justícia. Tóda la semejánza de vm. consíste en su hocíco féo y algúnos géstos ridículos; péro yó puédo hablár cómo un hómbre, é imitár su lenguáge, senál indicatíva de su razón, y su mayór adórno.

Guardád vuéstra maldíta garúlla, replicó la móna: habláis, es ciérto, péro no cómo hómbre; repetís siémpre úna mísma

cósa sin entendér úna sóla palábra de lo que decís.

Tóda la asambléa se rió de éstos dos riváles imitadóres del género humáno, y confiriéron la coróna al elefánte, porqué éra fuérte y sábio; y no sólo éra exénto del bárbaro naturál de las béstias de rapíña, sinó también de la vanidád y amór própio de que múchos están tocádos, siémpre pareciéndoles ó fingiéndo ser lo que, en la realidád, no son.

## Fábula Segúnda

# El Dragón y las Dos Zórras

Un dragón guardába con ánsia un tesóro inménso en úna cuéva profúnda; núnca dormía de día ni de nóche, pára asegurárlo.

Dos zórras aduladóras, artificiósas, y pícaras de profesión, se introdugéron en su grácia con sus lisónjas fastidiósas. Am-

bas éran sus intimas amigas.

Los que son mas cortéses y oficiósos no son siémpre los mas sínceros. Le rindiéron sus obséquios con la mayór sumisión: admiráron sus fantasías ociósas; conviniéron con él en sus idéas, y se burláron de su crédula tontería.

Finalmente, qued'se un dia dormido entre sus confidentes:

le ahogáron, y tomáron posesión de su tesóro.

Éra preciso repartir el pilláge; un púnto múy delicádo, y no érastácil de ajustárse, porqué dos villános no conviénen

sinó en la egecución de sus delítos.

úna de éllas empezó á exhortár en éstos términos: de que nos servirá tódo éste dinéro? Un gazápo nos sería un botín, ó présa mas agradáble: no podémos hacér úna comída de éstos doblónes, son máy indigéstos. Los hómbres son máy lécos, en dejárse arrebatár de riquézas tan imaginárias. No seamos nosotras criatúras tan insensátas, cómo éllos lo son.

La ótra pretendió que éstas reflexiónes la habían hécho fina impresión fuérte, y la aseguró que en lo venidéro estaría conténta de continuár úna vída filosófica, y cómo Bías llevár

su tesóro tódo consigo.

Al parecér, ámbas estában dispuéstas á abandonár su tesóro mal adquirído: péro ámbas se quedáron á la míra, hásta

que se despedazáron.

Al espirar la una díjo á la ótra, que estábatan mortalmente herida cómo élla: que querías hacer con todo aquel óro? Lo mismo que tu te proponías hacer con el, replico la ótra.

Siéndo informado un viajador de su pendéncia, les díjo, que éran tóntas. Así lo es el mayor número del género humáno, replicó úna de las zórras. Tampóco á vosótros puéde servír de comída, y con tódo, os asesináis únos á ótros por el dinéro.

Nosótras, las zórras, hémos sído bastánte sábias, á lo ménos hásta aquí, pára mirár al dinéro cómo úna cósa inútil. Lo que habéis introducído éntre vosótros cómo úna conveniéncia, es vuéstra desgrácia. Dejáis un bién sustanciál, sólaménte por seguír un bién fantástico.

#### Fábula Tercéra.

#### Las Dos Zórras.

t'na nóche entráron dos zórras furtívamente en un gallinéro: matáron el gállo, las gallínas, y los póllos: después de ésta matánza, empezáron á devorár su présa.

úna que éra jóven y sin reflexión, propúso comérlos tódos de úna vez; la ótra viéja y codiciósa quería ahorrár pára

ótro día.

Híja, díjo la viója, la esperiéncia me hízo sábia; en mi tiémpo he vísto múcho múndo. No consumámos á la vez

301 FÁBULAS.

prodigamente todo nuestro caudal; tuvimos buén sucéso, y

deb mos cuidar de no mal gastárlo.

Replicó la jóven, estóy resudta á recredrme miéntras lo téngo por delante, y saciar mi apetito por tída úna semána; por lo que tóca á venir aquí manána, es cuénto: éso es esponómos: manána vendrá aquí el ámo, y por vengár la muérte de sus póllos, nos dará con úna tránca en la cabéza.

Después de ésta réplica, cáda una de éllas óbra cómo le

paréce mas própio.

La jóven cóme hásta que reviénta, sin podér apénas arrastrárse á su cuéva ántes de morir. La viéja que le pareció mácho más prudénte gobernér su apetito, y ser frugál, fué el día siguiénte al galiméro, y la mató el labradór.

Así cáda edád tiéne su vício favorito: los jóvenes son fogósos é insaciábles en sus placéres; y los viéjos incorregí-

bles en su avarícia.

#### Fábula Cuárta.

### El lóbo y el Cordéro.

Había un rebáño de ovéjas, que pacían segúras de tódo mal en un cercádo; tódos los pérros dormian, y sus ámos tocában la gáita rurál con sus compañéros bájo de un álamo frondóso.

Un lóbo hambriénto víno al redíl á registrárlos por las

rendíjas.

Un cordéro inespérto, y que núnca había estádo fuéra entró en conversación con él.

Y le dijo, que es lo que tú quiéres aquí, lóbo?

Un póco de ésta yérba frésca, le respondió el lóbo. Bién sábes que no háy cósa mas agradáble, que matár la hámbre en un prádo vérde esmaltádo con flóres, y apagár la sed en úna fuénte trasparénte. Aquí encuéntro cópia de úno y ótro, que puéde úno deseár mas? pór mi párte, yó ámo la filosofia que nos enséña á contentárnos con póco.

Es verdád pués, replicó el cordéro, que tú te abstiénes de la cárne de las béstias, y que un póco de yérba te satisfáce?

Si es así, vivámos cómo hermános y pastémos júntos.

El cordéro, luégo, saltó del redíl al prádo en dónde el

gráve filósofo le despedazó, y de úna vez le devoró.

Desconfiate siémpre de las lénguas lisongéras de los que se jáctan de su própia virtúd. Fórma tu juício según sus acciónes, y no según sus palábras.

# EPÍTOME DE LA HISTÓRIA DE ESPAÑA.

(Sacado de las Cartas Marruicas de Don JOSÉ CADÁLSO, Carta III.)

"La península, llamáda Espáña, sólo está contígua al continente de Europa por el lado de Francia de la que la separan los montes Pirinéos. Es abundante en éro, plita, az igue, hiérro, piédras, águas mineráles, ganádos de esceléntes calidádes, y péscas tan abundéntes cómo deliciósas. Esta feliz situación la hízo objéto de la codecia de los fenícios y ótros puéblos. Los cartagin ses, parte por dolo, y pirte por fuérza, se estableciéron en élla; y los romános quisiéron completár su podér v glória con la conquista de Espáña: péro encontráron una resistência, que pareció tan estrána cómo terrible à los sobérbios duéños de lo restante del mundo Numáncia, úna sóla ciudád, les costo catórec años de sítio, la pérdida de tres egércitos, y el desdóro de los mas famósos Generáles, hásta que reducidos los numantinos á la precisión de capitulár ó morir, por la totál ruína de la pátria, córto número de vivos, y abundáncia de cadáveres en las cálles (sin contar los que habían servido de pasto á sus conciudadános después de concluídos tódos sus víveres incendiáron sus cásas, arrojáron sus mugéres, níños y anciános en las llámas, y salieron á morir en el cómpo ráso con las ármas en la máno. El grande Escipión fué testigo de la ruína de Numancia, pués no puide llamarse propiaminte conquistador de la ciudad: sióndo de notár que Lúculo, encargído de levantár un egército para aquélla espedición, no halis en la juventúd romána reclútas que llevár, hásta que el mísmo Escipi n se alistó pára animárla. Si los romános conociéron el valor de los españoles cómo enemigos, también esperimentáron su virtúd cómo Sagunto sufrió por ellos un sitio iguál al de Numáncia contra los cartagin ses; y desde entonces formaron los romános de los espanóles el álto concépto que se vé en sus authres, oradires, historiadires y politas. Pero la fortuna de Bóma, superior al valór humán , la hizo señora de Espiña, cómo de lo restínte del mándo, menos algúnos móntes de Cantóbria, cúya total conquerta no cónsta de la his-

3.3

386 EPÍTOME

tória, de módo que no puéda dudárse. Lárgas revoluciónes inútiles de contárse en éste paráge tragéron del nórte enjámbres de naciónes feróces, codiciósas y guerréras, que se estableciéron en Espáña: péro con las delícias de éste clima tan diferênte dél que habían dejádo, cayéron en tal grádo de ateminación y flogedád, que á su tiémpo fuéron eselávos de ótros conquistadóres venídos del médio día. Huyéron los gódos españóles hásta los móntes de una província, hóy llamáda Astúrias: y apénas tuviéron tiémpo de desechár el sústo, llorár la pérdida de sus cásas y ruína de su réino, cuándo saliéron mandádos por Peláyo, úno de los mayóres hómbres

que la naturaléza ha producido.

Désde aquí se ábre un teátro de guérras que duráron cérca de ócho síglos. Vários réinos se levantáron sóbre la ruína de la Monarquía Góda Españóla, destruyéndo él que querían edificar los móros en el mismo terreno, regado con mas sangre españóla, romána, cartaginésa, góda y móra de cuánto se puéde ponderár con horrór de la plúma que lo escríba, y de los ójos que lo véan escrito Péro la población de ésta península éra tal, que después de tan lárgas guérras y tan sangriéntas, aún se contában véinte millónes de habitantes en élla. Incorporáronse tántas provincias, v tan diferentes, en dos corónas, la de Castílla y la de Aragón; y ámbas en el matrimónio de Don Fernándo y Dóña Isabél, Príncipes que serán inmortales éntre cuantos sépan lo que es gobiérno. La reforma de abúsos, aumento de ciencias, humillación de los sobérbios, ampáro de la agricultúra y ótras operaciónes semejantes formáron ésta Monarquia: avudóles la naturaléza con un número increíble de vasállos insignes en létras y ármas; y se pudiéron habér lisongeádo de dejár á sus sucesóres un império mayor y mas duradéro, que él de Roma antigua (contándo las Américas nuévamente descubiértas,) si hubiéran logrado dejár su coróna a un heredéro varón. Nególes el cielo éste gózo á truéque de tántos cómo les había concedido; y su cétro pasó á la cása de Aústria, la cúal gastó los tesóros, taléntos y sángre de les Espatóles en cósas agénas de Espáña por las contínuas guérras, que así en Alemánia, cómo en Itália túvo que sosten r Cárlos I. de Espáña; hásta que cansado de sus mismas prosperidades ó tal vez conociando con prudéncia las vicisitádes de las cósas humánas, no quiso esponérse à sus revéses, y dejó el trôno à su hijo Don Felipe II.

Este Príncipe, acua do por la emulación, por ambicióso y político cómo su pádre, páro mainos afortunado, siguiéndo los

proyéctos de Cárlos, no pádo hallár los mísmos sucésos aún á cósta de egércitos, de armádas y de caudáles. Murió dejándo á su puéblo estenuádo con las guérras, afeminádo con el óro y pláta de América, disminuído con la población de un múndo nuévo, disgustádo con tántas desgrácias, y deseoso de descánso. Pasó el cétro por las mános de tres Príncipes ménos actívos pára manejár tan gránde Monarquía, y en la muérte de Cárlos II. no éra Espáña sinó el esquele o de un gigánte."

#### CHÍSTES.

Un hómbre discréto preguntándo á su híjo de dónde venía, pués éra tan tárde, le respondió: Pádre, yó véngo de ver á úno de mis amígos. De tus amígos, le respondió el pádre sorprendido: ¡Tú tiénes pués tántos amígos! Oh! cómo has hécho siéndo tan jóven pára alcanzár múchos; pues que yó en mas de sesénta álos no he podido encontrár úno.

El Caballéro Tomás Móro, famóso Cancellér de Inglatérra, puésto en prisión por Enríque octávo, dejó crecér sus cabéllos y bárba, y viniéndo un barbéro pára cortárlos y afeitárle; amígo, le díjo: el Réy é yó pleiteámos sóbre mi cabéza; é yó no quiéro hacér el menór gásto en éste pléito, sin sabér ántes quién de los dos ha de disponér de élla.

Luís déce, Réy de Fráncia, cuándo no éra sinó Dúque de Orleáns, había padecído múchos pesáres de dos persónas que habían sído favoritos en el reinádo precedênte. Uno de sus allegádos procurába inspirárle que les mostráse resentimiento. No, respondió su Magestíd, que indígno es de un Réy de Fráncia tomár párte en la vengánza del Dúque de Orleáns.

Conrido tercéro, Emperadór, después de habér tomádo á Muníck, determinó pasúr los hómbres á filo de la espáda, permitiéndo solo á las mugéres salír de allí, pudiándo llevár sobre éllas sus muébles mas preciósos. Estas mugéres aprovechándo la ocasión tomáron sóbre sus hómbros á sus marídos, asegurándo éran sus mas preciósos muébles. Esto agradó tinto al Emperadór, que no sólo perdonó á los habitántes, sinó también á su Príncipe que había destinádo á la muérte

S88 chistes.

La Réina Isabél observándo la bélla grácia de un nóble Españól en un tornéo, le preguntó un día que le digése absolútaménte el nómbre de su Dáma. El Españól lo resistió algún tiómpo. En fin cediéndo á su curiosidád, prometió á su Magestád enviárle su retráto. El día siguiénte hízo presentár á su Magestád un paquetíllo, dónde la Réina no hallándo sinó un espejíto, quedó sonrojáda al púnto.

Los cortesános del Réy Filípo le aconsejában que se vengáse de un hómbre que había habládo mal de él. Antes es menestér sabér, si yó no le he dádo razón, díjo Filípo: y habiéndose averiguádo que el tal hómbre jamás había recibído cósa algúna, le envió ricos presentes. Súpo el Réy póco después que el mísmo le llenába de alabánzas. Mirád pués, díjo á los cortesános, que yó sé mejór que vosótros apaciguár úna léngua mála.

Continuándo las dispútas éntre Francísco priméro, Réy de Fráncia, y Enríque octávo, Réy de Inglatérra, resolvió éste de enviár al priméro un Embajadór portadór de palábras fiéras, y amenázas; pára lo cuál hízo eleción del Obíspo Bonnér en quién tenía gran confiánza. Este Obíspo le díjo que ponía su vída en gran pelígro, si dába táles recádos á un Réy tan altívo cómo Francísco priméro. No témas, le díjo el Réy que si el Réy de Fráncia hiciése tal, yó haría caér múchas cabézas de Francéses que están aquí. Páse por éllo, señór; péro cuál de ésas cabézas me vendría tan bién sóbre los hómbros cómo ésta, poniéndo el dédo á su sién.

Cuíndo el Mariscál de la Ferté hízo su entrada en Metz, los judíos que allí éran tolerados se presentaron al cumplimiénto con tódos los vecínos; y anunciandolos en la antecamara, no quiéro vérlos, díjo; porqué éllos hiciéron morir a nuéstro Se-ór. Que no éntren de ningún módo. Digéronles pués que no podían ver a su Esceléncia. A que replicaron sentídos; pués traían un presente de cuátro mil doblônes. Lo que dícho inmediatamente a su Esceléncia; oh bién! díles que éntren; que éstos póbres diáblos seguramente no lo conocían cuándo 1) crucificaron.

# REFLEXIÓNES MORÁLES.

¡On hómbre, séas él que fuéres noble ó artesáno; ríco ó póbre; dócto ó ignoránte; eclesiástico ó seculár; religióso ó militár; soberáno ó súbdito; desciénde déntro de tí mísmo, y en un siléncio protúndo y no interrumpido, reflexióna súbre los horróres de la náda que precediéron á tu concepción! ¿Cómo de la náda has pasado á ser? cómo en un instánte has llegido á ser espíritu y cuérpo, ésto es; conjúnto de dos sustáncias, cúya unión paréce incompatible, y

cúya acción es un prodígio continuádo?

Ni tu pádre, ni tu madre tuviéron conocimiento ni podér pára coordinár tus músculos, pára diluír ni liquidár tu sángre, ni pára endurecer tus huésos. Una inteligência supréma, superior à tédas las potências de la tiérra, y superior à tédas tus idéas, quíso, y comenzó tu existência; quíso, y creciste al estádo en que te hállas. ¡Áy de mí! ¡Y quién es ésta inteligência? ¡Áy! Quién puéde ser, sinó el motór universál, el princípio de tódo lo que vegéta y respíra, y el infiníto ser, al que llamámos Diós! Su máno omnipoténte te bosquejába, cuándo tú no podías conocérle, y te consérva y mantiéne en un siglo en el que se háce vanidád de ultrajárle. Péro si no éras ayér, y puéde ser déges de ser hóy; ¡posíble es que se te páse el día, que tan répidaménte se húve, sin pensár en éste criádor y conservadór, sin dárle grácias, y sin adorárle?

# EL MARQUÉS CARACCIÓLI.

La verdád es la que ríge los ciélos, alúmbra la tiérra, susténta la justícia, gobiérna las Repúblicas, confírma lo que es cláro, y aclára lo que es dudóso; con élla tódas las virtádes tiénen su perfección. Élla es un homenáge que núnca cóe, un escúdo que no se pósa, un tiémpo que no se túrba, úna flota que no peréce, úna flor que no se marchita, úna mar que no se altéra, y un puérto en dónde nádie pelígra. La Verdód tiéne en sí tan gran fuérza, que sin élla la fortaléza es fláca, la prudéncia es malícia, la templánza es miséria, la justícia es sanguinolénta, la humildód es traidóra, la pacién-

.3.30

cia fingida, la castidád vána, la riquéza perdída, y la piedád supérflua. La verdád es un céntro adónde tédas las cósas repósan, el nórte por donde el múndo se ríge, el antidoto con que tódos se cúran: es la sómbra á dónde tódos descánsan, el terréro á dónde tódos tíran, péro el blánco á dónde pócos aciértan.

DON PÉDRO DE MEDÍNA.

El temór de la justicia divina es el princípio que hizo nacer en la imaginación de vários libertinos las horribles ideas filosóficas, vá de negár á Diós la existência, vá de despojár de su inmortalidad al alma Toda la desdicha de éstos miserábles viéne de que, léjos de contemplér al Omnipoténte cómo á un pádre caribóso, sólo se figuran en (1 un juéz sevéro; y para sacudir de si el temór que esta calidad les inspira, forcéjan à persuadirse, ó con la priméra de éstas dos quiméras, que no háy Diós que los castígue; ó con la segúnda, que sólo puéden temér de él un castigo léve y de córta duración, cómo lo es cualquiéra péna temporál. ¿Péro que lógran con ésto? Puntualmente lo que el réo, que huvendo de la justicia, se arroja por un despe adéro, y por eviter un suplicio contingente, abraza una muerte indubitable. precipício mayor de todos, que es él de la impiedad, precúan huir de la justicia divina. Y ann los que nicgan a Dios la existéncia, no tánto aspíran á huir de la justicia divina, cómo que la justícia divina húva de éllos, pretendiéndo que el soberáno juéz se desaparézca de aquél augústo tréno, en que los ha de sentenciár.

El avéro yá se sábe que es un mártir del demónio, ó un anacoréta, que con su abstinéncia y su retíro háce méritos pára ir al intiérno. El corazon, partído éntre los dos deséos de conservir y adquirír, padéce úna contínua fiébre, mezcláda con un mortál frío; pués, se abrása con la ánsia de conseguír lo agéno, y tiémbla con el sústo de perdér lo própio. Tiéne hámbre, y no cóme; tiéne sed, y no bébe: tiéne necesidád, y no repósa: jamás se ve libre de sobresáltos. Ningún ratón se muéve en el siléncio de la nóche, que con el ruído no le dé espécie de ser un ladrón que le escála. Ningún viénto sópla que en su imaginación no amenáce naufrágio al navío que tiéne puésto en comércio: Ningúna guérra se suscíta, que no considére yá á los enemígos talándo sus tiérras

cualquiér rencilla de particulares, déntro de su idéa viéne á parar en popular tumúlto, que lléva à saco el caudál. No háy nubecilla que no imagine tempestu sa para sus vidas y misses; no háy intempérie, que no amague corrupción à lo que tiéne recogido en las trójes.

FEIJÓO.

El Ambicióso es un esclávo de tódo el mándo; del príncipe, por que concéda el empléo; del valído, por que intercéda; de los demás, por que no estórben. Tiene el álma y el cuérpo en continuo movimiento, porqué es menester no perdér instante. A tódos tême, porque ningúno háy que con úna acusación no puéda desvanecer toda su solicitud. cuánto forcéja con su semblante por que muéstre agrado a los mismos á quienes profesa mortal ódio! ¡Cuanto trabajo le cuésta reprimír tódas aquéllas inclinaciónes viciósas que puéden dificultar sus médras! De la pasión dominante son victimas tódas las demás pasiónes; y el vício de la ambición, cómo tiráno duéño, sóbre atormentárle por sí mísmo, le prohíbe tódos aquéllos gústos á que le lléva el deséo. Ve ál que va á la comédia, al que lógra el paséo honésto, al que asiste al banquéte, al que góza el sarão; tódo lo ve y lo envídia; péro los apetitos están en él, aunqué furiósos, aprisionádos cómo los viéntos en la cárcel de Eólo.

Cuánto mas abúlta el cuérpo de un hómbre, tánto mas tiéne dónde le hiéra el enemígo: y cuánto mas es la amplitúd de la fortúna, tánto mas háy dónde hiéra la adversidád. Son las rícas tórres elevádas, y las póbres chózas humíldes; y el ráyo mas véces descárga en la tórre su fúria, que en la chóza. Úno de los mayóres máles que háy en lo temporál, si no el mayór de tódos, es la salúd quebráda; cómo el mayór bién la salúd robústa. Y no tiéne dáda que, en igualdád de temperaménto, múcho mas sáno es el póbre que el rico; porqué éste con los escésos se estrága la salúd, y aquél se la consérva con su sobriedád.

Que bélla digresión háce Lucáno en el líbro quínto de la guérra civíl, sóbre la felicidád del póbre barquéro Amíntas, cuándo pínta á César en el siléncio de la nóche pulsándo la puérta de su chóza, pára que le condúzca próntamente á la

Calábria. Tódo el múndo está commovido y temblándo cen los movimientos de la guérra civil; y déntro de la mísma Grécia, que es el teátro de la guérra, vecino á los mísmos egércitos, duérme, sin temór algúno, un póbre barquéro sóbre enjátas óvas. Despiértande los gélpes que da á su puérta el generéso Caudillo, sin introducir en su pécho el menór sústo: pués, aunqué no ignóra que está tóda la campáda cubiérta de trópas, sábe también que no háy en su chóza cósa que puéda brindár los militáres inséltos. ¡O vída del póbre; escláma el poéta, que tiénes la felicidad de estár exénta de las violéncias! ¡O pobréza, beneficio gránde de los Dióses, aunqué no reconocida de los hémbres! Que múros ó que témplos gozarán el privilégio que tiénen Amíntas y su chóza de no temblár á los gólpes de la robústa máno de César!

FEIJĆO.

La modéstia es la prínda mas amáble de una doncélla, aún en cotéjo de la hermosúra. Ésta, no háy dúda, halága y solicita múcho mas la pasión del hómbre, péro aquélla se grangéa su mayór estimación y aprécio. La pasión náce de los atractivos que le hácen amár aquéllo que la provóca: mas el aprécio y estimación que infánde el decóro de la modéstia, procéden del respéto que adóra en la esteriór compostúra de un réstro la belléza interiór del áhna, á quién aquélla retráta. Aquélla mísma es tambren segúro indício de la dulzúra de génio, y de la suavidió del carácter á quién sírve de áhma, de la cuell espéra su mayár satisfucción y dícha en el casamiénto el hómbre que preténde poseérla. La hermosúra es don accidentál de la naturaléza, que éntre pócos la repárte; péro la hermosúra interior del álma, la da la virtúd sóla, á cnalquiéra que deséa conseguírla.

PÉDRO DE MONTENGÓN.

En tódas aquéllas césas, que esenciálmente compónen la felicidad temporal, convirne á sabér; Vída, Salúd, Hónra y Hacienda, es múy mejorado el virtuóso, respecto de él que no lo es. La Hónra náde ignóra que es párto legítimo de la Virtúd. Per éso los Rumános editicáron un dos los témplos de éstas des dichas, que veneraban cómo deidades, de módo que selo por el templo de la Virtad se podia entrár al témplo

del Honór. Los mísmos que húyen de la práctica de la Virtúd, la míran con estimación y reverência. La Salúd y lárga vída es mas naturál y posíble en el hómbre virtuóso, por la templánza con que vive, al páso que el vicióso con sus escésos se estrága la salád, y se acorta la vída. La Haciénda tiene úna gran maéstra de economía en la Virtúd, siéndo

cierto que se conserva evitándo tóda superfluidád.

in suavidad y dulzura que al álma ocasióna la buéna conciéncia, colóca en máy eminénte grádo la fortuna de los jústos sóbre la de los pecadores. Es ésta una felicidad de póco bálio, péro de mácha mónta; una pièdra preciósa, que en bréves dimensiónes enciérra grándes quilítes. Es la conciéncia espíjo del álma, y sucéde al jústo y al pecadór, cuándo se míran en éste espíjo, lo que á la hermósa y á la fía al vérse en el cristál; aquélla se compláce, porqué ve perfecciónes; ésta se entristéce, porqué no registra sinó luníres.

FEIJOO.

O Muérte, cuán amárga es tu memória! Cuán présta tu venida! Cu'in secrétos tus camínos! Cuén dudósa tu hóra! Cu'n universal tu señorio! Los poderósos no te puéden huir; los sábios no te sáben evitár; los fuertes contigo pierden las fuérzas; pára contigo ningino háy rico; pués, ningúno pui de comprár la vida, ni aún por tesóros. Todo lo ándas, tódo lo córeas, y en tódo lugár te hállas. Tú páces las vérbas; bébes los vientes; corrempes los áires; mudas los síglos; truécas el mándo, y no d'jas de sorbér la mar. Tódas las cósas tiénen sus creciéntes y menguentes; mas tá, siémpre permanèces en un mismo ser. Eres un martillo que siémpre hiére; espáda que núnca se embôta; lázo en que tódos caén; cárcel en que tódos éntran; mar dónde tódos pelígran; péna que tódos padécen; y tribúto que tódos págan-O muerte cruel! : Como no tienes l'estima de venir al mejór tiémpo é impedir los negócios encaminados á bién? bas en úna hóra, en un minúto, lo que se ganó en múchos años; córtas la sucesión de los lináges; déjas los Réinos sin heredéros; hínches el múndo de orfandídes; córtas el hilo de los estúdios; háces malográdos los buénos ingénios; júntas el fin con el princípio, sin dar lugár á los médios.-¡O muérte, muérte! O implacáble encmiga del género humáno! : Porqué tuviste entráda en el múndo?... LUIS DE GRACIÁN.

# Cártas críticas de un Móro viajánte en Espáña. Por Don JOSÉ CADÁLSO.

#### CÁRTA I.

#### De Gazél á Ben-Beléy.

Aún no me hállo capáz de obedecér á las nuévas instáncias que me háces sóbre que te remíta las observaciónes que vóy haciéndo en la capitál de ésta vásta monarquía. Sábes tú cuántas cósas se necesítan pára formár úna verdadéra idéa del país en que se viája? Bién es verdád, que habiéndo hécho vários viáges por Európa, me hállo mas capáz, ó por mejór decír. cón ménos obstáculos que ótros Africános; péro aún así he halládo tánta diferência éntre los Européos, que no básta el conocimiénto de úno de los países de ésta párte del múndo, pára juzgár de ótros estádos de la mísma. Los Européos no parécen vecínos, aunqué la esterioridad los háva uniformádo en mésas, teátros, paséos, egército, y lújo: no obstánte las léves, vícios, virtúdes, y gobiérno son súmaménte divérsos, y por consiguiente las costúmbres própias de cáda nación.

Aún déntro de la Españóla háy variedad increíble en el caracter de sus províncias. Un Ándalúz en náda se paréce a un Vizcaíno; un Catalán es totalmente distinto de un Gallégo; y lo mísmo sucede entre un Valenciano y un Montanés. Esta Península, dividida tentos siglos en diferentes reinos, ha tenido siempre variedad de trages, leves, idiómas,

y monédas.

Acábo de leér la História de Espáña, y me paréce que de la relación se puéde inferír, lo priméro; que ésta península no ha gozádo úna paz que puéda llamárse tal en cérca de dos mil áños; y que por consiguiente es maravilla, que aún téngan vérbas los cámpos, y águas las fuéntes. Lo segúndo; que habiéndo sído la religión motivo de tántas guérras cóntra los descendiéntes de Tarif, no es múcho que séa objéto de tódas sus acciónes. Lo tercéro; que la continuación de estár con las ármas en la máno, les háya hécho mirár con desprécio el comércio é indústria mecánica. Lo cuérto; que de ésto mísmo názca lo mucho que cáda nóble en Espáña se

envanéce de su nobléza. Lo quinto; que los múchos caudáles adquirídos rápidaménte en Indias, distráen á múchos de cultivár las ártes mecánicas en la península y de aumentár su población.

Las demás consecuéncias moráles de éstos evéntos políticos las irás notándo en las cártas que te escribiré sóbre éstos

asúntos.

#### CÁRTA II.

#### Del mísmo, al mísmo.

El atráso de las ciéncias en España en éste siglo ¿ quién puéde dudár que procéde de la fálta de protección que hállan sus profesóres? Háy cochéros en Madríd, que gánan tresciéntos pésos dáros; péro no háy quien no sépa que se ha de morír de hámbre, cómo se entrégue á las ciencias, esceptuádas las de pane lucrando, que son las únicas que dan de comér.

Los pócos que cultívan las ótras, son cómo los aventuréros voluntários de los egércitos que no llévan pága y se espónen mas. Es un gústo oírlos hablár de matemáticas, física modérna, história naturól, derécho de géntes, antigüedádes, y létras humánas, á véces con mas recáto que si hiciéran monéda fálsa. Víven en la oscuridád y muéren cómo viviéron, tenídos por sábios superficiáles en el concépto de los que sáben ponér seténta y siéte silogísmos seguídos sóbre si los ciélos son fluídos ó sólidos.

Hablando pócos días ha con un sábio escolástico de los mas condecorádos en su carréra, le oi ésta espresión con motivo de habérse nombrádo á un sugéto escelénte en matemáticas; sí, en su país se aplican múcho á ésas cosillas, cómo matemáticas, lénguas orientáles, física, derécho de géntes, y ótras semejántes. Péro yó te asegúro, Ben-Beley, que si señalásen prémios pára los profesores, prémios de honór ó de interés, ó de ámbos, i que progrésos no harían! Si hubiése siquiéra quién los protegiése, se esmerarían sin mas estímulo positivo; péro no háy protectóres.

Tan persuadído está mi amígo Núño de ésta verdád, que hablándo de ésto, me díjo: en ótros tiémpos, allá cuándo me imaginába, que éra útil y glorióso dejér fáma en el múndo, trabajé úna óbra sóbre várias pártes de la literatúra que ha-

bía cultivádo, aunqué con mas amór que buén sucéso. Quise que saliése bájo la sómbra de algún poderóso, cémo es naturál á tódo autór principiénte. Oí á un magnéte decir, que tódos los autóres éran lócos: á ótro, que las dedicatérias éran estéfas: á ótro, que renegida de él que inventó el papél; ótro se burlába de los hadres que se imagiadban sabér álgo: ótro me insimó, que la óbra que le sería nas acépta, sería la létra de úna tonadella: ótro me díjo, que me viéra con un criádo sáyo, pára tratár de ésta matéria; ótro ni me quiso hablár: ótro ni me quiso respondér; ótro ni me quíso escuchár; y de resídtas de tódo ésto, tomé la determinación de dedicér el fráto de mis desvélos al mózo que traía el égua ; cása.

#### CÁRTA III.

#### Del mísmo, al mísmo.

Cuándo híce el primér viége per Európa, te di notícia de un país que lléman Fréncia, y está mas allé de los mentes Pirinéos. Désde luglatérra me fué máy fécil y córto el tránsito. Registré sus provincias septentrionéles; llegué á su capitál, péro no péde exeminérla á mi gústo, por ser córto el tiémpo que podia gastár entérces en éllo, y ser múcho él que se necesíta pára egecutárlo con provécho.

Ahóra he visto la pérte meridienal de élla, saliéndo de Espáña por Catalúña, y entrando por Guipúzcoa, internán-

dome hista León por un hido, y Burdios por étro.

Los Francéses están tan mal queridos en éste siglo, cómo los Españóles lo éran en el anteriór; sin dáda, porque áno y átro siglo han sido precedidos de las éras gloriésas respectivas de cáda nación, que fué la de Cárlos V pára España, y la de i nís XIV pára Fréncia. Éste último es mas reciénte; e an que también es mas fuérte su efecto; péro bién examináda la céasa, créo hallár ruícha preocupación de párte de tódis los Européos céntra los Francéses. Conózco, que al disentiráno de su juventé l; la méla condúcta de algúnos que vi jan fuéra de su país, profeséndo un súmo desprécio de tódio lo que no es Francia: el lújo que ha corrompido la Európa, y ótros motivos sonejentes repúgnan á tédos sus vecin s mas sóbrios; á sabir, al Espa el religióso, al Italiáno potítico, al Inglés sobérbin, al Helandés aváro, y al Alemán és pero; péro la nación cutera no debe padecér la nóta por

cúlpa de algúnos indivíduos. En ámbas vu leas, que he dído por Fráncia, he halládo en sus provincias que sióm re mantiènen las costámbres mas paras que la capital un te to humino, cortis y afible para los estrangiros; no preducido de la vanid de que se les visite y admire, reólam pui ce sucedér en París, estas dimanado verdad framénte de un cerazón fránco v sencíllo, que hálla gásto en procurárseio ar desconocido. Ni aún déntro de su capitál, que algónos pínton cómo el cóntro de tódo desórden, confusion y lígo, il lunhombres verdadéramente respetables. Todos los que llegan á ci'rta edúa, son sin dáda los mas sociábles del Univ'ro; porqué desvanecidas las tempestides de su piventid. Els quéda el fondo de úna índole s necra, probja educación que en éste país es común,) y esteriór agradáble, sin la astácia del Italiano, la sobérbia del Inglés, la asperéza del Aleman, la avaricia del Holandés, y el despégo del Espa él.

En llegándo á los cuarénta áños, se translirons el Vrace's en ótro hómbre distinto de lo que éra á los viinte. El militár cone are al tráto civil con súmu urbandida: el manustrádo con sencilióz, y el particulár con cosióno: tídos em ademánes de agasajár al estrangéro que se hálla mediánamánte introducido por su Embajadór, caladád, talínto ú ótre motivo. Se entinde tádo ésto éntre la gente de firma; que em la mediána y común, el mismo hácho de ser estrantáro, es úna recomendación superior á cuántas puáde llevár. Loue yi ja,

La misma desenvoltúra de los póvenes, insufrible á quión no los conóce, tióne un no sé que, que los hóce amóbios. Por élla se descábre tódo el hómbre interiór incapóz de rencores, astácias bájas, ni intención da áda. Como procúro indagúr precisamonte el carácter de las cósas vedadóro, y no graduórlas per las aparióncias, cósi so impre enganciasa, no me paráce tan adióso aquól bullício y descompostára, por lo que llévo dócho. Del mismo dictómen es mi amígo Notho, no obstánte lo que joso que está de que los Franciscos no só an iguálmente imparciáles, cuándo háblan de los Espadóles.

#### CÁRTA IV.

#### De Ben-Beliy à Gerzel.

Acábo de leér el áltimo líbro de los que me has enviádo en los vários viáges que has hécho por Európa: con el cuál llégan á algúnos centenáres las óbras Europías de distintas naciónes y tiémpos que he lcído. Gazél! Gazél! sin dúda tendrás por gránde lo que vóy á decirte: y si publicas éste mi dictamen, no habra Europeo que no me llame barbaro Africano; pero la amistad que te profeso es múy grande, para dejar de corresponder con mis observaciones à las tuyas; mi sinceridad es tanta, que en nada puede mi lengua hacer traición á mi pécho. En éste supuésto, dígo, que de los líbros que he referido, he hícho la siguiente separación. He escogido cuátro de matemáticas, en los que admíro la estensión y aciérto que tiéne el entendimiento humáno, cuándo va bién dirigido: étros tántos de filosofia escolástica, en que me asómbra la variedad de ocurréncias estraordinárias que tiéne el hómbre, cuándo no procéde sóbre princípios ciértos y evidéntes: uno de medicina, al que falta un tratado compléto de los símples, cúvo conocimiento es diéz mil véces mayor en África: ótro de anatomía, cúya lectúra fué sin dúda la que dió motivo al cuento del loco, que se figuraba tan quebradizo cómo el vídrio: dos de los que reforman las costámbres, en las que adviérto lo múcho que aún tiénen que reformár; cuátro del conocimiento de la naturaleza, ciencia que lláman filosofía; en los que nóto lo múcho que ignoráron nuéstros abuélos, y lo múcho mas que tendrán que aprendér nuéstros niétos. Algúnos de poesía, delicióso delírio del álma, que pruéba la ferocidád en el hómbre si la aborréce; puerilidád, si la profésa tóda la vída; y suavidád, si la cultíva algún tiémpo.

Todas las demás óbras de las ciéncias humánas las he arrojádo ó distribuído, por parecérme inútiles estráctos, compéndios defectuósos, y cópias imperféctas de lo yá dícho y

repetido úna y mil véces.

#### CÁRTAS FAMILIÁRES

Del Padre JOSE FRANCÍSCO de ÍSLA, escritas á vários sugétos.

#### CÁRTA I.

El Pádre de Ísla á su hermána.

La Corúña, 24 de Setiémbre, de 1755.

Mi amáda María Francisca: discúrro que tus oraciónes, y las de tu penitenciário me consiguiéron un tiémpo tan feliz

hasta una légua antes de llegar a la Coru-a, en que me llovió un póco, sin dúda pára que conociése lo mácho que debía á las devótas álmas que me encomendában á Diós; y acáso será efecto de lo mismo la descomposición de viéntre que me dúra tres días ha; pués cómo no prosiga adelánte, será mas benefício que indisposición, aunque sirva de moléstia miéntras persevére. Tu salád me tiéne con mas cuidádo de él que manifiésto, sióndo razón que vó ocidte mi dolór á quién por no aumentármelo me disimila lo que padéce, porqué asi lo pide la buéna correspondência. Núnca he pretendido sabér mas de lo que me quisiéren decir, ni que me qui ran mas de lo que me quisiéren querér; con que siéndo en éste púnto súmamente fácil la conformidéd, sólo aspirare á manifestár en tódas ocasiónes que ningúno te áma ni puéde Tu amante hermano y padrino, amarte mas que

JOSE FRANCÍSCO

#### CARTA II

Del mísmo, á su cuñádo.

Villagarcía, 2 de Enéro, de 1756.

Amádo hermáno y amígo: no es de estra ar que en corréo de páscuas (1) y en la mísma vispera de állas hubiésen ardádo tánto en dár cártas. Si el múndo amaneciára umaño con juício, en ningún tiempo se debiéra tardár mános; péro dej mosle corrér su trén, pués no se puéde remediár. No obstánte yó he conseguido éste áño no habár recibido hásta ahóra mas que tres córtas de páscuas, y ésas de gánte novícia en mi correspondáncia á escepción del Sejór Tarránco, á quián, por mas que he hácho, no he podádo espelár del cuárpo éste espíritu malígno, siándo las páscuas mas segúras en su cárta que en el calendário.

Diviértete en leér ésa nécia satisfacción que me da N... a la piéza que me jugó, suponiéndo que vó había de ir á Villár de Frádes á esperár el cóche pára dar las érdenes á los cochéros. Allá tiéne úna respuésta, cuál la meréce su bobería, con el nuévo cárgo de que su hijo pasáse á vista de Villagarcía sin entrár en élla: y suponiéndo que él por sí no éra capáz de hacérla, si no mediáran las instrucciónes de su

<sup>(1)</sup> Páscua, en Españól, significa tidas las grandes fiestas, especialmente las de Navidad.

pádre, le pregánte que motívo le he dádo pára que le instruyése tan mai; ál me ha dádo mál s rátos, péro no los llevará ha nos con mis cártas, y estáy esperándo las de pádre é hijo pira ver por dánde párten. Éste áltimo es naturál que truáque el viáge de Portugál por al de París, á dónde dicen que in el Cánde de Aránda por embajadár ordinário, despuís de habár evacuádo yá su embajáda estraordinária, que paráce se redájo precisamánte á condoléncia por la destrucción de Lisbóa, y á socorrér á aquállos Principes con caudáles

y con generos.

Recibí (ma cárta atrasadísima de D. Miguél de Medina, en que me resúme lo que le escribe Mascaréñas, disde el campo delán'e de la que fue Lisbóa, á los diez y ocho dies de su total districción. Dice que se salvó con tóda su família entre úna espésa llávia de piédras y de cascájo por especiál protección de la santísima virgen, habiéndo visto priméro desplomárse tóda su cása, y después ardér con tódos los muébles, alhájas v papiles. Estos últimos y los libros son los que mas le du/len, no habiéndose eximido mas que tinos pocos que tenía en tina quinta, y un cajón de éll s que le Hegó de Madrid, el día después de la fatalidad. Solo pide à Medina mas y mas Ebros, especialmente de arquitectura, porqué el réy de Portug'il tréta de edificér una nuéva certe de plenta, en parage distinto de la antigua, ajanque este todavía no se ha determinído. A mí a/m no me ha escrito, na obstánte tenér tres é cuátro cártas mías, péro ni lo estrálo, ni me quéjo.

Llegáron los diéz y ócho barriles de escabéches y de dúlee, buénos tádos, á escepción de úno de sardinas, que debía de estár mal calafete, do, y se abrió en el camino. Repito grácias, y rennévo tódo lo que te supliqué en la pósta pasóda.

Dûne, si has recibído ése cajenciflo de cigárros de la Habána, porqué cáda día me confirmo mas en la sospécha de algúna manifora del mesonéro de Villár de Frádes, en cúvo p d'r los púso el P. Manuél de Barachagurén, administrad r de ésta iglésia: y el pícaro del mesonéro no háy fórma de decír cómo se llamába el maragáto á quién díce se los entregé, y que se obligó á llevárlos. Ántes de ayér víno de allí Pinilla, que está encargádo de ésta averiguación, y sólo me trájo razón de que el maragíto había vuélto á pasár á Madrid, y que á su regréso a Santiígo le haría cárgo el mesonéro de dícho cajoncillo. Vó hubiéra yá ído en persóna á Villár de Frádes á liquidár éste embáste, y á escarmentár al

tres men, si el ti'mpo lo hubi'ra permit'ido: p'ro á n's rva de des d'es que per inerza eran ocap dos en la iglisia, t dos

los demos hans de intratables.

Hivo cirta de Rúma de 17 de novi mbre; péro núda dice de connregneión, ni del P. Idiaquéz. Tampúco me ocárre mes a adir, sinó rogúr á Diés te me guárde cómo ha menes ér,

Ta anánte herméno y amigo, JOSÉ.

#### CÁRTA III.

Del mísmo, al mísmo.

Búrgos, 21 de Enéro, de 1757,

Amádo hermáno y amígo: salí de Villagarcía el dia 15; en il se estancó des víces la calísa sóbre el hillo, y la segúnda vez estávo encima de él disde las enátro de la tirde nista las ónce del día siguiente, y nos tros dintro de illa por espácio de tres hiras. Socorri ronnes cariativamente de un lugár vecino, enviandonos caballerias pára que subi semos á il, y llegámos cómo pui des considerir. Allí tomimos ótras dos múlas póra que ayudásen á rompér el hillo y niéve hista das múlas póra que ayudásen á rompér el hillo y niéve hista Palència: piro aún así no quise entrár en la calésa, y fui á cabállo hista la misma ciudád. En élla me detáve día y médio: temi ótra calésa, mejoró el tímpo, y vóy caminando, grácias á Diís, con felicidád, despuis de habér padecído múchas tentaciónes de volvérme á mi colégio.

No tingo tiémpo de escribir à Maria Francisca, ni à las dem's personas que me hicen mercid, y sirva ésta para tódas. Hiv llegué à Bûrgos éntre mil trabijos y peligros. Maiána pirto tomándo de aqui ótras des múlas para pasir los mintes de Ócu, que son lo mas peligráso del camino. La salid buina, à escopción del picho, que se me cerró el día

que estáve sóbre el hidlo. A Diás,

To hermano, JOSA

#### CARTA IV.

Del mísmo, al mísmo.

Zaragóza, 18 de Márzo, de 1756.

Amádo hermáno y amigo; según lo que me dices en la túva de dos del corriénte, contémplo yá á mádre en la útra vúla, y á pádre múy cárca de élla: ¡cámplase en tódo la voluntad del Senór! Yó vóy continuando con felicidad mi carréra, teniéndo yá and do mas de la mitád de élla. Me han pedido vários sermónes pára imprimírlos, péro no lo conseguirán. La salúd se ha resentido un páco, porqué no sóy de alabástro; péro no me ha estorbádo, grácias á Diós, cumplir con mi ministério.

Un abrázo á María Francisca, y víve cómo necesíta

Tu amánte hermáno y amígo,

JOSE FRANCISCO.

#### CÁRTA V.

Del mísmo, al mísmo.

Zaragóza, 22 de Márzo, de 1757.

Amádo hermáno y amígo: cuándo esperába la notícia de la muérte de nuéstros dos enférmos, me hállo gustásamente sorprendido con la que me das de su recébro en la túva de 9 del corriénte. ¡Bendito séa Diós por éste nuévo beneficio! Sólo, sí, me da cuidado la salad de María Francisca, cúvos escesos de amór son incorregibles. Yó estóy molido y médio reventado después de véinte y ócho sermónes, faltándome todavía diéz y séis. El fiúto es grande, y éste es mi único consuélo. Á Diós, que te guarde cómo ha menestér Tu amánte hermáno y amígo,

JOSÉ FRANCISCO.

#### CÁRTA VI.

Del mísmo, á su hermána.

Villagarcía, 17 de Júnio, de 1757.

Híja mía: tus cártas de priméro y ócho del corriénte que llegáron júntas, porqué así lo quiéren los señóres estafetéros, me déjan con la mísma alternatíva de aféctos que tú esperimentas en tu salúd. De buéna gána partiría contígo mi robustéz, porqué aunqué no me sóbra múcha, ménos me bastaría pára mis taréas ordinárias y estraordinárias. Los báños cási fuéron las priméras medicínas que se conociéron en el múndo, y por múchos síglos las únicas; por éso téngo múcha fe con éllos. La dificultád está en atinár que espécie de báños son los que se opónen á tal espécie de enfermedádes, y cuáles acháques son los que no puéden resistír á táles báños. En tódo camínan á tiéntas los médicos; mas por lo mísmo puéde ser que aciérten, porqué tal vez háce la casuali-

dád lo que no puíde hacér la elección y el discernimiento. Vá estános en el mejór tiémpo de tomárlos, que es el mes de júnio y cercanías de S. Juán, especialmente si por alla comiénzan á esplicárse los calóres, que por acá todavía están máy Mi parecer es que no pierdas día, pues si surti sen buén efícto, tendrás lugár pára recobrár las fuérzas que son menestér pára repetirlos pára setiémbre. Yó no abandonaria el úso de los pólvos de Aix, habiéndolos esperimentádo tan propicios, sin estrañár que hásta ahóra no hubiésen desarraigádo la cáusa, porqué cuándo las raíces son protándas, es menestér no dejár el azadón de la móno hásta arrancárlas, y éso no se háce en un día.

No puédo negár que cuánto mas lárgas son tus cártas, mas me g stan; péro tampéco me puide gustár fin za túva que séa en detrimento de tu salad; y así mientras Diés no te la mejóre, me contentaré con úna fe de vída, pára lo cuil básta tu firma, y me darás que sentir siempre que tuviéres que padecer por consolarme. Las memorias acostumbradas; y Tu amante hermano,

A Diós, hija,

JOSÉ FRANCISCO.

#### CÁRTA VII.

Del mísmo, á la mísma.

León, 4 de Máyo, de 1759.

Híja mía; hóy háce ócho días que llegué á ésta ciudád, habiéndo gastado cubtro en el camino, porqué me detúve dos en el monastério de Véga con mi prima. La mitad del viage fué con gran calór, y la ótra mitád con escesivo frío, el que ha continuádo désde que llegué acompatádo de água, de viéntos fuértes, y también de álgo de ni ve. Pagué la patente en la priméra nóche con un fuérte dolor cólico, que me obligó á guardár cáma tódo el día siguiénte; péro cómo rompió por ámbas vías, quedé présto desahogádo. Lo mismo sucedió al General de S. Benito, que se halla en esta ciudad; solo que á éste le acometió á la despedida, v á mí á la entráda; por cúva razón v por el mal tiémpo suspendió el viúge, que vá tenía echádo á Espinar da. Visitóme al dia sigui nte de mi arribo: comi con su Reverendisima ótro día. Me ha visitado toda la ciudad, y como con el Intendente los días que me déjan libres ótros convites. He celebrado múcho ver la fábrica de télas, aunqué témo que se atráse por la

desunión de los que principalmente la manejan. Luégo que el tiémpo lo permita, me restituiré é mi celdita, cúya quictád se me háce mas apetecíble, siémpre que carézeo de élla.

Vive tanto como tu amante,

JOSÉ.

#### CÁRTA VIII.

#### Del mísmo al Sr. D. G. R.

Pontevédra, 25 de Máyo, de 1764.

Múy Señór mío y mi duéño: tíngo la fortúna de que V. S. me conózca múchos áños ha. Si no se le ha borrádo de la memária mi carácter, tendrá múy presente mi realidád y mi enteréza. La cárne y sángre no me hácen fuérza, ni las pasiónes humánas me han cegádo núnca la razón. Concederísela á mi mayór enemígo, siémpre que la ténga; negarísela, y se la negué algúna vez á mí mísmo pádre, cuán-

do concebí que no la tenía.

Hermáno mío es Don José Joaquín de Ísla y Losáda. Si en el injústo, voluntário y empeñádo pléito criminál que le suscitáron sus contrários, no hubiéra sído testigo oculár de su inocáncia, é yó hubiése de sentenciárle, el primér vóto que tendría cóntra sí sería el mío, y no sería el mas benígno. Sobrádas esperiéncias tiéne él mísmo de ésta mi enteréza en los vários sucésos de su vída. En los mas me túvo cóntra sí, péro en el presente no puédo desamparárle, ni es razón que niégue á un hermáno mío lo que en iguáles circunstáncias concedería á quién hubiése quitádo violéntamente la vída á mi pádre y á mi mádre.

Pasáron á mi vista tódos los lánces, porqué me hallába en Santiágo en aquél turbádo día. No hallé que condenár en éste mózo, y lo que mas es, ni tampóco lo halláron sus mísmos contrários. Ellos formáron los priméros áutos, y por éstos mísmos áutos le absolviéron los Seláres juéces del récto tribunál de que V. S. es dígno miémbro. Me asegúran que la segúnda probánza náda a láde á la priméra, sinó confirmár mas y mas el empélo de acabár de arruinár á ése mózo, pára cubrir úna inconsideración con la pérdida de un inocénte.

Alégan los contrários su honér y él de una comunidád verdadéramente máy respetable. Ésta le tendrá siémpre máy resgnardádo, y núnca podrá dependér de la precipitación de alganos particuláres ménos detenidos. Péro supongámos que depénda: y no se interesar', también el honór del tribun'l de V. S. en que sin na vos, grándes y evidéntes documentos no reférme lo que pronunció con tánto exámen y con tánta maduréz: Mas náda de ésto es del cáso. El dictámen de que conviéne que perézca un inocénte, pára que no perézcan máchos culpídos, yá sabémos tódos la bája cána que távo. Núnca le adoptiron por sávo los tribuníles cristiánes. En éllos réina y reinará la máxima contrária: ménos málo es absolvér á múchos culpádos, que condenár á un inocénte.

Estálo sin dúda mi hermáno en el féo delito que le impútan. Tódos los esfuérzos de sus contrários, siéndo tántos, tan poderósos y tan empeñádos, no pudiéron conseguír que dejáse de conecérlo y de definírlo así el rectísimo tribunál. Gránde es la fuérza de la inocéncia, cuándo no bástan á oprimírla las móquinas del podér. Mejór diré: siémpre es múy débil el podér con los tribunáles dénde presíde la justígia. Éste es héy tédo mi consuélo y tóda mi esperánza.

Náda mas téngo que esponér à V. S. Pedirle que hága grácia à mi hermáno, sería suponérle réo, pués en pléitos crimináles no cábe ótro que moderár el rigór de las léves. Suplicárle ótra cósa, sería agraviár su integridád, que téngo múy conocída. Con que, en súma, ésta cárta sólo se redáce á dar testimónio de que mi profándo siléncio no ha dependido de que ténga por culpádo á José Joaquín, cómo algúno ha querído soñár: sinó precísaménte de habér descansádo v decansár en la justícia de la cáusa, v en la equidád de los juéces. Tampico he querído malográr ésta oportúna y cási necesária ocasión de renovár á V. S. tódo mi antíguo respéto. Nuéstro Señór gúarde á V. S. múchos áños, cómo puéde y le suplíco. B. L. M. de V. S.

Su mas aténto servidor y capellán, JOSÉ FRANCÍSCO DE ÍSLA.

#### CÁRTA IX.

Del mísmo, á su hermána.

Bolónia, 8 de Júnio, de 1780.

Amí da híja, hermána y Sel óra mia: recíbo tu estimadísima cárta de 2 del pasído, acompaláda con la gacéta de Madríd, su técha 23 del mísmo, con que me regála siémpre nuéstro amantísimo sobrino. Según éstas dos téchas tu cárta

se detávo véinte y un días en Madríd ó en Párma, porqué si hubiéran caminádo júntas la gacéta y élla, no pudiéra la úna ganár á la ótra las enórmes ventájas que la ganó en el camíno. El que las recibe en Párma, no es capáz de detenérlas ni un sólo moménto, porqué deseosísimo de servirte á tí, y de complacétme á mí, é informádo también de que ní á tí, ni á mí nos ha quedádo ótro consuélo iguál á él de nuéstra inocénte conversación, tampóco él tiéne ótro mayór que él de cooperár á que lo logrémos con tóda la posíble puntualidád y prudénte frecuéncia. Résta pués, que dícha cárta se hubiése quedádo traspapelada en tu escritório ó en el buró de él que nos háce el singulár favór de dirigírlas. Parecióme que debía advertínte ésto pára tu gobiérno.

He celebrádo múcho que háyas abandonádo la cása hú meda, fría y sín ventilación que habitábas, atribuyéndo á élla con sobráda razón, á lo ménos gran párte de lo que has padecído en el pasádo inviérno. Alegraréme infinito de que te tráte mejór, cómo lo espéro, la cálle de Atócha, júnto á Loréto, dónde te has pasádo. Si no téngo trastornáda la memória, (cómo lo témo) paréceme que la cálle de Atócha háce párte del cuartíl del oriénte de Madríd, reputádo por el mas sáno; lo que si fuére así, no contribuirá póco á tu recóbro. No me díces el número de la cása, ni el cuárto que en élla habitas, lo que dícen es necesário pára guía de los sobrescritos

Al Se or Conde de Aranda solamente le escribi désde Cálvi sobre los manuscritos que me habían embargado en España, suplicandole que si después de examinados no se hallase en ellos cosa que ofendiése à la religión ni al estado, se sirviése su Esceléncia disponér que aquéllos inocentes hijos viniésen à hacer compaña à su pôbre y desterrado padre. Respondióme aquél Sel or que éso ya no estaba en su mano: péro que estuviése sin cuidado porque aquéllos hijos estaban à cargo de quien haría que fuésen tratados como los trataría su mismo padre, sin permitir que ningúno se metiése con ellos. Ésto fué en súma la respuésta.

Correspondo cordialisimamente à la memoria que hácen de mi los amigos Ramirez y Cascus. Desco con las mayores ansias que el primero triánic cuanto ántes, y no céso de rogár

á Diós por el recóbro del segándo.

Días ha que está concluída la versión de Gil Blas; péro ni mi cabéza ni mi pálso me han permitido emprendér todavía el prálogo y dedicatória. Los calóres son escesívos, y con

éllos se háce mayór cáda día mi dejamiénto y mi súma debilidád.

A Diós, híja mía: á Diós, y mánda á éste tu amánte hermáno,

> Padríno y servidór, JOSÉ FRANCÍSCO.

#### CÁRTA X

#### Del mísmo á un amigo súno.

Quién siéndo póco mas ríco que el Pádre de Ísla, péro habiéndo oído que éste estába máy necesitódo, le escribió ofreciéndole partír con él lo póco que le quedába.

Querido amigo: ; que sobrehumána fuérza es ésta! ! que álma ha jamás sido capáz de tan hereicas acciónes! Témes, te persu des que estóv necesitado, ; y qui res partir conmigo lo póco que te quéda! Meréces que te erijan estátuas: v si fuéra éste el tiémpo de la gentilidad, te adorarian como a Diós de la amistad. Yó no puedo esplicarte mi reconocimiento á la piedad que asas conmigo. Es cosa deplorable el vérse en estado de necesitária; péro, ; cuán dúlce v consolante es encontrar almas tan tiernas y tan grandes como la táva que lo compadézcan! Tédos mis infortúnios, tédos mis máles son náda en comparación de la satisfacción que me cáusa tu humanidad v afecto. ¡ Y qui res condenar mi gratitúd al sil-neio! vá se, amigo, si, vá se que tu corazón egercita su beneficência no para recibir el lisongéro tributo del reconocimiento, sinó para satifacer su noble inclinación. Péro, ¿cómo quiéres que dége de ser reconocido á tan singuláres benefícios cómo he recibido de tu generósa amistid? Eso no puéde ser, amigo: con que, permitir is que, obedecióndo á la voz imperiósa de mi corazón, te díga que mi gratitud será indeléble, y que mi afécto para ti tendra un siempre por término de su duración.

Enviame sólo la mitád de lo que me ofréces, y sobrará

pára hacér de múy póbre múy ríco á

Tu fino amigo, JOSÉ.

# CORRESPONDENCIA MERCANTIL. COMMERCIAL CORRESPONDENCE.

Cartas de Comércio, y Modélos de una Factura, un Conocimiento, una Cuintu. 1. tras de Cámbio, Cárta P. omisória y Carta de C. idito, Protesta.

Propuésta pára úna Corres- A proposal for a Correspondéncia.

Mégico, 1 de Enéro, de 1825.

Múy Se Tór mío; cómo ésta es la priméra vez que tengo el honór de dirigírme á vm., espéro que me perdonará la libertad que me he tomado.

El ventajóso carácter que mi buén amígo el Señór Don N. me ha dádo de su persóna y cása de vm., me aníma á pensár en úna correspondéncia mercantíl que puéda ser ventajósa á vm., cómo á mí.

Péro ánte tódas cósas, necesíto me franquée vm. el favór de dárme úna relación de los pésos y medidas que comunmente se úsan en Inglatérra, porqué créo que se diferéncian múcho de los de éste

vm. puéde confiár en mi sinceridad y prontitud que le serviré en cuanto depínda de mis facultádes.

pais. Yó estimaré ésta relación cómo un favór particulár, y Commercial Letters, and Models of an Invoice, Bill of Lading, an Account, Bills of Exchange, Promissory Note and Letter of Credit, Protest.

pondence.

Mexico, January 1, 1325 Sir.

As this is the first time I have the honour of addressing you, you will, I hope excuse the liberty I have taken.

The honourable character my worthy friend Mr. N. has given me of your person and house, encourages me to think of a commercial correspondence which may be to our mutual advantage.

But before this, I must beg the favour of you to give me an account of the weights and measures which are commonly used in England, as I believe they differ materially from those in this country.

I shall esteem this as a particular obligation, and you may rely upon my sincerity and readiness to serve you in whatever may lie in my power

Esperándo que vm me hónre con su favoráble respuésta, quédo regándo á Drós me guárde su vída múchos áños.

B. L. M. de vm.

In the expectation of your how using me with a favourable answer, I remain, Dear Sir,

Your obedient and humble servant.

Sor, Don ---

Bostón, Febréro, 1825.

Múy Señór mío; me es múy apreciáble el favór que he recibído de vm. en la del 1º del últº, en la que me manifiésta los deséos que tiéne de entablár commigo úna correspondáncia mercantil; yó me tendré por dichóso si puédo correspondér á las esperánzas de vm., y á la idéa lisongéra que se ha servído tomár de mi cása y familia.

Vm. no ignóra, que nosótros los comerciántes debémos vivír de nuéstra profesión, y promovér nuéstros interéses en cuánto séa compatible con el honór y la equidád.

Yó admíto la proposición de vm., y en pruéba de mi reconocimiénto, remitiré á vm., por el primér búque que sálga de éste puérto para ése, virias partídas fabric das ca éste país, y al précio mas bájo que se puéden dár; la nómina de éllas, júntamente con los précios, irán insértas en las factaras.

Espéro serán del gústo de vm., y que servirán de motívo pára nuéstro mayor conocimiento y tráto; y esté vm Mr. — Boston, February, 1825.

I am most agreeably favoured by yours of the first ulto, wherein you show a desire to commence a commercial correspondence with me; I shall think myself happy if I can answer your expectations, and the flattering idea you have been pleased to form of my house and family.

You well know, that we merchants, must live by our profession, and promote our interest as far as is consistent with honour and equity.

I accept your proposal, and as a proof of my acknow-ledgement, I will send you, by the first vessel that sails from this port to your place, sundry parcels manufactured here, and at the lowest price that can be afforded; the particulars thereof, together with the prices, will be inserted in the invoices.

I hope they will prove to your satisfaction, and be the foundation of our farther acquaintance and dealing; segúro de que cualqui-ra cósa que confie á mi cuidado, será egecutáda y manejada con el mayor candor y fidelidad: y si estas mercaderías cómo las que puede vm. necesitár en adelánte, al tiempo de enfardelárlas ó de cualquier ótro modo, sufriesen algúna avería, se hará la correspondiente rebája, dándome vm. el aviso.

Inclúyo á vm. muéstras de ótras producciónes que puéden tenér despácho en ése mercádo: y en éste cáso, podré provéerle de tódo cuánto

necesite.

Si vm. puéde hacérme retórnos cómodos con sus vínos esquisítos, aguardiénte, y frútas; cómo también dos zurrónes de cochin'lla, y 20 quintáles de barrílla, se le dará á vm. su comisión; el corretáge, almacenáge y tódos los demás gástos de puérto se pagarán á párte.

En consecuéncia de las órdenes de vm., le envío un estádo de las pésas y medidas de Inglatérra: y además la diferência de las monédas de Espáda y las nuéstras. Tocánte á la subida y bája de los cámbios y fóndos, se informará ym. por nuéstros papéles públicos.

Quédo rogándo á Diós me guárde su vida máchos á os. B. L. M. de vm. Su aténto amígo. and assure yourself that whatever you trust to my charge, shall be performed and managed with the greatest candour and fidelity imaginable; and if these goods or those you may want hereafter, should suffer any damage in the packing or otherwise, proper allowance will be made, upon your notice.

I herewith send you a sample of other staple commodities which may answer your market; in that case, you may be furnished with every article

you may want.

If you can conveniently make returns in some of your exquisite wines, brandy, and fruits; as also two zeroons of cochineal, and of kelp\* 20 quintals, you shall have your commission; brokerage, storage and all other port-charges will be paid apart.

Pursuant to your orders, I send you a statement of the weights and measures used in England; as also the difference of the value of coins between Spain and ours. As to the rise and fall of exchange and stocks, you may be informed by our public papers.

I remain your obedient humble servant, and

respectful friend.

<sup>\*</sup> Kelp se l'ama tambien barilla en Inglés.

#### FACTÚRA.

Factúra de las Mercaderías embarcádas por el S. Don Agustín S. pára los Se-óres Cristóbal B. é hijos de Cádiz, á burdo del Navío nombrádo el Císne, su Capitán Murtín D., destinádo pára dícho Cádiz, por órden y cuénta de los díchos Señóres, siéndo numerádas y marcádas cómo sígue,

Á sabér

No. 1 á 2.) 2 Zurrónes de Cochinílla - - - 1 á 75. Quintóles de Azafrán - - - B.C.E. 315 Cájas de Azúcar quebrádo

Súma, S Deréchos y Gásto - -Comisión á 5 por ciénto -

Súma totál, \$

Sálvo Yérro y Omisión.

Bostón y Abril 9, de 1825.

R. D. T.

#### Un Conocimiénto

Londres, Febréro, 1825 Vó — vecíno de — Maéstre que sóy del buén Navío (que Diós sálve) nombrádo N. N, que al presente está súrto y ancládo en el río Támesis, puérto de Lóndres, pára con la buéna ventúra seguir éste presente viáge al puérto de Cádiz; reconózco haber recibído, y téngo cargado dentro del dicho mi Navío debájo de cubiérta, de vos N. N., séis fárdos de baquéta de Moscóvia, siéte díchos de páño Inglés, ócho de estófas,

#### A bill of Lading.

London, February 1825. Shipped by the grace of God in good order and well conditioned, by Mr. (or Messrs.) N. N. in and upon the good ship called N. N. whereof is master under God, for presentvoyage, --now riding at anchor in the river Thames, at London, and by God's aid bound for Cadiz: to wit; six bales Russia leather, seven ditto of English cloths, eight ditto of stuffs, nine ditto of bays, ten ditto of says and serges, five

#### INVOICE.

Invoice of Merchandise shipped by Mr. Augustin S. for Messrs. Christopher B. & Sons of Cadiz, on board the Ship named Swan, her master Martin D., bound to said Cadiz, per order and account of the said Gentlemen, being numbered and marked as follows,

No. 1 a 2. 2 Zeroons of Cochineal - - - 1 a 75. C.B.E. 315 Boxes of Brown Sugar -

Amount, \$
Duties and Charges - Commission at 5 per cent.

Total, \$

Errors and Omissions excepted.

Boston, 9th April, 1825.

R. D. T.

nuéve de bayétas, diéz de anascótes y sárgas, quiniéntas piézas de liénzo superfino de la fábrica de Irlánda, seténta dichas de batistas, cincuénta t'blas de mantéles adamascádos y cincuénta docénas de servillétas, un caj în de hoja de láta, dos de latón ó azófar, tres de acéro, cuátro quintáles de cóbre, séis cájas de relójes de faltriquéra y díjes, séis caiónes de quinquillería ó buhonoria, siéte de herramientas de corte, tódo enjúto y bién acondicionádo, numerádos y marcides con la mirea al magen Con lo cuál proméhundred pieces of superfine Irish linen, seventy ditto of cambric, fifty diaper table cloths, and fifty dozen of napkins, one chest of tin, two ditto of latten or brass, three ditto of steel, four quintals of copper, six boxes of watches and trinkets, six chests of hardware, seven ditto of edge tools, all in good order and condition, marked and numbered as in the margin; and are to be delivered in the like good order and condition (the dangers of the seas only excepted) in the aforesaid port unto Mr. N. N. or Messrs

to, v me oblígo, llevándome Diós en buén salvamento con el dicho mi Navio al espresado puérto, de acudir y entregar, por vos v en vuéstro nombre, dichos generos igualmente enjútos v bién acondicionádos (silvo los peligros del mar á Don N. N. ó á los Settires --- ó á quién allí por el fuére parte: pagandome de fléte à razon de cuaranta chelines esterlines por cáda toneláda, con diéz por ciénto de cápa y avería. Y en fe de que así me obligo á cumplír, os dóy tres conocimiéntos de un tenór, firmádos de mi nómbre, por mí ó mi escribáno; el úno cumplido. los ótros no válgan. Fécho en Londres, a primero de Febréro, de 1825.

signs; he or (their) assigns; he or (they) paining freight at the rate of forty shillings per ton, with the usual primage and average. In witness whereof, the said Commander or his clerk has signed three bills of lading, all of this tenor and date; one of which being fulfilled, the other two to stand void. Dated in London, the 1st day of February, 1825.

# CUÉNTA.

Ha de haber.	\$1000	Total, \$3000	R. D. T.		Credit.	2000	Total, \$3000	R. D. T.
Ha de	Harína. o saládo	Totál	R.				Tota	R.
	Por 200 Barríles de Harína. ", 100 idem Puérco saládo	ar name	(Firmádo)			By 200 Barrels Flour, ,, 100 ditto Pork,	•	(Signed)
T	200 Ba 100 ide		E		R. D. T.	200 Bar 100 dit		3,
Don R. D. T			n.		<i>R</i> .			epted.
Don	1825 Abril		Omisió	JNT.		1825. April ",		ions exc
	\$2000 1000	\$3000	Sálvo Yérro y Omisión.	ACCOUNT.		\$2000   April 1000	Total, \$3000	Errors and Omissions excepted.
\d	SOL	Totál, \$3000	Sálvo	A	to		Total,	Trrors a
	Por 100 Cájas de Azúcar, ,, 100 Cajónes de Cigárros		1825.			rars,		li
	lájas de Jajónes		Bostón y Abríl 9, de 1825.		).	To 100 Boxes Sugar, ,, 100 Boxes Cigars,		Boston, 9th April, 1825.
Débe Don F. D.	or 100 C		ı y Abr		Debit Mr. F. D.	0 100 B		, 9th AF
Don			Bostór		t Mr.	25.		Boston
Debe	1825. Abril				Debi	April ",		

Létra de Cámbio. La Priméra.

Lóndres, 1825.

Por £400 esterlinas.

A dos úsos (ó à úso y médio, ó à ócho dias vista) se servira vm. mandár pagár por ésta mi priméra de cámbio à Don —, o a su órden, cuatro cientas líbras esterlínas, valór recibido de D. N. N., que sentará vm. cómo por avíso. M. N.

A' Don —, Comerciánte en Cádiz. A Bill of Exchange. The First.

London, 1825.

For £400 sterling.

At double usance (or at usance and a half, or at eight days sight) pay by this my first bill of Exchange to Mr.—, or order, the sum of fair hundred pounds sterling, value received of Mr. N. N., and place it to account as per advice.

M. N.

To Mr. —, Merchant in Cadiz.

Priméra.

Aviso de úna Litra de Cámbio. Londres 1 de Enéro de 1825.

Máy Señor mo; Hóy mismo he librádo cóntra vm. úna létra de cámbio, á úso y médio, á favór de Don ——, ó á su órden, por la cantidád de cuátro ciéntas líbras esterlinas, que me hará vm. la finéza de honrár, y cargár á mi cuénta.

Quédo rogándo á Diós me guárde su vida múchos áños.

B. L. M. de vm.

A Don — S. S. S.

A Don —, Del comércio de Cádiz. Prima.

Advice of a bill of Exchange. London, January 1, 1825.

Sir;

I have this day drawn on you a bill of Exchange, at one and a half usance, in favor of Mr.

—, or his order, for four hundred pounds sterling, which I beg you to honor, and place to my account.

I have the honor to be, Sir, respectfully, your obedient servant

To Mr. —, Merchant in Cadiz.

La Segunda.

Lindres, 1825.

Por £400 esterlinas.

A dos úsos se servirá vm. pagár por ésta mi segúnda de cámbio (no habiéndolo hécho por la priméra) á Don N. N. ó á su órden, cuátro ciéntas libras esterlínas, &c. El Endéso.

Páguese á Don N. N. ó á su órden, valór en cuénta con, (ó valór recibido de) dicho.

The Second. London, 1825.

For £400 sterling.

At double usance pay this my second bill of Exchange (first not paid) to Mr. N. N, or order, the sum of four hundred pounds sterling, &c.

The Endorsement.

Pay to Mr. N. N., or his order, value in account with (or value received from) the said.

Cárta Promisíria.
Londres, 1 de Enéro, 1825.
A úso y medio contado désde la presente dáta, prometo pagar á Don—, ó á su órden, la cantidád de—, por valór recibido, en dinéro contado, ó en generos á mi satisfacción.

A. B.

Promissory Note.
London, January 1, 1825
At one and a half usance after date, I promise to pay to Mr. —, or his order, the sum of —, for value received, in ready money, or in goods to my satisfaction.

A. B.

Letter of Credit. London, January 1, 1825.

You will receive this by the hands of Mr. ---, (who is upon his travels into divers parts of Europe) and I beg you will provide him with recommendatory letters to the principal cities in Spain: his design is to set out from hence for your city immediately. I think you will be pleased with his acquaintance, as he is a gentuman equally distinguished for his personal merit and birth; be so kind, therefore, to give him the best reception, and serve him as effectually as in your power during his abode in your city. You will also do me the favor to supply him on his double receipt with what money he may have orcasion for, to the amount of ----for which you may reimburse yourself by charging it to my account, and transmitting one of his receipts to me. I hope you will attend to my request as a friend, and in the mean time,

I have the honor to be, Respectfully, Your obedient servant.

To Mr. —, Banker in Cadiz.

Carta de Crédito. Lindres, 1 de Entro de 1825. Múy Señor mío. Vmd. r. c birá ésta de la máno del Señer Don -, (que pasa à viaj r per diversas partes de Europa) y me hará la fineza de proveerle de cartas de recomendación para las principales ciudades de Espana; su objeto es salir de aqui inmediatamente para ésa. Creo que tendrá vmd. múcho gústo en tratarle por ser un caballero igualmente distinguido por su mérito personal y por su nacimiento; por lo que espéro que vm. le franquée la mas generosa recepción, y durante su estada en ésa cindid le sirva con todo el ceatamiento que esté en su podér. Al mísmo tiémpo me hará vm. el favor de franquearle sobre deble recibo el dinéro que necesite, lusta la suma de - - , que podrá vm. reembolsár cargándolo a mi cuenta, enviendome eno de sus recibos. Espéro que vm. me desempeñara cómo amigo en éste asúnto; y mientras,

Quedo rogándo á Diós me guarde su vida múchos años.

B. L. M. de vm. S. S. S.

#### FORM OF A SPANISH PROTEST.

EN la Ciudad de Cádiz, á cuatro del mes de Abril, de mil ochocientos veinte y siete, Ante mí, Gil Perez, Escribano Público del Numero de esta Ciudad, y los Testigos abajo nombrados, pareció Don Ambrosio Lamela, Vecino y Comerciante de dicha ciudad, á quien doy fe, conozco, y quien para efecto de protesto me exhibió una Letra de Cambio cuyo tenor es el siguiente: "Londres, Febrero 1º, 1827, pr. ps. 23.10. á dos usos, "mandará vm. pagar por esta primera de Cambio á la órden " de Don Juan Sangredo, Dos mil y trecientos pesos, en oro ó " plata, al curso conocido aquí hoy, que sentará rm. en cuenta "como por aviso de Pedro Sedillo. Al Señor Don Manuel " Peña, en Cádiz. Endoso, Páguese á la orden de Don "Ambrosio Lamela, Cádiz, 26 de Marzo, 1823, Juan San-"gredo." Y despues de copiada, me pidió la presentase original à Don Manuel Peña, à cuyo cargo está librada, requiriéndole, que mediante cumplirse su plazo en el dia de hoy, con los dias de cortesía que son de estilo, la pague luego al punto, y en su defecto, se la proteste con todos sus Cambios, Recambios, Intereses, Costos, y Gastos, para repetirlos y cobrarlos del susodicho Don Pedro Scaillo, como Librador, ó del dicho Don Juan Sangredo, como Endosador, y de quien mas haya lugar, y que todo se lo diese por testimonio. En virtud de lo cual, yo, el referido Escribano Público, pasé á la casa, morada del mencionado Don Manuel Peña, y habiendo preguntado en ella por él, se me respondió, por un sugeto que manifestó llamarse Don Antonio Bolsones, y ser cajero de Don Manuel Peña, que este se hallaba ausente en la ciudad de Sevilla. Y habiendo hecho á Don Antonio Bolsones el requerimiento, y protestas arriba esplicadas, y enterádole de sus efectos, para que lo noticiase al citado Don Manuel Peña, dijo que no se hallaba con órden ni providencia para hacer el pago de dicha letra. Esto dió por respuesta, y mediante ella, yo el referido escribano, y á pedimento del men-

cionado Don Ambrosio Lamela, he protestado, como por el presente solemnemente protesto, una, dos, tres, y mas reces en derecho necesarias, tanto contra el Sacador y contra el Endosador de la susodicha Letra de Cambio, como contra todos los demás que convenga á mas de la cantidad principal de su importe, por todos los Cambios, Recambios, Costos, Gastos, Daños, Menoscabos, Perjuícios, é Intereses, que en cualquiera manera se hayan seguido, ó causado, y en adelante se siguieren, ó causaren, por falta del pagamento de la referida Letra de Cambio. Hecho y Protestado en Cáliz, á cuatro del mes de Abril, de mil ochocientos veinte y siete. Lo firmó Don Ambrosio Lamela, siendo Testigos Don Juan Manuel Romero, y Don Luis Gomez. Ante mi, Gil Perez. Concuerda con su original en mi Registro, á que me remito, y para entregar á Don Ambrosio Lamela, y á su pedimento, mandé sacar esta copia que signo y firmo en Cádiz, en el dia de su fecha.

GIL PEREZ.

Los que abajo firmamos Escribanos Públicos de esta Ciudad, certificamos en cuanto podemos, que Gil Perez, de quien va dada, signada, y firmada, la precedente copia, como se titula, es Escribano Público, del Número de esta Ciudad, fiel, legal, y de entera confianza, y á sus semejantes siempre se ha dado, y da, entera fe y crédito en juicios y fuera de ellos, y para que conste damos la presente en esta dicha Ciudad de Cádiz, fecha ut supra, Andres Corzuelos, Fabricio Nuñez, Fernando Perez de la Fuente, Escribanos Públicos.

#### TRANSLATION OF THE PROTEST.

IN the City of Cadiz, on the fourth day of the month of April, One thousand eight hundred and twenty-seven, Before me, Gil Perez, Notary Public, Member of the Corporation of Notaries of this City, and the undermentioned witnesses. appeared Don Ambrose Lamela, Resident and Merchant in this City, whom I certify I know, and who exhibited to me a Bill of Exchange in order to have the same protested, the tenour whereof is as follows: "London, 1st February, 1827. "For 2300 dollars, at two usances, you will be pleased to " pay this first of Exchange, to the order of Don John San-" gredo. Two thousand three hundred dollars, in gold or " silver, at the exchange known here this day, which you " will place to account as per advice of Peter Sedillo. "Don Emanuel Peña, Cadiz. Endorsement - Pay to the "Order of Don Ambrose Lamela, Cadiz, 26th of March, "1823, John Sangredo." And which being first copied, he requested me to present the original to Don Emanuel Pena. on whom the same is drawn, to require of him immediate payment thereof, its term as well as the customary days of grace being this day elapsed, and in default thereof, to protest the same against him for all its Exchanges, Re-exchanges, Interests, Costs, and Charges, in order to reclaim and recover the same from the aforesaid Don Peter Sedillo, as the Drawer, from Don John Sangredo as the Endorser, or from whomsoever else it might concern, and to deliver him a copy thereof, by virtue of which I, the aforesaid Notary Public. did repair to the dwelling-house of the aforementioned Don Emanuel Peña, and having there inquired for him, I was answered by a person, who represented himself to be Don Anthony Bolsones, and cash-keeper of Don Emanuel Peña, that the latter was absent in the city of Seville; and having made the above-mentioned demand of, and signified the protest to Don Anthony Bolsones, and acquainted him fully with the consequences thereof, in order that he might communicate the same to the aforesaid Don Manuel Peña, he answered

that he was without orders or provision to make the payment of the said Bill. This he gave for an answer; and on account thereof, and at the request of the above-mentioned Don Ambrose Lamela, I the aforesaid Notary have protested, as by these Presents I do solemnly protest once, twice, thrice, and as often as by law is required, as well against the Drawer and Endorser of the said Bill of Exchange as against all others whom it may concern, in addition to the principal amount of its value, for all Exchanges, Re-exchanges, Costs, Charges, Damages, Deficiencies, Loss, and Interests, which in any manner whatsoever have accrued or been occasioned, or that may hereafter a crue or be occasioned, for want of ayment of the aforesaid Bill of Exchange. Done and Protested in Cadiz, on the Fourth day of April, One thousand eight hundred and twenty seven. This Don Ambrose Lamela signed, the witnesses being Don John Emanuel Romero and Don Lewis Gomez. Refore me, Gil Perez. It is conformable to its original in my Register, to which I refer, and in order to deliver to Don Ambrose Lamela, and at his request, I caused this copy to be transcribed, which I mark and sign in Cadiz, on the day of the date thereof.

GIL PEREZ.

We, the undersigned Notaries Public of this City, do certify, as far as we are able, that Gil Perez, by whom the foregoing copy is granted, marked and signed, is, as he styles himself, a Notary Public, Member of the Corporation of Notaries of this City, faithful, legal, and of entire confidence, and that to all his similar acts, full faith and credit ever have been and are given, in and out of court. In witness whereof, we have granted these Presents in this said City of Cadiz, dated ut supra. Andrew Corzuclos, Fabrice Nuzez, Ferdinand Perez de la Fuente, Notaries Public.

#### TREATISE ON SPANISH VERSIFICATION.

Spanish versification is the art of making Spanish Verses according to certain rules.

These rules regard, 1st. the structure of the verses; 2d.

the mixture of the verses with one another.

#### ARTICLE I.

## Of the structure of verses.

#### SECTION I.

#### Of the different kinds of verses.

The Spanish verses are measured by the number of syllables Variety in the number of syllables produces different kinds of verses.

1st. The verses of eleven syllables or endecasílabo, hen-

decasyllable.

Sálga mi trabajáda voz y rómpa
El son confúso y mísero laménto
Con eficácia y fuérza, que interrómpa
El celéste y terréstre movimiénto:
La fáma con sonóra y clára trómpa,
Dándo mas fúria á mi cansádo aliénto,
Derráme en tódo el órbe de la tiérra
Las ármas, el furór y nuéva guérra.

ALONSO DE ERCILLA.

2d. The verse of ten syllables or decasilabo, decasyllable Los que andáis empollándo óbras de ótros, Sacád, pués, á volár vuéstra cría. Vá drá cáda autór: ésta es mía; Y verémos que os quéda á vosótros.

T. DE YRIARTE.

3d. The verse of nine syllables.
Si querér entendér de tódo
Es ridícula presunción,
Servír sólo pára úna cósa
Suéle ser fálta no menór.

T. DE YRIARTE.

4th. The verse of eight syllables or de redondilla mayor (large roundelay.)

Al infiérno el Trácio Orféo Su mugér bajó á buscár, Que no púdo á peór lugár Llevárle tan mal deséo.

Cantó, y al mayór torménto Púso suspensión y espánto, Mas que lo dúlce del cánto, La novedád del inténto.

El Diós adústo ofendído, Con un estráño rigór, La péna que halló mayór Fué volvérle á ser marído.

Y aunqué su mugér le dió Por péna de su pecádo; Por prémio de lo cantádo, Perdérla facilitó.

F. DE QUEVEDO.

The verse of seven syllables. 5th. ¿Quién es aquél que bája Por aquélla colina, La botélla en la máno, En el róstro la rísa; De pámpanos é yédra La cabéza ceñida; Cercádo de zagáles, Rodeádo de nínfas; Que al son de los pandéros Dan vóces de alegría, Celébran sus hazáñas, Apláuden su venída? Sin dúda será Báco, El pádre de las víñas; Pués no, que es el poéta, Autór de ésta letrilla.

J. CADALSO.

6th. The verse of six syllables or de redondilla menón (small roundelay.)

De amóres me muéro, Mi mádre acudíd, Si no llegáis prónto
Veréisme morír;
Catórce áños téngo,
Ayér los cumplí,
Que fué el primér día
Del florído abríl;
Y chícos y chícas
Me suélen decír:
¿ Porqué no te cásan,
Mariquílla ? di.
De amóres me muéro, etc.

J. CADALSO.

## 7th. The verse of five syllables.

Poderóso caballéro
Es don Dinéro,
Núnca ví álmas ingrátas
Á su gústo y afición,
Que á las cáras de un doblón,
Hácen sus cáras barátas;
Y pués las háce bravátas
Désde úna bólsa de cuéro,
Poderóso caballéro
Es don Dinéro.

F. DE QUEVEDO.

#### 8th The verse of four syllables.

¿Quién los juéces con pasión, Sin ser ungüénto, háce humános, Pués untándoles las mános Les ablánda el corazón? Quién gásta su opilación Con óro y no con acéro? El dinéro. Quién procúra que se aléje Del suélo la glória vána? Quién sièndo tóda cristiána Tiéne la cára de herége? Quién háce que al hómbre aquéje El desprécio y la tristéza? La pobréza.

F. DE QUEVEDO.

9th. The verse of three syllables

Dinéros son calidád, Verdád: Mas áma, quién mas suspíra, Mentíra.

L. DE GÓNGORA

10th. The verse of two syllables.

Ingráta, hermósa Antándra, En cúyas centéllas Béllas, El álma es salamándra, Que respíra encendída,

Dúlce ardór, blándo incéndio, ardiénte vída.

11th. The verse of fourteen syllables, which is nothing more than the union of two verses of seven syllables.

Vó leí, no sé dónde, que en la léngua herbolária, Saludándo á un tomíllo la yérba parietária Con socarronería le díjo de ésta suérte: Diós te guárde, Tomíllo: lástima me da vérte, Que aunqué mas oloróso que tódas éstas plántas, Apénas médio pálmo del suélo te levántas.

T. DE YRIARTE

12th. The verse of thirteen and twelve syllables, á la francésa (after the French fashion.)

En ciérta catedrál úna campána había Que sólo se tocába algún solémne día. Con el mas récio son, con pausado compás Cuátro gólpes ó tres solía dar no mas. Por ésto, y ser mayór de la ordinária márca, Celebráda fué siémpre en tóda la comárca.

T. DE YRIARTE.

13th. The verse of twelve syllables or de arte mayor (of great art,) which is only the union of two verses of six syllables.

¿ No hémos de reírnos siémpre que chochéa Con anciánas fráses un novél autór? Lo que es afectádo júzga que es primór; Hábla púro á cósta de la claridád, Y no halla voz bája pára nucstra edád, Si řué nable en tiempo del Cid campeadár.

T. DE YRIARTE.

The verses of fourteen, ten and nine syllables, are not frequently used. Those á la francésa and de árte mayor, which were often used in the early times of Spanish poetry, are but seldom used at present.

The verses of eight, six, five, four, three and two syllables are known under the general denomination of verses de redontilla (roundelay verses, ) and the verses of eleven and seven

syllables under that of versos italians. Italian verses.

The Spaniards call vérsos entires entire verses) the vers s of eleven, eight and six syllables, and vérsos de pié quelirádo verses of broken measure or simply vérsos quelirádos (broken verses) the verses of seven, five, feur, three and two syllables.

#### SECTION II.

## Of the Accent.

In every Spanish word there is a long syllable, that is, upon which more stress is laid than upon the others. This syllable is said to bear the accent, and though this accent is not always marked, it is, however, not the less sensible for it. The word accent is then synonymous with long.

We call a roda (acute) the syllable that bears the accent.
All the syllables which precede or follow the long syllable are brief.

The monosyllables are naturally long, but they are brief when they are placed next to another word, or when they precede a word with which they have an immediate relation.

The accent generally falls upon the antepenultima, penultima or last syilable of words, but most commonly upon the penultima.

The words which have the accent upon the antepenultima syllable are called esderipilos (gliding) and those which have

it upon the last syllable agudos (acute.)

The Spaniards call versus lianus (plain versus) the versus terminated with a word which has the accent upon the penultima syllable; versus esdrújulos (gliding versus) the versus

terminated with a word esdrújulo, and vérsos agúdos (acute verses) the verses terminated with a word agúdo.

In the verses *llános* the number of syllables is equal to that determined by the kind to which they belong; thus a verse *lláno* of eleven syllables has eleven syllables, a verse *lláno* of eight syllables has eight syllables, &c &c.

The verses esdrújulos have one syllable more than the kind to which they belong indicates; thus a verse esdrújulo of eleven syllables has twelve, a verse esdrújulo of eight syllables has nine, &c. &c.

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 Un|gá to|pe|dan|tí|si|mo|re|tó|ri|co... 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 Á|tó|dos|los|a|ca|dé|mi|cos...

The verses agúdos have a syllable less than the kind to which they belong indicates; thus a verse agúdo of eleven syllables has only ten, and a verse agúdo of eight syllables has only seven, &c. &c.

The verses which are formed of the union of two smaller verses may have more or less syllables, according as these verses are either *llános* or agúdos; thus a verse of árte mayór, which is formed of the union of two verses of six syllables, will have twelve syllables if these two verses are *llános*: it will have only eleven if one is agúdo and the other *lláno*, and it will have only ten if both are agúdos

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 El|rós|tro|cu|biér|to—con|trís|te|pe|sár 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11. De|nó|ta|la|pe|na—del|grá|ve|do|lór.. 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 No|quié|ro|vi|vír—ví|da|con|do|lór...

The verses *llános* are those of general use in Spanish poetry. The verses *agúdos* are only used mixed with the verses *llános* and solely in light poetry, for they are avoided in elevated poetry. The verses *esdrújulos* are seldom used alone, they are most often mingled with verses *llános*, and this mixture is not common.

The Spanish verses, of whatsover kind they may be, being most always *llános*, it may be said that they require an accent upon the penultimate syllable.

Independently of this final accent, the hendecasyllable verses, or of eleven syllables, require also an accent upon

their fourth or sixth syllable.

As to the number of accents which may also enter into the hendecasyllable verses, and the place which they should occupy, it is impossible to determine it by fixed rules, nothing but the harmony of the verse can serve as a guide. Be it sufficient to observe 1st. that, the more accents are introduced in a verse, the more its harmony is slow and sustained; 2d. that there may be introduced in a hendecasyllable verse, besides the final accent and that of the 4th. or 5th. syllable which are indispensable, one, two, and even three accents; 3rd. that they are placed nearly at an equal distance from each other and not unfrequently upon the syllables which are paired.

Di¦chó'so'quién|en|vér'so'ge'ne'ró'so Ce|lé|bra|las|ha|zá|ñas in mor|tá|les, Y el|vi|gór'y el|es|fuér|zo|va|le|ró|so.

In the verses which are not hendecasyllable, the final accent is the only one indispensable; one or many other accents may be in truth introduced in them, as the measure permits or harmony requires, but the place which they should occupy is not fixed, and the ear alone should be consulted.

The verses of arte mayor require, besides the final accent, an accent upon the second and upon the eighth syllable.

#### SECTION III.

### Of the elision.

When a word ends in a verse with a vowel and the following word begins with a vowel or an h, there is an elision of the final vowel, that is, it is not counted as anything.

O bé lla in grá ta á quién el ál ma a dó ra!

If there should be a monosyllable consisting of a single vowel between two words, one of which ends and the other begins with a vowel, the three syllables shall be blended so as to make only one syllable.

> En ví dia á a qué llos prá dos la her mo'sú ra... Fal tán do á Es pá ña su ma yór te só ro...

The initial y being a consonant cannot occasion an elision, it is not so with the final y and the conjunction y.

Di chó so yó que ví ng á tan buén puér to... De lán te de és ta pé ña tós ca y dú ra...

The elision may be omitted, 1st, when the first word consists of a single vowel or is terminated with an accented vowel, 2d, when the second word begins with an h, 3d, when there is a natural pause or the conjunction y stands between the two words.

Di'chó'so'hóm'bre!que'ví'ves.. O álima'des ven tuira da!...

Un pé rro y un bo rrí co ca mi ná ban, Sir viên do á un mís mo dué ño.

#### SECTION IV.

Of the vowels which form or do not form diphthongs.

When several vowels are in succession in the same word, sometimes they form a single syllable and at others two.

The vowels AA, AE. AI, when the accent bears upon the I, and AO, form two syllables; AI when the accent does not bear upon the I, AU and AY form but one. Ex. Sa-avédra. a-éreo, sará-o, distra-ído, estáis, auróra, háy.

The vowels EA, EE, and EO form two syllables, but when EA and EO are final and the accent bears upon the preceding syllable, they form but one; EI, EU and EY form but one syllable. Ex. Océ-ano, pose-ér, trofé-o, línea, ctéreo, momentáneo, deidád, déuda, réy.

The vowels IA, IE, IO, IU form but one syllable, but when the accent bears upon the I, they form two. Ex. Gló

ria, siémpre, contrário, triunfo, alegri-a, temí-a.

The vowels OA, OE, OI, when the accent bears upon the I, and OO, form two syllables; OI when the accent does not bear upon the I, OU and OY form but one. Ex. Bo-áto, po-éta, o-ído, bo-ótes, cóime, Toucán, estéy. In héroe OE forms but one syllable.

The vowels UA, UE, UI, UO, UY, UIE, UEY, form but one syllable; but when the accent bears upon the U, they form two. Ex. Ignál, fuégo, guirnálda, mónstruo, múy,

quién, quietud, buéy, ganzu-a.

The preceding rules are general, and liable to few exceptions; nevertheless the poets do not always strictly confine themselves to them, and sometimes unite vowels to form but one syllable which ought to form two, while at others they separate vowels in order to form two syllables which ought not to form but one. In this manner we find poéta forming two syllables instead of three, reál forming one syllable instead of two, diálogo forming four syllables instead of three, triúnfo forming three syllables instead of two, &c. &c.

### Of Rhyme.

The Spaniards have two kinds of rhymes, the rhyme consonant and the rhyme assonant.

The rhyme consonant (consonancia) is the perfect agree-

ment of two sounds which terminate two verses.

The rhyme consonant always begins at the vowel upon which the accent bears; thus in the verses esdrújules it will begin at the vowel of the antepenultima, in the verses llános at the vowel of the penultima and in the verses ogudos at the vowel of the last syllable.

The rhyme consonant being only made for the ear, regard should be had to the pronunciation rather than the orthography of the final syllables; thus hijo will rhyme well with

fixo, now fijo, iniquo (now inicuo) with chico, &c.

The rhyme assonant (asonancia) consists in the resemblance of the vowels found in the final syllables of two words the consonants of which are different.

The rhyme assonant always begins in the same manner as the rhyme consonant at the vowel upon which the accent bears; thus ligéra, cubierta, mésa, ouménta, péna, lléva, trigua, which have the accent upon the penultimate syllable, may rhyme by assonance, and the same will happen with caracól, dolór, corazón, Diós, róz, amó, nació, which have the accent upon the last syllable, which shows, 1st, that no regard is had for the rhyme assonant but to the resemblance of the vowels, and that in diphthongs, nothing is regarded but the last vowel; 2d. that the consonants must be different, and that when there are two consonants in succession, it is sufficient that one of the two should not be found in the other word.

In the words esdrújulos, one may be content for the rhyme assonant with the resemblance of the vowels of the antepenultima and of the last syllable of the two words, thus, oráculo and táctago will form a good rhyme assonant, though the vowel of the penultima of the one be not similar to that of the penultima of the other.

The use of the rhyme consonant is much more common il an that of the rhyme assonant, therefore whenever in speaking of rhyme the kind shall not be designated, the rhyme

consonant will be the one meant.

Rhyme is not indispensable in the Spanish verses as it is in the French, and the Spaniards have verses not rhymed or blank verses which are called rérsos suéltos (free verses) in which it is necessary carefully to avoid the least final consonance.

#### SECTION VI.

Of the ENJAMBEMENT, or running of one verse into another to complete the sense.

In Spanish the enjambement of verses is permitted even in elevated poetry, that is, that the sense may remain in suspense at the end of a verse, and end only at the beginning of the following verse; which happens principally whenever the beginning of a verse is the regimen or necessary dependence of what is found at the end of the preceding verse.

Volvéd las ármas y ánimo furióso Á los péchos de aquéllos que os han puésto En dúra sujeción, con afrentóso Partido á tódo el múndo manifiésto.

ALÓNSO DE ERCÍLLA

Even sometimes the Spanish poets transport the syllable mente of an adverb to the following verse or make en elision of the final vowel of the word that terminates the verse with the vowel of the word which begins the other verse, but these enjambemens, which can only take place between an entire verse and a broken one, are so uncommon, that they should be considered as poetical licenses.

Y miéntras miseráble— Ménte se están los ótros abrasándo Con sed insaciáble Del peligróso mándo, Tendído yó á la sómbra esté cantándo.

FRAY Luís DE LEÓN.

#### SECTION VII.

Of poetical licenses, and what should be avoided in verses.

Though the language of Spanish poetry be not different from that of prose, and the same expressions be commonly used in it, nevertheless it is permitted to make in the construction of the phrase certain transpositions which prose would not admit of, and which contribute in a high degree to the harmony and nobleness of verses. It is always necessary to make these transpositions with intelligence and taste, so as they may not occasion any harshness or obscurity.

Harmony also requires us generally to avoid in all kinds of verses, words too long and of a difficult pronunciation, or which may have too great a conformity of sound with words already used; those having the guttural letters should be employed sparingly; the too frequent meeting of vowels, and that of rough or hissing consonants, such as the s or r, &c.

should not often recur.

In short, no use should be made in poetry, particularly in high poetry, of low and prosaic words; but taste and discernment, supported by deliberate reading, will teach, better than all the rules that can be given, the choice of words that should be made; for, often, an able poet uses happily a word which seemed proscribed from poetry.

#### ARTICLE H

### Of the mixture of verses with one another.

The mixture of verses, either as to measure or rhyme, being generally arbitrary in Spanish poetry, it evidently must be extremely various; we shall therefore limit ourselves to make known the combinations used by the best poets, and give examples of those which particularly deserve to be known.

#### SECTION L.

# Of successive rhymes.

Paréjas or pareádos are called the verses of which the rhymes are successive, that is, the 1st of which rhymes with the 2d, the 2d with the 4th, and so on, taking care to vary

the rhyme every two verses.

The successive rhymes are used in the verses imitated from the French, which are called for this reason vérsos á la francésa; and in order to supply the want of masculine and feminine rhymes, the verses llános are caused alternately to be followed by two verses agúdos, as may be seen in the example of which we have before cited when speaking of this kind of verse, which is now seldom used.

Entire pieces of verses de redoudilla, and even of Italian verses may be composed in successive rhyme, by intermixing arbitrarily with hendecasyllables small verses of seven syllables which rhyme with the following hendecasyllable; but these compositions are rare, unless it be to set them to music, and the successive rhymes are but seldom used except for proverbs, distichs and epitaphs.

#### SECTION II.

### Of rhymes crossed and intermixed.

The Spaniards give the generick name of cóplas to all kinds of assemblages or combination of verses, but this denomination is particularly apprepriate to what we call stánzas.

The Spanish stânzas are not strictly bound to any pause, and may run into one another; however, when they consist of more than four verses, one or more pauses are introduced, according as harmony requires it; and generally the enjambement or running of one stânza into another is carefully avoided.

# Of stanzas of three verses or Tercets.

The tercets are stanzas commonly composed of three verses either hendecasyllables or of redondilla mayor, the arrangement of which may take place in several manners.

1st. The first verse may be free, suéllo, and the 2d. rhyme with the 3d. 2d. The first verse may rhyme with the 3d. and the 2d. be free. There two kinds of mixture are used in the villancicos. 3d. Sometimes the 1st verse rhymes with the 2d. and the third is free. 4th. Finally in the pieces of verses composed of tereélos, the 1st. and 3d. verses rhyme together, the first verse of the second tereélo rhymes with the 2d. verse of the preceding tercet, and so on to the last tereélo which consists of four verses to complete the rhyme.

Should there be but one or two successive tercétos of Italian verses, there might be admitted among the hendecasyllables a small verse, vérso quebrádo of seven syllables, which would be the 1st. or 2d.

The satires, epistles and elegies are composed in hendecasyllable tercétos; they are also sometimes used in descriptive poems, eclogues and idyls.

### Hendecasyllable Tercétos.

En aquél prádo allí nos reclinámos, Y del Céfiro frésco recogiéndo El agradáble espírtu (1) respirámos.

Las flóres á los ójos ofreciéndo Diversidad estráña de pintára, Diversamente así estában ollendo;

Y en médio aquésta fuénte clára y púra, Que cómo de cristál resplandecía Mostrándo abiertaménte sa hondúra;

El aréna (2) que de óro parecía De bláncas pedrezuélas variáda, Por do (3) manába el água se bullía.

<sup>(1)</sup> Espirtu for espiritu, (poet. lic.)

<sup>(2)</sup> El arina fir la arina.

<sup>(3)</sup> Do in donde.

En derrededór ni sóla úna pisáda De fiéra, ó de pastór, ó de ganádo Á la sazón estába señaláda.

Después que con el água resfriádo Hubímos el calór y juntaménte La sed de tódo púnto mitigádo;

Élla, que con cuidádo diligénte Á conocér mi mal tenía el inténto, Y á escudriñár el ánimo doliénte;

Con nuévo ruégo y firme juraménto Me conjuró y rogó que le contáse La cáusa de mi gráve pensamiénto... GARCILÁSO DE LA VÉGA, Égloga, 2°.

# 2. Of stanzas of four verses, or quatrains.

The quatrains are stanzas of four verses, the 1st of which rhymes with the 4th. and the 2d with the 3d., or the 1st of which rhymes with the 3d. and the 2d. with the 4th.

The verses that enter into the composition of quatrains are commonly verses of redondilla mayor, verses of redondilla menor or hendecasyllables.

The quatrains in verses of redondilla are called cuartillas or cuartétas and those in hendecasyllable verses cuartétes.

In the quatrains in verses of redondilla menor, the 1st. and

3d. verses may be free (suéltos.)

Though all kinds of stanzas may be composed in verses of redondilla menor, nevertheless they are seldom used except in the quatrains, and it is for this reason that sometimes the name of redondilla menor is given to the quatrains composed with this kind of verse.

## Cuartillas de redondilla mayor.

Deseáis, señór Sarmiénto, Sabér en éstos mis áños Sujétos á tántos dáños, Cómo me pórto y susténto.

Yó os lo diré en brevedád, Porqué la história es bién bréve, Y el d´ros g isto se os débe Con tóda puntualidád. Salído el sol por oriénte De ráyos acompañádo, Me dan un huévo pasádo Por água, blándo y caliénte;

Con dos trágos dél (1) que suélo Llamár yó néctar divíno, Y á quién ótros lláman víno, Porqué nos víno del ciélo.

Cuándo el luminóso váso Tóca en la meridionál, Distándo por un iguál Del oriénte y del ocáso;

Me dan asáda y cocída De úna gruésa y gentíl áve, Con tres véces del suáve Licór que alégra la vída.

Después que cavéndo viéne Á dar en el mar Hespério, Desamparándo el império Que en éste horizónte tiéne;

Me suélen dar á comér Tostádas en víno múlso, Que el enflaquecído púlso Restitúyen á su ser.

Luégo me ciérran la puérta, Yó me entrégo al dúlce suéño; Dormído sóy de ótro duéño, No sé de mí nuéva ciérta.

Hásta que habiéndo sol nuévo, Me cuéntan cómo he dormído, Y así de nuévo les pído, Que me den néctar y huévo

Ser viéja la cása es ésto, Véo que se va cayéndo, Vóyle puntáles poniéndo, Porqué no cáiga tan présto. Mas tódo es váno artificio, Présto me dícen mis máles, Que han de faltár los puntáles, V allanárse el edificio.

BALTASÁR DE ALCÁZAR.

# 3. Of the stanzas of five verses.

The stanzas of five verses, called cóplas redondillas or quintillas, are commonly composed in verses of redondilla mayor, they also might however be composed in hendecasyllable verses. In these stanzas, the verses are intermixed in all manners, provided they should all be upon two rhymes, and that there may never be more than two successively upon the same rhyme.

# 4. Of stanzas of six verses, or sixains.

The stanzas of six verses, called redondillas de séis vérsos are commonly composed in verses of redondilla mayór; they might also be composed in hendecasyllable verses. In these stanzas, the verses are intermixed in all manners, provided they should all be upon two rhymes, and that there may never be more than two successively upon the same rhyme.

# 5. Of the stanzas of seven verses

The stanzas of seven verses, redondillas de siéte vérsos, are little used; they are composed of verses of redondilla mayór, the 1st. of which rhymes with the 4th. and the 5th.; the 2d with the 3d.; and the 6th. with the 7th. Stanzas of seven hendecasyllable verses might also be composed.

# 6th. Of the stanzas of eight verses, or octaves.

The stanzas of eight verses are commonly composed in hendecasyllable verses, or in verses of redondilla mayor, the rhymes of which are intermixed in different manners.

1st. The 1st. verse may rhyme with the 4th. 5th. and 8th.;

the 2d. with the 3d., and the 6th. with the 7th.

2d. The first verse may rhyme with the 3d., the 2d. with the 4th. 6th. and 8th., the 5th. with the 7th.

3d. The rhymes may be crossed.

4th Finally the rhymes of the six first verses may be crossed, and the two last rhyme together, which commonly happens in the stanzas of eight hendecasyllable verses.

We call octávas the stanzas of eight hendecasyllable verses, and redondillas de ócho vérsos the stanzas of eight verses of redondilla.

The octaves serve principally in epic and didactic poems, they are also used in descriptive poems, eclogues and idyls.

#### Octávas.

¿ Porqué con tánta saña procurámos Ir nuéstra sángre y fuérzas apocándo, Y envuéltos en civíles ármas dámos Fuérza y derécho al enemígo bándo? ¿ Porqué con tal furór despedazámos Ésta unión invencíble, condenándo Nuéstra cáusa aprobáda y ármas jústas Justificándo en tódo las injústas?

¿ Que rábia ó que furór desatinádo Habéis cóntra vosótros concebído, Que así queréis que el Araucáno estádo Vénga á ser por sus mános destruído, Y en su virtúd y fuérzas ahogádo Quéde con nómbre infáme sometído Á las estráñas léyes y gobiérno Y en dúra servidúmbre é yúgo etérno?

Volvéd sóbre vosótros, que sin tiénto Corréis á tóda prísa á despeñáros, Refrenád ésa fúria y movimiénto Que es la que puéde en ésto mas dañáros: ¿ Sufrís al enemígo en vuéstro asiénto Que quiére cómo á brútos conquistáros, Y no podéis sufrír aquí impaciéntes Los conséjos y avisos conveniéntes?...

ALÓNSO DE ERCÍLLA.

The cópla de árte mayór, thus called because it was composed in verses of twelve syllables or of árte mayór, was a stanza of eight verses, the 1st. of which commonly rhymed with the 4th. 5th. and 8th., the 2d. with the 3d., and the 6th. with the 7th. This stanza is no more used at present. Paréjas, tercélos, cuartêtes, &c. might be made in verses of árte mayór as also in hendecasyllable.

### 7. Of stanzas of nine verses.

The stanzas of nine verses bear the name in Spanish of redondíllas místas, because they are composed of the reunion of a stanza of four verses and of a stanza of five verses of redondílla mayór. Stanzas of nine verses might also be composed of a stanza of four verses and of a stanza of five hendecasyllable verses.

# 8. Of the stanzas of ten verses, or dizains.

The décimas are stanzas of ten verses, commonly of redondilla mayor, the 1st. of which rhymes with the 4th. and 5th.; the 2d. with the 3d., the 6th. with the 7th. and 10th., and the 8th. with the 9th.

The décima may also be composed of the union of two stanzas of five verses quintillas, in each of which the mixture of the rhymes may be uniform, but it is better that it should be different. This kind of décima is called cópla reál.

### Cópla reál.

Aquí la envídia y mentíra
Me tuviéron encerrádo.
¡Dichóso el humílde estádo
Del sábio que se retíra
De aquéste múndo malvádo,
Y, con póbre mésa y cása,
En el cámpo deleitóso,
Con sólo Diós se compása;
Y á sólas su vída pása,
Ni envidiádo, ni envidióso!

FRÁY LUÍS DE LEÓN.

Remark. The stanzas of more than ten verses are not composed of entire verses only, but of entire verses, vérsos entéros, mixed with broken verses, vérsos quebrádos.

#### SECTION III.

### Of the mixture of entire with broken verses.

Commonly the hendecasyllable verses are mixed with the verses of seven syllables, those of eight syllables with those of four, and those of six syllables with those of three. Some-

times also entire verses of different measure are mixed with broken verses of different measure.

There is nothing determined however in such cases, as to the number of verses of each kind that may be mixed together. The verses thus mixed sometimes form stanzas, and at others do not form any. When they form stanzas of less than ten verses, the mixture of rhymes is the same as in the stanzas composed only of entire verses. But when they form stanzas of more than ten verses, and when they are not disposed in stanzas, the mixture of rhymes is absolutely arbi trary; even unrhymed verses may be admitted among the verses rhymed. It is however proper to remark 1st. that in mixed verses, whether they form stanzas or not, the corresponding rhymes must never be too distant from one another; 2d, that in the stanzas in mixed verses as in the stanzas in entire verses, the mixture adopted for the rhymes in the 1st. stanza must generally be followed in all the other stanzas of the same piece, and that it is the same with the mixture of the verses of different measure; 3d, that the stanzas in mixed verses do not contain commonly more than twenty verses.

The following examples will give an idea of the great variety of the mixture of the entire and broken verses which is commonly used in odes, light poetry, and pieces destined to

be set to music.

Íba cogiéndo flóres
Y guardándo en la fálda
Mi nínfa pára hacér úna guirnálda;
Mas priméro las tóca
Á los rosádos lábios de su bóca,
Y les da de su aliento los olóres.
Y estába (por su bién) éntre úna rósa
Úna abéja escondída,
Su dúlce humór hurtándo;
Y cómo en la hermósa
Flor de los lábios se halló, atrevída
La picó, sacó miél, fuése volándo.

L. MARTÍN

Profecía del Tájo.

Folgába (1) el réy Rodrígo Con la hermósa Cába en la ribéra De Tájo sin test go; El pécho sacó hára El río, y le habió de ésta manéra:

En mal púnto te góces, Injústo forzadór, que yá el sonído Óyo (1) yá, y las vóces, Las ármas y el bramído De Márte, de furór y ardór ceñído.

¡ Áy! ésa tu alegría ¡ Que llántos acarréa! y ésa hermésa Que vió el sol en mal día, Á Espáña ¡ Ay! caán llorésa, Y al cétro de los Gódos cuán costósa!

Llámas, doléres, guérras, Muértes, asolamientos, fiéros máles Éntre tus brózes cierras, Trabájos inmort les Á tí y á tus vasállos naturáles.

Á los que en Constantína Rómpen el fértil suélo, á los que báña El Ébro, á la vecína Sansuéla, á Lusitála, Á tóda la espaciósa y tríste Espáña.

Yá dénde (2) Cádiz lláma El injuriádo Cónde, á la vengánza Aténto, y no á la fáma, La bárbara pujánza, En quién pára tu dáño háy tardánza.

Oye, que al ciclo tóca Con temeróso son la trómpa fiéra, Que en Africa convóca El Móro á la bandéra, Que al áire desplegáda va ligéra.

La lánza yá blandéa El Árabe cruél, é hiére el viénto Llamándo á la peléa, Innumeráble cuénto De escuádras jántas véo en un moménto.

<sup>(1)</sup> Out for Oigo, (obsolete.)

<sup>(2)</sup> Dende for disde, (idem.)

Cúbre la génte el suélo, Debájo de las vélas desparéce (1) La mar, la voz al ciélo Confúsa y vária créce, El pólvo róba el día y le oscuréce.

¡ Áy! que yá presurósos Súben las lárgas náves; ¡ Ay! que tiénden Los brázos vigorósos Á los rémos, y enciénden Las máres espumósas por do hiénden.

El Éolo derécho Hínche la véla en pópa, y lárga entráda Por el Hercúleo estrécho Con la púnta aceráda El gran pádre Neptúno da á la armáda.

!Áy trísto! ¿Y aún te tiéne El mal dáice regázo? ¿Ni llamádo Al mal que sobreviéne No acórres? ¿ocupádo No ves yá el puérto á Hércules sagrádo?

Acúde, córre, vuéla, Traspása el álta siérra, ocúpa el lláno, No perdónes la espuéla, No des paz á la máno, Menéa fulminándo el hiérro insáno.

¡Áy cuánto de fatíga! ¡Áy cuánto de dolór está presente Á él que víste loríga, Al infánte valiente, Á hómbres y cabállos juntamente!

Y tú, Bétis divíno,
De sángre agéna y túya amancilládo,
Darás al mar vecíno,
¡Cuánto yélmo quebrádo!
¡Cuánto cuérpo de nóbles destrozádo!

<sup>(1)</sup> Desparéce for desaparéce, (obsolete.)

El furibúndo Marte Cínco lúces las háces desordéna Iguál á cáda párte; La sésta ¡Áy! te condéna O cára pátria, á bárbara cadéna.

FRAY Luis DE LEÓN, óda.

Fonséca, yá las hóras Del inviérno aterido. Aunqué tárde se fuéron, Y su vez agradáble permitiéron Al Céfiro florído. Yá el veráno Nos descubre su frénte, De rósas y de púrpura ceñído: Remite el aire el desabrido céño, Y el sol líbra sus ráyos De las núbes oscúras: Y con lúces mas vívas y mas púras, Regalándo las niéves, Al blándo pié de los parádos ríos Las prisiónes de yélo alégre quita, Y su antiguo corrér les solicita...

F. DE RIÓJA.

¡Cuán présto se va el placér, Cómo después de acordádo, Da dolór! Cómo á nuéstro parecér Cualquiéra tiémpo pasádo, Fué mejór!

Jórge Manríque.

#### SECTION IV.

# Of blank verses.

We have just seen that blank verses, suéllos, that is, which are not subject to rhyme, are mixed with the rhymed verses; they are likewise mixed with the assonant verses, as will be seen hereafter; but they may also be used alone without mixture of any other kind of verse.

Conciseness in thought, force of expression, and above all elegance and harmony in versification resulting from the symmetrical disposition of long and brief syllables; this is, what constitutes the beauty of blank verses and gives them a great

analogy with the Greek and Latin verses; thus the Spaniards without rigorously observing, however, the rhythm of the ancients, have imitated it in blank verses with considerable success.

The hendecasyllable is the verse most used in works in blank verse; it is called *heroic*, not because it is used in preference in the heroic poem and other works of a serious kind; for, these are composed commonly in octaves or *tercétos* of rhymed verses, but because it imitates best the harmony of the great Greek and Latin verses, and seems therefore more proper to be used in the translations of the master works of antiquity.

In mixing hendecasyllables with broken verses of different measures, almost all the lyrick combinations of the ancients may be imitated. In the following ode, the cuartétos of which are composed of three hendecasyllable verses and a broken verse of five syllables, the harmony of the Sapphick strophe may be easily discovered, which is one of the most beautif.

of these combinations.

# Al Céfiro.

Dúlce vecíno de la vérde sélva, Huésped etérno del abríl florído, Vitál aliénto de la mádre Vénus, Céfiro blándo,

Si de mis ánsias el amór supíste, Tú, que las quéjas de mi voz lleváste, Óye, no témas, y á mi nínfa díle, Díle que muéro.

Fílis un tiémpo mi dolór sabía, Fílis un tiémpo mi dolór llorába, Quísome un tiémpo; mas ahóra témo, Témo sus íras.

Así los Dióses con amór patérno, Así los ciélos con amór benígno Niéguen al tiempo que felíz voláres, Niéve á la tiérra.

Jamás el péso de la núbe párda, Cuándo amanéce en la eleváda cúmbre, Tóque tus hómbros, ni su mal granízo Hiéra tus álas. Estéban de Villégas.

#### SECTION V.

### Of works in verse.

The principal works in verse are; epic poems, diductic and descriptive; theatrical pieces, odes, epistles, elegies, cclogues, idyls and fables. As these different kinds of works are common to the Spanish literature and that of other nations, we shall not consider them. It is true that the Spaniards deviating sometimes in their composition, and particularly in that of theatrical pieces, from the precepts dictated by good taste, would seem to require some details; but these details are foreign to a treatise on versification and would exceed its limits. It will be sufficient to remark that the Spanish theatrical pieces are sometimes in prose, and at others in rhymed or unrhymed verses, and that all kinds of stanzas. sonnets, romances, &c. are introduced in the plays; in short, that all the other works in verse are generally composed of stanzas. As to the kind of stanzas which is proper for every class of works, we have indicated it as far as possible when speaking of the different kinds of stanzas; the choice of them however being often left to the fancy of the poets, it is the works of those who have excelled in each class that cnout to be taken as medels. We shall only treat here of the small works in verse which are in some manner peculiar to the Spanish language, or which at least are subject in that language to some particular rules, and we shall pass over those, such as the sonnets in echos, salades, labyrinths, cubic rooms, &c. the whole merit of which consisted in a ridiculous difficulty, and which good taste has proscribed long ago

#### 1. Sonétos.

The sonnet, sonito, occupies yet in Spanish poetry the rank which it formerly occupied in French poetry.

The Spaniards have several kinds of sonnets which are, the simple sonnet, the double sonnet, the crossed sonnet, the sonnet with a tail, and the continued sonnet.

The simple sonnet, sanéto simple, is composed of fourteen hendecase liable verses, the first eight of which named piés are divided in two car tenins, and the last six form two terrois which are called reclass. The two quatrains are made upon the same rhymes, and in each of them the first verso rhymes with the fourth, and the two intermediate ones

together. The verses of the two tercets rhyme together upon two or three rhymes, which must not resemble those used in

the two quatrains.

The double sannet, sonito dobtáto, is subject to the same rules as the simple sannet: the only difference there is between the two consists in this, that, in the double sonnet, broken verses of seven syllables are interposed among hendecasyllables, namely: one or several in each quatram and one alone in each tercet. Every one of these broken verses baying the same rhyme as the entire verse which precedes it, this rhyme is double, and is the reason why this sonnet is named a double sonnet.

The crossed sonnet, sonéto terciádo, is thus called, because the rhymes of the two quatrains are crossed; in other re-

spects it is like the simple sonnet.

The sonnet with a tail, sonito con cóla, differs from the simple sonnet because there is interposed after the second and fourth verses of each quatrain, and after each terect, a broken verse called cóla. The broken verses thus interposed are of rour or tive syllables; those of the quatrains rhyme with each other, and their rhyme must be different from the rhymes of the quatrains; those of the tereets rhyme also with each other, and their rhymes must be different from the rhymes of the quatrains and tereets.

The continued sonnet, sonéto continuo, is similar as to the quatrains to the simple sonnet or to the cressed sonnet, but the rhymes of the tercets are crossed and the same as those

of the quatrains.

The simple sonnet is more used than the others, we shall give two of them, the French imitations of which are well

known.

Un sonéto me mánda hacér Violánte,
Que en mi vída me he vísto en tal apriéto,
Catórce vérsos dicen que es sonéto,
B rla burlándo van los tres delánte.
Yó pensé que no hallára consonánte.
Y estóy á la mitád de ótro cuartáto,
Mas si me véo en el primér tercéto
No háy cósa en los cuartátos que me espánte.
Por el primér tercéto voy entrándo,
Y aún paréce que entré con pié derécho,
Pués fin e máste vérso le vóy dándo.

Yá estóy en el segúndo, y aún sospécho Que estóy los tréce vérsos acabándo: Contád si son catórce, y está hécho.

LOPE DE VÉGA

Sobérbias tórres, áltos edifícios,
Que yá cubrístes (1) siéte escélsos móntes,
Y ahóra en descubiértos horizóntes
Apénas de habér sído dáis indícios:
Griégos licéos, célebres hospícios
De Plutárcos, Platónes, Genofóntes,
Teátro que lidió Rinoceróntes,
Olímpias, listros, bádos, sacrificios;
¿Que fuérzas deshiciéron peregrinas
I a mayór pómpa de la glória humána,
Impérios, triúnfos, ármas y doctrínas?
¡O gran consuélo á mi esperánza vána,
Que el tiémpo que os volvió bréves ruínas,

LOPE DE VÉGA.

#### 2. Silvas.

No es múcho que acabáse mi sotána!

The Spaniards give the name of silva to a piece of hendecasyllable verses mixed at pleasure with broken verses of seven syllables, in which no order is observed for the distribution of the rhymes, and in which some blank verses may even be introduced. There are also silvas in verses of seven syllables. The silva is a composition after the manner of the ode, which is proper for all sorts of subjects.

### Á la Riquéza.

¡O mal segíro bién! ¡O cuidadósa
Riquéza, y cómo á sómbra de alegría,
Y de sosiégo engálas!
Él que véla en tu alcánce, y se desvía
Del póbre estádo, y la quieted dichósa,
Ócio y seguridád preténde en váno.
Pués tras el luéngo (2) errár de água y montáñas
Cuándo el metál precióso cója á máno,
No ha de ver sin cuidádo abrír el día.

(2) Luingo for largo (idem.)

<sup>(1)</sup> Cubristes for cubristers (obsolete.)

No sin cáusa los dióses te escondiéron En las entráñas de la tiérra dara: : Mas que halló difícil y encubiérto La sediénta codícia? Turbó la paz segura, Con que en la antígua sélva floreciéron El abéto y el píno, Y trájolos al puérto Y por cámpos de mar les dió camíno. Abrióse el mar, y abrióse Altaménte la tiérra, Y saliste del céntro al áire cláro, Híja de la avarícia, Á hacér á los hómbres crúda guérra. Salíste tú, y perdióse La piedad que no habita en pécho aváro.

A cuántos armó el óro de cruéza! (1) Y á cuántos ha dejádo En el último tránce! ¡o dúra suérte! Piérde su flor la virginal puréza Por tí, y vése manchádo Con adultério el lécho no esperádo. Al ménos animóso Pára que te poséa, Das riquéza, ardimiento licencióso, Ningúno háy que se véa Por tí tan abastado y poderóso, Que carézca de miédo. ¿Que cósa habrá de máles tan cercáda, Pués óra pretendída, óra alcanzáda, Y aún estándo en deséos. Péna ocúltan tus ciégos devanéos? Pero cánsome en váno, decir puédo, Que si sómbras de bién en tí se viéran, Los inmortales Dióses te tuviéran. F. DE RIÓJA.

### 3. Románces.

They call romance a piece of verse destined to be set to music, composed of a series of quatrains, the 1st. and 3d. verses of which are blank, whilst the 2d. and 4th. rhyme by assonance. Assonance is the greatest difficulty of romances,

<sup>(1)</sup> Cruiza, ols. : now crueldid.

because it must be the same in all the quatrains. Romances are commonly in verses of redondilla mayor or menor, and sometimes in hendecasyllable verses, for which reason they are then called roman is heroicos. They are also in verses of seven syllables, and one of the verses of each quatrain may be hendecasyllable, this is commonly the fourth; one or two broken verses of any kind, particularly of five or four syllables may likewise be mixed with the verses of redomlitia: in short, romances may be composed in quatrains of verses esdrijulos and even of arte mayor, pure or mixed; in a word, nothing is more varied than the versification of romances, but it is necessary that the mixture adopted in the first quatrain be followed in all the others. The romances commonly have no ritornello, burden, there are however, some romances in which the last or the two last verses of the first quatrain are repeated after the second, and so one after each quatrain, or every other quatrain. The burden sometimes be gins only in the middle of the romance and does not always continue till the end, neither is it necessary that it should be composed of the last or of the two last verses of the 1st quatrain, it may be formed of one or two verses which are added.

The romance is the favourite kind of poetry of the Spaniards, it is really their national lyric poetry, it equally accommodates itself to the accents of joy and to those of sorrow. They sing in them alternately the exploits of warriors, love, adventures, &c. They call jacara a romance sang to a popu-

lar air bearing that name.

De las Africánas pláyas Alejádo de sus huértas, Míra el forzádo horteláno De Espáña las áltas tiérras. Míra las golósas cábras En las peládas ladéras, Que apénas se determína Si son cábras é son péñas: Tiénde la envidiósa vísta Por las abundósas (1) végas Y comarcánas cabáñas, Que cási á la par humáan. Mirába por Gibraltár Las heládas rócas yértas Azotádas de las óndas,

<sup>(1)</sup> Abundiso synonymous of abundante

Y arrancadas de la arena. Mira el estrécho cubiérto, I las hervi ntes arenas, Que le paréce que braman, Y por mil partes resuenan. O sagrado mar, le dice, Haz con mis suspíros tréguas; Perd ma si ellos o el viento Son causa de tu tormenta. Pasame en esotra plava; Que si en élla me preséntas, Te ofreceré un blanco toro El mejór de mis dehésas. No quiéro que mis deséos Vávan á tierras agenas; Da vída á un nuevo Leondro, Que en tus mános se encomiénda. Esto diciéndo el forzádo. En las blándas óndas se écha Con los brázos á remár: Hiénde, rómpe, rásga y huélla. Mas allá á la média nóche, Cuándo los miémbros le aquéjan, Temeróso de su dáño Habli así á las éndas: Querídas y amádas ólas, Pués determináis que muéra, Dejádme salír amigas, Que yó os pagaré ésta déuda. Fuéle el viento favoráble, Ovó fortúna sus quéjas, Y al nacér el rúbio sol, Hízo pié sóbre la aréna. Dió grácias al mar piadóso, Al viénto, nórte y estréllas, Y con ceremonia humilde Besó y adoró la tiérra.

Romancero General.

The verses of seven syllables disposed in cuartétos of blank and assonant verses as in the românces, and which for this reason are often called rérsos de românce are those gen erally used in Anacreontic odes.

No con mi blanda lira Serán en áves tristes Llorádas las fortúnas De réves infelices: Ni el grito del soldádo Feróz en crúdas lides, O el truéno con que arrója La bála el brónce horríble. Yó tiémblo, y me estremézco; Que el númen no permite A el (1) lábio temeróso Canciónes tan sublímes. Muchácho sóy, y quiéro Decir mas apacibles Queréllas, y gozárme Con dánzas y convites. En éllos coronádo De rósas y alelíes, Entre rísas y vérsos Menudéo los brindis. En córos las mucháchas Se júntan por oírme, Y al púnto mis cantares Con nuévo ardór repíten; Pués Báco y él de Vénus Me diéron, que felice Celébre en dúlces hímnos Sus glórias y festínes. J. Meléndez Valdés.

Quiéro cantár de Cádmo, Quiéro cantár de Atridas, ¡Mas, áy! que de amór sólo, Sólo cánta mi líra.
Renuévo el instruménto, Las cuérdas mudo á prísa, Péro si yó de Alcídes, Ella de amór suspíra.
Pués, héroes valiéntes, Quedáos désde éste día; Porqué yá de amór sólo, Sólo cánta mi líra.

E. DE VILLÉGAS, Imitación de Anacreónte.

<sup>(1)</sup> A cl for al, article, definite, often used by writers, as they also use al improperly for a cl, pronoun.

vuelve, an duice ma, Vuélve á tu estilo humilde Y déja à los Homéros, Cantár á los Aquiles. Cánta tú la cabáña Con tónos pastoriles, Y los épicos métros A Virgilio no envídies. No espéres en la córte Gozár días felíces. Y vuélvete à la aldéa, Que tu preséncia píde. Yá te aguárdan zagáles Que con flóres se visten, Y adórnan sus cabézas, Y cuéllos juveniles. Yá te espéran pastóres Que deseósos víven De escuchár tus canciónes Que con gústo repíten. Y pára que sus véces A los écos admiren. Y repitan tus vérsos Los melodiósos císnes: Vuélve, mi dúlce líra, Vuélve á tu tóno humílde; Y déja á los Homéros Cantár á los Aquiles.

J. CADÁLSO.

### 4. Endéchas.

The endéchas are elegies or funeral songs in praise of the dead, they are a kind of românce commonly in verses of seven syllables. The endéchas, in which the last verse of each quairain is a hendecasyllable, are called endéchas reâles; they are also rhymed endéchas.

### 5. Seguidillas.

The seguidilla is composed of a series of quatrains in crossed verses of seven and five syllables. The seguidilla has a great resemblance with the românce; the only difference existing, is that the couplets of the seguidilla being commonly detached, the assonance may change at every couplet.

There is a kind of seguidilla called chamberga, from the name of the air upon which it is sung, each quatrain of which is followed by six verses alternately of three and seven syllables, rhyning by assonance two by two, that is, every verse of three syllables rhymes with the verse of seven which immediately follows it.

#### 6. Letrillas.

The letrilla is a kind of lyric poetry of a simple and graceful style. It is commonly composed of a series of quatrains in verses of six or eight syllables. The letrilla has a great resemblance with the românee; but it is shorter. The 1st. and the 3d. verse of each quatrain are blank or rhymed, the 2d. and the 4th. are assonants; all the verses may nevertheless be also rhymed. It is requisite, as in românees, that the assonance be the same in all the quatrains. There are some letrillas which have a ritornello, burden, others have none, sometimes the burden forms a part of the quatrain, sometimes it is added.

No álma primavéra Bélla y apacible, O el dúlce Favónio Que ámbares respíre; No rosáda Auróra Tras la nóche tríste, Ni el pincél que en flores Béllo se matice; No núbe que Fébo Su pabellón pínte, O álamo que abráce Dos émulas vídes; No fuente que perlas A cién cános fie, Ni lírio éntre rósas, Clavél entre jazmines; Al rompér el día Son tan apacibles Cómo el pastorcillo Que en mi pécho vive

YGLÉSIAS.

De éste médo ponderába Un inocénte pastor Á la nénta á quién amába La eficácia de su amór.

¿Ves cuántas flóres al prádo La primavéra prestó? Pués míra, duéño adorádo, Mas véces te quiéro yó.

¿Ves cuánta aréna doráda Tájo en sus águas llevó? Pués míra Fílis amáda, Mas véces te quiéro yó.

¿Ves al salír de la auróra Cuánta avecílla cantó? Pués míra hermésa pastóra, Mas véces te quiéro yó.

¿Ves la niéve derretída Cuánto arroyuélo formó? Pués míra bién de mi vída, Mas véces te quiéro yó.

¿Ves cuánta abéja industriósa De ésa colména salió? Pués míra, ingráta y hermósa, Mas véces te quiéro yó.

¿Ves cuántas grácias la máno De las deidédes te dió? Pués míra, duéño tiráno, Mas véces te quiéro yó.

J. CADÁLSO.

### 7. Liras.

The *lira* is a small piece of hendecasyllable verses mixed with broken verses, composed to be sung with the accompaniment of a guitar or lyre. The *liras* are composed of five or six verses. In the *liras* of five verses, the four first are broken verses of seven syllables and the fifth is a hendecasyllable; the 1st. verse rhymes with the 3d., the 2d. 4th. and 5th. rhyme together. In the *liras* of six verses, the odd verses are broken verses of seven syllables, and the others are hendecasyllables; the rhymes of the four first verses are crossed, and the two last verses rhyme together. There are

also liras of six verses the 1st. 2d. 4th, and 5th. of which are broken verses of seven syllables, the 3d. a broken verse of two syllables and the 6th. a hendecasyllable, then the 1st. verse rhymes with the 4th., the 2d. with the 3d. and the 5th. with the 6th.

#### 8. Canciónes.

The canción is a kind of lyric poetry, which is composed of several estánzas or estáncias, in hendecasyllable verses mixed with broken verses of seven syllables. The canción has not commonly more than from ten to twelve stanzas, and is often terminated by a shorter stanza called remáte or représa. The mixture of rhymes as well as that of entire and broken verses is arbitrary, it varies even sometimes from one stanza to the other, but in general the mixture adopted in the 1st. stanza is followed in all the others. The mixture of the verses and rhymes is not the same in the remáte as in the other stanzas, it is likewise arbitrary.

O libertád preciósa, No comparáda al óro, Ni al bién mayor de la espaciosa tiérra! Mas rica v mas gozósa Que el precióso tesóro Que el mar del Sur éntre su nácar ciérra; Con ármas, sángre y guérra, Con las vidas y fámas, Conquistádo en el múndo! Paz dúlce, amór profundo, Que el mal apártas y á tu bién nos llámas; En tí sólo se anída Oro, tesóro, paz, bién, glória y vída. Cuándo de las humánas Tiniéblas ví del ciélo La luz, princípio de mis dúlces días; Aquéllas tres hermánas, Que nuéstro humáno vélo Tegiéndo llévan por inciértas vías; Las dúras pénas mías Trocáron en la glória, Que en libertad poséo Con siémpre iguál deséo; Dónde verá por mi dichósa história,

Quién mas levére en élla, Que es dúlce libertad lo ménos délla. (1) Yó pués, se or exento De ésta montaña y prado, Gózo la glória y libertád que téngo; Sobérbio pensamiénto Jamás ha derribádo La vida humilde y póbre que entreténgo; Cuándo á las mános véngo Con el muchácho ciégo. Haciéndo róstro embísto: Vénzo, triúnfo y resísto La flécha, el árco, la ponzóña, el fuégo; Y con libre albedrio Llóro el agéno mal, y espánto el mío. Cuándo la auróra báña Con heládo rocio. De aljófar celestiál el mónte v prádo: Sálgo de mi cabáña Ribéras déste (2) río A dar el nuévo pásto á mi ganádo. Y cuándo el sol dorádo Muéstra sus fuérzas gráves Al suéão el pécho inclíno Debájo de un sáuce ó pino, Oyéndo el son de las parléras áves, O yá gozándo el áura, Dónde el perdído aliénto se restáura. Cuándo la nóche oscúra Con su estrellado manto El cláro día en su tiniébla encierra, Y suéna en la espesúra El tenebróso cánto De los noctúrnos híjos de la tiérra; Al pié de aquésta siérra Con rústicas palábras Mi ganadíllo cuénto, Y el corazón conténto Del gobiérno de ovéjas y de cábras, La temerósa cuenta

Del cuidadóso réy me representa.

Délla for de élla, (poet. lic.)
 Déste for de éste, (poet. lic.)

Aquí la vérde péra
Con la manzána hermósa
De guálda y rája sángre matizáda,
Y de colór de círa,
La cermáta olorása
Téngo, y la endrína de colór moráda;
Aquí de la enramáda
Párra que el álmo enláza,
Melásas úbas cájo;
Y en cantidád recójo,
Al tiémpo que las rámas desenláza
El caluráso estío,
Membríllos que corónan éste río.
No me da desconténto

El hábito costáso
Que de lascívo el pécho nóble infáma:
Es mi dúlce susténto
Del cámpo generóso
Éstas silvéstres fratas que derráma;
Mi regaláda cáma
De blándas piéles y hójas,
Que algún réy la envidiára;
Y de ti, fuénte clára,
Que bulliéndo el aréna y água arrójas,
Éstos cristáles púros,
Susténtos póbres, péro bién segúros.

Estése el cortesáno
Procurándo á su gústo
La blánda cáma y el mejór susténto;
Bése la ingráta máno
Del poderóso injústo,
Formándo tórres de esperánza al viénto;
Víva y muéra sediénto
Por el honróso ofício,
Y góce yó del suélo,
Al áire, al sol, al hiélo,
Ocupádo en mi rústico egercício;
Que mas vále pobréza
En paz, que en guérra mísera riquéza.
Ni témo al poderóso,

Ni temo ai poderoso, Ni al rico lisongéo. Ni sóy camalcón dél que gobiérna; Ni me tiéne envidiéso La acadición y desío De agina ultria, ni de itana etérna: Carne sabrisa y titrna, Vino aromatizado. Pan blanco de aquel día En prado, en fuente fria, Hálla un pastor con hambre fatigado, Que el grande y el pequeño Somos iguítes lo que dara el sueño. Lópe de Véga.

#### 9. Balála.

The ballad, baláia, is a small piece of verse which is now but little in use, its name comes from this, that it was originally sung while dancing. The ballad is composed in pure hendecasyllable verses, or mixed with broken verses of seven syllables, and is divided into four parts, the 1st. of which is called représa, irepetition, because it is wholly or partly repeated at the end of the ballad; the 2d. priméra mulánza (1st. change,) the 3d. seg mula mulánza (2d. change,) because the tone of the représa is changed in it, and the 4th. vuélla (return,) because they return to the 1st. tone. The représa and ruélla are commonly composed of three or four verses, and each mulánza almost always has one verse less.

Représa. Tras su manáda Elísio lamentándo
Mil véces éste vérso repetía
¡Áy! quién se viéra cuál se vió algún día!

1 a. Mudánza. Tan libre de dolór, tan prosperádo,

2 a. Mudánza. Que no temí jamás mudánza algúna
dánza. De aquél priméro y venturóso estádo:

Vuélta. Yá tóda mi ventúra se ha trocádo;
No sóy ni yá seré quién ser solía:
¡Áy! quién se viéra cuál se vió algún día!

### 10. Villancicos.

The rillancico, (country lay) has a great relation to the ballad, and is likewise made for singing. It begins with a cabéza, which is repeated as the burden of the ballad. The cabéza is a kind of introduction containing a sentence of two, three or four verses. It is followed by a stanza of six verses

called piles, which is its comment. The two first piles form the 1st. madianza, the two following the 2d. madianza, and the two last the valla, after which the last or the two last of the valida are repeated. The villancicos are composed in verses of pure redendilla mayor or menor, or mixed with broken verses. The two following villancicos will serve as examples for the mixture of the verses and rhymes.

1	The state of the s
Cabéza.	En lo próspero yadvérso Lo que sólo satisfáce, Es pensár que Diós lo háce.
1 a. Madánza.	Que me súba ó báje el múndo, O que me pónga fortúna
	<ul> <li>Sóbre el cuérno de la lána,</li> <li>O me húnda hásta el profúndo;</li> </ul>
Vaélla.	La razón en que me fundo Para que tódo lo abrace,
Repetición.	Es sabér que Diós lo háce.

Repetición.	Es sabér que Diós lo háce.
Cabiza.	Cuándo el corazón se abrása, t cha luígo Por las ventínas de cása Vívo fuégo.
1 a. Mudánza. {	No se puéde reprimír El amór
2 a. Mudánza.	Aunqué mas quiéra encubrír Su fervór,
Vuélta.	Que cómo es níño y ciégo, Da sin tása
Repetición.	Por las ventánas de cása Vívo fuégo.
1 a. Mudánza.	Suspíros y ánsias estrálas Van suliéndo,
2 a. Mudánza. {	Cuándo se están las estráñas Derritiéndo,
Vui'ta.	Que el álma hécha úna brása Envía luégo
Repetición.	Por las vent´nas de cása Vívo fir´eo.

# APPENDIX.

# EXTRACTS FROM THE SPANISH GRAMMAR BY MCHENRY.

#### On the verbs SER and ESTÁR.\*

Ayong the difficulties which Englishmen encounter in the study of the Spanish Language, there is, perhaps, none greater than the one attending the proper choice of these verbs. A Spaniard, no doubt, perceives a very striking difference between them; yet he finds it almost impossible to make an Englishman sensible of their different meanings. Sen and EST R equally signify in English to be; but ser denotes absolute, and EST . R a relative existence; might I be allowed the definition, I would say that see expresses the kind, and Estin the manner of being, and therefore we find that EST (R is employed when the existence is connected with, and as it it were modified by, some circumstances either of time or of place. If I say " iste hombre es voliente," this man is valiant; I mean that this man possesses that certain portion of natural courage requisite to form what is meant by a valiant man; but if EST R be substituted, " este hombre ESTÁ valiénte," will then mean that the man is at that time inspired with valour by some existing circumstance,

In the same manner, ésta naránja es ágris, this orange is sour; denotes that the orange belongs to a species, of which the acid taste is a characteristic: change the verb into ESTÁR, and ésta naránja está ágris will then convey the idea that the orange might have been sweet had it not been gathered too soon, or some other circumstance prevented its

reaching the necessary degree of maturity.

From the foregoing remarks may be drawn the following general rule: viz. that when the attribute is inherent in, or essential to the subject, we express it by ser, and when it is only accidental or contingent we make use of estar: thus, if we saw a man with a wooden leg, we should say, ist himselve us cójo, this man is lame; but it a man walking with crutches only, it might be expressed by este hombre us of esta cójo: with us we should denote that his lameness was

<sup>\*</sup> See also Josse's Grammar, page 95.

deemed permanent, and with EST i that we considered it as temporary only. This, however, will be more clearly shown in the following rules.

Rule I. General truths on the qualities of the mind are expressed with ser, and emotions with estir; Ex.

La mucite es terrible. Scy humilde, Eres soberlijo. Es infeliz.

Estoy cufuládo, Estás triste,

Está contento.

Death is terrible. I am humble. Thou art proud. He is unhappy. I am angry. Thou art sorrowful.

He is pleased.

. II. The natural beauties of the body, and its defects when deemed permanent, are denoted by ser; as

La muchacha es bonita, l'I lujo era feo, Lumadre es cója, El pale es erego,

The girl is pretty. The son was ugly. The mother is lame. The father is blind.

III. The physical changes in the animal body are expressed with ESTÁR, as

El niño está frio, Yó estaba ciego,

Est ve cójo la semána pasáda,

The child is cold, (to the touch.) I was blind.

I was lame last week.

The natural qualities of substances are expressed by SER; as

El vélo es frio La miel es d'alce, La leche (s blanca, El plómo es pesádo,

Ice is cold. Honey is sweet. Mill: is white. Lead is heavy.

V. The chemical and mechanical changes in substances are expressed with ESTÁR; as

La leche està baria, El plómo está derretido, El agua está caliente, La carne esúba asada, The mill is sour. The lead is melted. The water is warm. The meat was rousted.

wisdom.

Christians.

VI. When to be connects two nouns, two pronouns, two infinitives, or one of each, it is translated sen: as

El amor de Diós es el principio de The leve of God is the beginning of

Perdenar las injúrias es obrár cóno Cristianos,

; Quim s y vá?

Histor em !! Ameridate la abre que tú éres polo .

Remarker men that then art dust.

VII. The materials of which bodies are formed are denoted by ser; as

El vestido es de jáño, Las médias éran de séda, Los candeléros son de pláta,

In men es de camba,

The suit is of cloth. The stockings were of silk. The candlesticks are of silver. The tubic is of mahogany.

T for zive injuries is to act like

VIII To be, forming the passive voice, or used impersonally, is generally translated ser; as

El hómbre fué criádo,

Los perádos serán casticados

No es de maravillárse que la vircád sea tan á menúdo despreciáda! Man was created.

Sins will be punished.

Is it not to be wondered at that virtue should be so often despised?

IX. Possession and destination are expressed with sen; as

i a coróma es del Rey,
 El cabállo érα mío,
 Este vino es de Espáña,

Estas ruedas son para un cóche, La flor es para ella,

La carta *éra* pára Espáña, Ésta máquina es pára copiár cártas, The crown is the King's.
The horse was mine.
This wine is from Spain.

These wheels are for a coach. The flower is for her. The letter was for Spain. This mechine is to copy letters.

X. Locality is denoted by ESTAR; as

Il estába en la cállo, Vó estaré á la puerta,

El desertór estába éntre dos soliádos, El reo está delante del jurz, Tá estábas con tu amigo, He was in the street.

I shall be at the door.

I shall be at the abor.
The deserter was between two solThe calpril is he fore the judge.
Thou wast with thy friend.

XI. Est in is employed always to conjugate a verb in the gerund; as

Estóy escribiéndo, Élia estába levendo, Él estará predicándo, Hémos estádo arguyendo, I am writing.
She was reading.
He will be preaching.
We have been arguing.

XII. Before adverbs or adverbial expressions denoting manner, we generally use ESTÁR; as

Está de móda, Estába de rodillas, Estóy de prísa,

Estoy de prisa, Estoy del mismo parecér, He is in the fashion. He was on his knees. I am in haste.

I am of the same opinion.

NOTE. The last of these sentences is often found with ser; but the observation already made on the different meaning of the two verbs is equally applicable in this instance, and if we examine the expression, we shall find that ser denotes my way of thinking in a more general, and estér in a more limited point of view; and that so'r de 'ste parec'r means, this is the way I always thought; and estév de 'ste parec'r, this is my present opinion.

XIII. Ser requires the same case before, as after it: as Si yó fuira tú, If I were thou. Si tú fuiras ella, If thou wert she.

NOTE. The objective case of the neuter pronoun ello, (lo) is frequently used with ser and then is generally translated so, as,

Vmd. dice que es viéjo, péro ni vm. ni yô lo sómos,

Vin. piensa que ella es rica, pero no lo es,

Crée que estéy enojád, y á la verdállo esteu, You say that you are old, but neither you nor I are so.

You think that she is rich, but she is not so.

He thinks that I am angry, and so indied I am.

Sometimes it may be omitted; as

Vind. es rico, pero yó no, or yó no lo ség. You are rich, but I am not, or not so.

Note H. Although the verbs ser and exter, as has been observed, may be used sometimes with the same adjective; yet this cannot always be done, there being some adjectives which vary their meaning according as they are could with ser or exter; as

Ser burns, { To be good. } | Ser canals, } To be tiresome. } Estär burns, { To be well. } | Estär canals, } To be tired. } Ser vivo. } To be tired. } Ser vivo. } To be tired. } Estär muls, } To be ill. } | Estär vivo. } To be alively. }

OBSERVATION. The verb estár is often followed by infinitives, which are preceded by the preposition pára or por: with pára it denotes that the action or energy of the verb, which is in the infinitive, is about to take place; as, Estába el beázo pára descargár el galpe; the nem was ready, or, about to, strike the blev; with por it describes the action, Sc. as not having taken place, or express an inclination on the part of the agent to execute it; as, La cása esta por acabár: the house is to be finished, or is not yet finished. Estóy por ir á verle, I have a mind to go and see him.

### TENÉR and HABÉR, to have.\*

Both of the above imply possession; but the employment of the latter is now limited to that of an auxiliary, in order to form the compound tenses of other verbs.

Rule I. To have, used as an active verb, is translated Tenér, and as an auxiliary habér, as

Tenér amigos, To have friends. Habér dicho, To have said.
Tengo parientes I have relations. Habémos habidado, We have spoken.
Norr. The verb tenér is sometimes found used apparently as an auxiliary.

Observation. When in English the verb to be precedes the adjectives hungru, thirsty, afraid, ashamed, it is changed into the Spanish verb tenér, and the adjective into a corresponding substantive: as

Are you hungry?

IVe were thirsty,
He was not ashamed,
Art thou afraid?

i Tiéne vm. gána ó hámbre? i. e. Have you hunger?
We had thirst.
No thvo vergionza,
i. e. He had no shame.
i. e. Hast thou fear?

The adjective old, when equivalent to of age in English, is also changed into a substantive; as, he was eighty years old when he died; tenia ochénta dioos de edéd cuándo murió. It may also be omitted in Spanish; as, Hark ve! Gil Blas, you are seventeen years old; !Holá! Gil Blas, tienes diéz y siéte áños. The injectives het and cold admit also the same construction, provided they are applied to a sentient being; as, we shall be hot; tendrénos catór. He was so cold that be could not move himself; tenia tánto frío que no podia movérse. But if the being be supposed insensible, we use estár instead of tenér; as, He was so cold to the touch) that I thought he was dead; estába tan frío que pensé que había muérto.

RULE II. When the auxiliaries to have und to be, followed by an infinitive, dendes one future action, the former is translated tenir que, and the latter haber de; as Teniamos que escribir, We had to write. Habia de venir, He was to come.

NOTE. The verb hab'r, when used impresently, requires also que before the following bulinitive; as, No h'ay que terner, there is nothing to fear.

<sup>\*</sup> See also Josse's Grammar, pages 86 and 156.

# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

L'artial Observation:	and I	Directio	us.	-			-	7
e er Spanish 151	recidi	108	-		-	-	-	0
impodiction -	-	-	-	-	-		40	13
		CHA	PTER	T				
er pl	2 11 11 11		AND O		PIDUV			
Of words considered			· . · . · D · (	. 1 ( 1 11 / //)	I.A. III	•		11
Of the pronunciation			-	-	-	-	-	15
Of Dishthows	y Du	613	-	-	-	-	-	16
Of Tripletho gs	_					_	_	ih.
Of the promuciation of	of Can	sougut.	S			_	-	17
Coservations upon Ort							-	10
Syllabical Table		9	-	-				20
Of the Accent	-	-					_	21
Of Punctuation		-	_			-		24
		CHAI	PTER I	II.				
		OF	VORDS.					
Of words considered	as sign	is of ou	ir thou;	chts				2.1
7								
		CHAP	TER II	I.				
	(	)F THI	ARTIC	LE.				
Of the Article -	-	-				-		25
Declension of the Art	icles	-	-	-	-			26
Of the use of the Artic	cles	-	-	-				27
· ·		CHAF	TER I	V.				
		OF	NOUNS.					
Of Nouns -		- 01	AUUNS.					29
Of the Substantive	_	-		-				21/2.
	-		-				-	:(1)
Of Numbers -	-	-		-			-	ib.
Of the formation of th	e plur	al of N	Touns		-	-	-	31
Declension of Nouns		~	-		-	-	-	ib.
Decleusion of a neuter	Noun		-		-			:::3
Of proper Nouns .			-		-	-		34
Declinsion of the Art					-	-		:1.3
General observations								36
Of the gender of Nour			in their	r termi	nations			37
Substantives of both g			-	~	-	-	-	ib.
Of Nouns Adjective		-			-	-	-	33
Formation of the femi						-	-	10.
Collocation and agree					ie Subs	tantive	•	ib.
Of vours dimi. utive of				-	-	-	-	:19
Digress of comparison				-	-	•		-10
Of comparatives in re			ectives	-	-	-	-	15.
Comparative of super.	iority	1 (1 )						41
Of comperctives in re.		to Subi	stantive	s, lero	s and	rativert	là	17.
Comparative of interes				-	-	-		ih.
Comparative of equali	3							12

Corrections were the Comparatives and Superlatives -		
	•	1:
Of numeral expectaces and solution ives of number -	-	1.
Adjunctives which, joined to a resolutive, lose one or more	letters	.48
CHAPTER V.		
of the Nouns.		
Decleasion of personal Pronous		51
	•	51
	•	.5
Table of Pronouns as regimen or objective	•	<i>ib</i> .
Construction of i renouns as regimen or objective -	-	.).
Of Pronouns possessive	-	56
Declemion of Pronous passessive • •		57
Declension of Pronouns possessive relative		59
Of Pronouns demonstrative	-	61
Of Programs relative	-	62
Of Pronouns interrogative	-	6
Of Pronouns indefinite		ib.
Observations upon the indefinite Pronouns		65
CHAPTER VI.		
OF VERBS.		
Of Conjugations		68
4 2 3 5 7	-	
	•	ib.
Of Tenses	•	69
Of the Tenses of the Infinitive	-	70
Verbs which have two Participles past	-	71
Of the Tenses of the Indicative	-	73
Of the Future Tenses	-	7.5
Rules for using the Future Conjunctive	-	76
Of the Conditional		77
Rules for using the Conditional Tenses	-	ib.
Use of the Imperative		80
Use of the Subjunctive		ib.
Rules for using the Tenses of the Subjunctive mode -	-	ib.
Of the Persons and Numbers of Verbs	-	- 81
Conjugations		82
Conjugation of the Auxiliary Verb Haber	-	ib.
Conjugation of the Auxiliary Verb Tener	_	86
Conjugation of the Auxiliary Verbs Ser and Estar -		91
Rules for using Ser and Estar		9.5
A general Scheme of the termination of Regular Verbs -		Si
Paradigms of the three Conjugations	_	97
		ib.
First Conjugation in Ar	•	101
Second Conjugation in Er	-	105
Third Conjugation in Ir	-	
Paradigm of Passive Verbs	•	110
Paradigm of Neuter Verbs	-	114
Paradigm of Reflective and Reciprocal Verbs	-	117
Paradigm of Impersonal Verbs		119
List and Conjugation of the Irregular Verbs arranged in a	lphubeti	
order	-	121
Important observations	-	ib.
Agreement of Verbs with their Subject		1.51
Of the Regimen of Verbs		153
Of the Verb as a Regimen		ib.
Of the Noun Substantive as Regimen of the Verb		154
Of Pronouns as Regimen of Verbs		ib.

		200			
-1	*				
4		*	,		

### CONTENTS.

Observations upon Verbs			-			1.55
Of the agreement of the Pa- Regimen -	rticiple pa:	at with the	Subject	and wil	hils	156
2008	COLL 4 DOMEST	TT T/TT				
	CHAPTE					
06 11	OF ADV	LKKS.				157
Of Adverbs		-		-		159
Observations upon jamás, nú	.ica, no, ma	s, mems, m	4,	-		100
	CHAPTE OF PREP					
Of Prepositions -			-			160
Observations upon fara and	d por -		-		-	ih.
Prepositions which govern		re -		-	-	162
Prepositions which govern	the Dative	-	-	-		ib.
Table of Prepositions publ	ished by th	ic Royal A	cademy	-	_	163
	CHAPTI	CD IV				
	OF CONSU			- 1		
Of Conjunctions -	or enger.	3 (110.55.				1 :
Of the Conjunctions that go	nann the S	Subiumatina	-			194
Of the Conjunctions that go	DUELTE GHE K	aujuncerve	_	_	•	154
	CHAPT	ER X.				
	OF INTER.	JECTIONS.			•	
Of Interjections -				-	•	194
27 00 1 1 7 1	7 (1	7 61				10-
Names of Countries. Island			-	•	•	195
Names of Cities, Mountain.		)'S -	-	-	•	199
Christian Names most use	a in Spain	-	•	-	-	193
0.51.71						
			0.77			
DIA.	ISH E	XERCI	SES.			
					action	
Upon the Rules of		ımar and	t thei	r appli	cation	!,
Upon the Rules of with re	the Gran	ımar and	t thei	r appli	cation	
Upon the Rules of with re Ex. I. Upon the Articles	the Gran	ımar and	t thei	r appli	cation	203
Upon the Rules of with re Ex. I. Upon the Articles Ex. II. Upon the Articles	the Gran emarks an	mar and id observe	d their ations.	r appli	ection	203 204
Upon the Rules of with re Ex. I. Upon the Articles Ex. II. Upon the Articles Ex. III.—Upon the gender	the Gran	imar and id observe	d their ations.	-	-	203 204 205
Upon the Rules of with re Ex. I. Upon the Articles Ex. II. Upon the Articles Ex. III.—Upon the gender Ex. IV.—Upon the colloca	the Gran	imar and id observe	d their ations.	-	-	203 204 205
Upon the Rules of with re Ex. I. Upon the Articles Ex. III. Upon the Articles Ex. IV.—Upon the gender Ex. IV.—Upon the collocate the Substantives -	the Gran emarks an and numb tion of Ad	imar and id observe	d their ations.	-	-	203 204 205
Upon the Rules of with re  Ex. I. Upon the Articles  Ex. II. Upon the Articles  Ex. III.—Upon the gender  Ex. IV.—Upon the collova  the Substantives  Ex. V.—Upon the partitive	the Gran emarks an and numb tion of Ad e Article	imur and observe er of Noun jectives and	d their	agreemen	- nt with	203 204 205 207 208
Upon the Rules of with re Ex. I. Upon the Articles Ex. II. Upon the Articles Ex. III.—Upon the gender Ex. IV.—Upon the collocathe Substantives - Ex. V.—Upon the partitive Ex. VI.—Upon Diminative	the Gran emarks an and numb tion of Ad e Article	umar and od observe er of Noun justives and mentative	d their	agreemen	- nt with	203 204 205 207 208
Upon the Rules of with re Ex. I. Upon the Articles Ex. II. Upon the Articles Ex. III.—Upon the gender Ex. IV.—Upon the colloca the Substantives - Ex. V.—Upon the partitive Ex. VI.—Upon Diminative Comparison	the Gram emarks an and numb tion of Ad e Article e and Aug	umar and od observe er of Noun justives and mentative	d their	agreemen	- nt with	203 204 205 207 208
Upon the Rules of with re Ex. I. Upon the Articles Ex. II. Upon the Articles Ex. III.—Upon the gender Ex. IV.—Upon the collocate the Substantives Ex. V.—Upon the partitive Ex. VI.—Upon Diminative Comparison Ex. VII.—Upon the preced	the Gran emarks an and numb tion of Adj e Article e and Aug ding Rules	umar and ad observe er of Noun jectives and mentative	their ations.	agreemen	- nt with	203 204 205 207 208 203
Upon the Rules of with re Ex. I. Upon the Articles Ex. II. Upon the Articles Ex. III.—Upon the gender Ex. IV.—Upon the colloca the Substantives - Ex. V.—Upon the partitive Ex. VI.—Upon Diminative Comparison	the Gram emarks an and numbe tion of Ad e Article and Aug ding Rules f the degree	umar and observed and observed er of Noun pectives and mentative es of Comp	d their dations.  Solutions.  Nouns dation	agreemen	nt with	203 204 205 207 208 203 203
Upon the Rules of with re Ex. I. Upon the Articles Ex. II. Upon the Articles Ex. III.—Upon the gender Ex. IV.—Upon the gender Ex. V.—Upon the partitive Ex. VI.—Upon the partitive Ex. VI.—Upon the preced Ex. VIII.—Continuation of	the Gran emarks an and numbition of Adj e Article and Aug ding Rules f the degree as on the (	umar and observed and observed and observed and observed and mentative es of Comparativ	d their dations.  Solutions.  Nouns dation	agreemen	nt with	203 204 205 207 208 203 203 210 211
Upon the Rules of with re  Ex. I. Upon the Articles Ex. II. Upon the Articles Ex. III.—Upon the gender Ex. IV.—Upon the realitives the Substantives Ex. V.—Upon the partitive Ex. VII.—Upon the precedence Ex. VIII.—Upon the precedence Ex. VIII.—Upon the precedence Ex. VIII.—Upon the precedence Ex. VIII.—Upon observation of Ex. VIII.—Upon observation	the Gran emarks an and numb tion of Ad e Article e and Aug ling Rules f the degree as on the ( al Adjective	amar and observed and observed er of Noun pretives and mentative es of Compromparatives	d their dations.  Solutions.  Nouns dation	agreemen	nt with	203 204 205 207 208 203 210 211 212
Upon the Rules of with re Ex. I. Upon the Articles Ex. II. Upon the Articles Ex. III.—Upon the gender Ex. IV.—Upon the collocate the Substantives - Ex. V.—Upon the partitive Ex. VI.—Upon Diminative Comparison Ex. VII.—Upon the preced Ex. VIII.—Continuation of Ex. VIII.—Upon observation Ex. X.—Upon the Numero	the Gram emarks an and numbe tion of Adj e Article e and Aug ding Rules f the degree ns on the ( ul Adjective the same sa	umar and observed observed er of Noun pectives and mentative es of Compountative es of comparative eduject	d their data their dat	agreemen	rees of	203 204 205 207 203 210 211 212 214 215
Upon the Rules of with re Ex. I. Upon the Articles Ex. II. Upon the Articles Ex. III.—Upon the gender Ex. IV.—Upon the collocate the Substantives - Ex. V.—Upon the partitive Ex. VI.—Upon the preced Ex. VII.—Upon the preced Ex. VIII.—Continuation of Ex. IX.—Upon the Numero Ex. X.—Upon the Numero	the Gran cand numbe cand numbe ition of Adj e Article and Aug ding Rules of the degree as on the ( ul Adjective the same su owns person	er of Noun pretives and mentative es of Comp omparative es diject	d their distances arison es and i	agreemen and Deg Superlat	rees of	203 204 205 207 203 210 211 212 214 215 ax-
Upon the Rules of with re Ex. I. Upon the Articles Ex. II. Upon the Articles Ex. III.—Upon the gender Ex. IV.—Upon the collocate the Substantives Ex. V.—Upon the partitive Ex. VI.—Upon the partitive Ex. VII.—Upon the preced Ex. VII.—Upon the preced Ex. VIII.—Upon the preced Ex. VIII.—Continuation of Ex. X. Upon the Numera Ex. X. Upon the Promitive of Ex. X. II.—Upon the Promitivery Virbs or and esta and Indicative present	the Gran emarks an and numb tion of Ad e Article e and Aug ding Rules f the degree as on the ( all Adjective the same sa ours person r, to be; ha	amar and observed obs	d their distances arison es and i	agreemen and Deg Superlat	rees of	203 204 205 207 208 208 209 210 211 212 214 215 4x-
Upon the Rules of with re  Ex. I. Upon the Articles Ex. II. Upon the Articles Ex. III.—Upon the gender Ex. IV.—Upon the collocate the Substantives Ex. V.—Upon the partitive Ex. VI.—Upon Dimensive Comparison Ex. VII.—Upon the precede Ex. VIII.—Upon the Procede Ex. VIII.—Upon the Numera Ex. X.—Upon the Numera Ex. XIII.—Upon the Promitive of Ex. XIII.—Upon the Promitive Virtus set and esta and Indicative present Ex. XIII.—Upon the Imper	the Gran cand numbe tion of Ad e Article and Aug ding Rules f the degree as on the ( ul Adjective the same su oursperson v, to be; ha erfect and i	er of Noun pretives and mentative es of Comp omparative es diffet act and po	d their distances arison es and i	agreement and Deg	rees of	203 204 205 207 208 208 209 210 211 212 214 215 ax- 219
Upon the Rules of with re Ex. I. Upon the Articles Ex. II. Upon the Articles Ex. III.—Upon the gender Ex. IV.—Upon the collocat the Substantives - Ex. V.—Upon the partitive Ex. VI.—Upon the partitive Ex. VII.—Upon the preced Ex. VIII.—Upon the Preced Ex. VIII.—Upon the Numera IX. IX.—Upon the Numera IX. IX.—Upon the Prom itiary Virtus or and esta and Indicative present Ex. XIII.—Upon the Impe Ex. XIV.—Upon the Impe Ex. XIV.—Upon the Impe	the Gran emarks an and numb tion of Ad e Article and Aug ling Rules f the degree as on the ( ul Adjective the same sa to be; ha erfect and arrivet and	amar and observed of Noun pretives and mentative es of Comp omparative es diffet nat and po- dies and tes Preterites Fidures of	d their distance of their distance of their distance of the same seems of the same of the	agreement and Deg	nt with	203 204 205 207 208 210 211 212 214 215 227 219 120
Upon the Rules of with re Ex. I. Upon the Articles Ex. II. Upon the Articles Ex. III.—Upon the gender Ex. IV.—Upon the collocate the Substantives Ex. VI.—Upon the partitive Ex. VI.—Upon the partitive Ex. VII.—Upon the precede Ex. VIII.—Upon the precede Ex. VIII.—Upon the precede Ex. VIII.—Upon observation Ex. X.—Upon the Numero Ex. XII.—Upon the Promition of Ex. XII.—Upon the Promition of Ex. XIII.—Upon the Promition of Ex. XIII.—Upon the Impe Ex. XIII.—Upon the Impe Ex. XIV.—Upon the Prop	the Gran emarks an and numb tion of Ad e Article e and Aug ding Rules f the degree as on the ( al Adjective the same so cours person v, to be; ha exfect and ex Conjunc	amar and observed observed observed observed observed on the comparative object and posterites and test of the conference of the conferenc	d their distance of their distance of their distance of the same seems of the same of the	agreement and Deg	nt with	203 204 205 207 208 210 211 212 214 215 217 219 220 211 212 214 215 217 219 220 210 210 211 212 214 215
Upon the Rules of with re  Ex. I. Upon the Articles Ex. II. Upon the Articles Ex. III.—Upon the gender Ex. W.—Upon the colloca the Substantives Ex. V.—Upon the partitive Ex. VII.—Upon Diminative Comparison Ex. VII.—Upon the precet Ex. VIII.—Upon the Precet Ex. VIII.—Continuation of Ex. X.—Upon the Numera Ex. XII.—Upon the Promitivery Viris ser and ista and Indicative present Ex. XIII.—Upon the Impe Ex. XIV.—Upon the Impe Ex. XIV.—Upon the Impe Ex. XVI.—Upon the Cond  Ex. XVI.—Upon the Cond	the Gran emarks an and numbe tion of Ad e Article e and Aug ding Rules of the degree as on the ( ul Adjective the same su oursperson v, to be; ha erfect and i erfect and is stronjunc us Conjunc titionals pa	er of Noun pretives and mentative  es of Comp omparative es of dipret act and po ther and ter  Preterites Futures of tive and Co st	I their ations.  **Nouns arison es and :  **sessive her, to b.  f the In oudition	agreement and Deg	nt with	203 204 205 207 208 210 211 212 214 215 217 219 221 217 219 222
Upon the Rules of with re Ex. I. Upon the Articles Ex. II. Upon the Articles Ex. III.—Upon the gender Ex. IV.—Upon the realization Ex. V.—Upon the partitive Ex. VI.—Upon the partitive Ex. VII.—Upon the precee Ex. VIII.—Upon the precee Ex. VIII.—Upon the Numera IX. IX.—Upon the Numera IX. IX.—Upon the Numera IX. XI.—Upon the Promitive Virtus of IX. XIII.—Upon the Impe IX. XIII.—Upon the Impe IX. XIV.—Upon the Impe IX. XIV.—Upon the Impe IX. XVI.—Upon the Impe IX. XVII.—I poor the Impe	the Gran emarks an and numb tion of Ad e Article and Aug ding Rules of the degree as on the ( al Adjective the same as on the ( al Adjective the same as one feet and i extrect and i extract and i ex	amar and observed of observed or of Noun pretives and mentative es of Comp omparative es diffet and po dive and te frequences of tive and Co abbinactive abbinactive	d their distances.  Nouns described arison arison arison for the Impondition pro- at	agreement and Deg	nt with	203 204 205 207 208 210 211 212 214 214 222 224 222 224
Upon the Rules of with re  Ex. I. Upon the Articles Ex. II. Upon the Articles Ex. III.—Upon the gender Ex. W.—Upon the colloca the Substantives Ex. V.—Upon the partitive Ex. VII.—Upon Diminative Comparison Ex. VII.—Upon the precet Ex. VIII.—Upon the Precet Ex. VIII.—Continuation of Ex. X.—Upon the Numera Ex. XII.—Upon the Promitivery Viris ser and ista and Indicative present Ex. XIII.—Upon the Impe Ex. XIV.—Upon the Impe Ex. XIV.—Upon the Impe Ex. XVI.—Upon the Cond  Ex. XVI.—Upon the Cond	the Gran emarks an and numb tion of Ad e Article e and Aug ding Rules f the degree as on the ( al Adjective the same so cours person v, to be; ha exfect and exfect and course ( itionals pa crateer; S.	amar and observed observed observed observed on the comparative object and poster on the comparative object on the comparative object on the comparative object of the comparative object on the comparative object on the comparative object on the comparative object of the comparative of the comparat	d their distances.  Nouns described arison arison arison for the Impondition pro- at	agreement and Deg	nt with	203 204 205 207 208 210 211 212 214 215 217 219 221 217 219 222

Ex. XX.—Upon the same subject -	-	-		-	227
Ex. XXI.—Upon the same subject -	-	-	-	-	210
Ex. XXII Upon the same subject -	-	-	-	-	2:10
Ex. XXIII ( ) or the precioe & Rul	F.S =	-			2: 2
IN XXIV U; wet to precess; has	3 -	-	-		2.13
Ex. XXVUpon the preceding Roller	-	-	-	-	205
Ex. XXVI Upon the preceding Rul	es -	-		-	2:6
Ex. XXVII Upon the preceding Ru	108 -	-			2:.7
Ex. XXVIII Upon the preceding R.	ules -	_			2.18
Ex XXIX - Unon Pronounce -			_		240
Ex. XXX.—Upon the preceding Rule			-		211
IX XXXI Upon the preceding Rul	08 -				242
Ex. XXXII Upon the r'ronoites In	monstret.	ine R	clutino	Intern	
tive and Indefinite	monet, at	_	_	-	243
Ex XXXIII - I non the preceding R	11/00 -	_	_		214
Ex. XXXIII.—Upon the preceding R Ex. XXXIV.—Upon the preceding Pa	rozoune				245
Ux. XXXV Upon the preceding Ru	101104115			-	216
Observations upon the use of val., vms.	11. 11 11.	i.i.l	5.0	-	248
1. XXXVI— Upon the Neuter, Reft at Verbs	ective, It	cipio	carana	Impers	250
		-	, I-	-	
Ix. XXXVII.—Upon the preceding,		rregu	ar Fer	08 -	251
Ex. XXXVIII Upon the preceding	Rules	* 17 11	,		252
Ix, NNXIXUpon the agreement of					
Tx XLUpon the agreement of the Po			thethese	wiject. S	
Ex. XLI.—Upon the Adverbs and Pr	reposition	S -	-	-	256
Ex. XLII Upon the Conjunctions		-	-	-	257
Ex. XLIII.— Upon the preceding and Ex. XLIV.—Upon the preceding Rule	Interjecti	0718	-	-	259
Ex. ALIV Upon the preceding Rule		-	-	-	260
Ex. XLV.—Upon the preceding Rule	S -	-	•	-	261
	-	.0411	olit 'D	•	261
VOCABULARY.			BULÁR		
VOCABULARY. The parts of the human body	Las párte	s del c	uerpo he	máno	264
VOCABULARY. The parts of the human body The interior parts of the human body	Las párte Pártes int	s del c terióres	uerpo ho s del cuér	máno	264 ino 265
VOCABULARY. The parts of the human body The interior parts of the human body Tor five senses	Las párte Pártes int Los cinco	s del c terióres	uerpo ho s del cuér	máno	264 ino 265 266
VOCABULARY. The parts of the human body The interior parts of the human body Transfer senses	Las parte Pártes int Los cinco Edádes	s del c terióres sentid	uerpo hu s del cuér os	máno	264 ino 265 266 <b>ib</b> .
VOCABULARY. The parts of the human body The interior parts of the human body Time five senses alges Qualities of the body	Las párte Pártes int Los cinco Edádes Calidádes	s del e terióres sentid s del cu	uerpo hu s del cuér os iérpo	unáno po humá	264 ino 265 266 ib.
VOCABULARY. The parts of the human body The interior parts of the human body The five senses igns Qualities of the body Defects in the human body	Las párte Pártes int Los cinco Edádes Calidádes Defectos	s del e terióres sentid s del cu del cué	uerpo hu s del cuér os nérpo érpo hum	unáno po humá áno	264 ino 265 266 ib. ib. ib.
VOCABULARY. The parts of the human body The interior parts of the human body The five senses iges Qualities of the body Defects in the human body Virtues and vices, good and bad	Las párte Pártes int Los cinco Edádes Calidádes Defectos Virtúdes	s del c terióres sentidos del cué y vícin	uerpo hu s del cuér os nérpo érpo hum s, buena	unáno po humá áno « y mála	264 ino 265 266 ib. ib. ib.
VOCABULARY. The parts of the human body The interior parts of the human body The five senses Ligss Qualities of the body Defects in the human body Virtues and vices, good and bad qualities of men	Las partes int Pártes int Los cinco Edádes Calidades Defectos Virtudes calidad	s del cui sentido s del cui del cui y vicio des de l	uerpo hu s del cuér os  érpo érpo hum s, buena os hómb	unáno po humá áno « y mála	264 ino 265 266 ib. ib. ib.
VOCABULARY. The parts of the human body The interior parts of the human body The five senses 13.78 Qualities of the body Defects in the human body Virtues and vices, good and bad qualities of men Of eating and drinking	Las partes int Los cinco Edádes Calidades Defectos Virtudes calidad Del comé	s del cui sentido del cui del	uerpo hu s del cuér os  érpo érpo hum s, buena os hómb	unáno po humá áno « y mála	264 ino 265 266 ib. ib. ib.
VOCABULARY. The parts of the human body The interior parts of the human body The five senses iges Qualities of the body Defects in the human body Virtues and vices, good and bad qualities of men Of eating and drinking Of clothes	Las partes int Los cinco Edades Calidades Defectos Virtudes calidades Del comé De los ve	s del control del cué del cué y vicio des de la ry bel stidos	nerpo hu s del cuér os nérpo érpo hum s, bnena los hómb	unáno po humá áno « y mála	264 265 266 <i>ib.</i> <i>ib.</i> <i>ib.</i> <i>ib.</i> 268 270
VOCABULARY. The parts of the human body The interior parts of the human body The fire senses iges Qualities of the body Defects in the human body Virtues and vices, good and bad qualities of men Of eating and drinking Of clothes Of idem for women	Las partes int Los cinco Edádes Calidades Defectos Virtudes calidad Del comé	s del control del cué del cué y vicio des de la ry bel stidos	nerpo hu s del cuér os nérpo érpo hum s, bnena los hómb	unáno po humá áno « y mála	264 ino 265 266 ib. ib. ib. ib. 268 270 271
VOCABULARY. The parts of the human body The interior parts of the human body The five senses iges Qualities of the body Defects in the human body Virtues and vices, good and bad qualities of men Of eating and drinking Of clothes Of idem for women Thrests	Las partes int Los cinco Edades Calidades Defectos Virtudes calidades Del comé De los ve	s del control del cué del cué y vicio des de la ry bel stidos	nerpo hu s del cuér os nérpo érpo hum s, bnena los hómb	unáno po humá áno « y mála	264 ino 265 266 ib. ib. ib. ib. 268 270 271 272
VOCABULARY. The parts of the human body The interior parts of the human body The fire senses iges Qualities of the body Defects in the human body Virtues and vices, good and bad qualities of men Of eating and drinking Of clothes Of idem for women	Las partes int Pártes int Los ciaco Edádes Calidádes Defectos Virtudes calidáde Del comé De los ve De idem	s del ce sentides s del cué y vicio les de l r y bel stidos pára n	nerpo hus del cuér os nérpo irpo hum os, buena los hómb pér	unáno rpo humá áno « y mála res	264 ino 265 206 ib. ib. ib. 268 270 271 272 274
VOCABULARY. The parts of the human body The interior parts of the human body The five senses iges Qualities of the body Defects in the human body Virtues and vices, good and bad qualities of men Of eating and drinking Of clothes Of idem for women Thrests	Las partes int Partes int Los cinco Edádes Calidades Defectos Virtudes calidad Del comé De los ve De ádem Bostias	s del cu sentidos s del cu del cu del cu y vicio les de l r y bel stidos pára n que se	uerpo hu s del cuér os nérpo pro hum ss, buena los hómb oér nugéres arrástra	unáno rpo humá áno « y mála res	264 ino 265 266 ib. ib. ib. ib. 268 270 271 272
VOCABULARY. The parts of the human body The interior parts of the human body The five senses igns Qualities of the body Defects in the human body Virtues and vices, good and bad qualities of men Of eating and drinking Of clothes Of idem for women Huests Creatures that creep on the earth	Las partes int Los cinco Edádes Calidades Defectos Virtudes calidad Del comé De los ve dem Bestias Animales	s del control sentido	uerpo hu s del cuér os nérpo pro hum ss, buena los hómb oér nugéres arrástra	unáno rpo humá áno « y mála res	264 ino 265 206 ib. ib. ib. 268 270 271 272 274
VOCABULARY. The parts of the human body The interior parts of the human body The fire senses Ligrs Qualities of the body Defects in the human body Virtues and vices, good and bad qualities of men Of eating and drinking Of clothes Of idem for women husts Creatures that creep on the earth Amphibious creatures	Las partes int Los cinco Edádes Calidades Defectos Virtudes calidade Del comé De los verbe idem Bestias Animales Animales	s del control sentido	uerpo hu s del cuér os nérpo pro hum ss, buena los hómb oér nugéres arrástra	unáno rpo humá áno « y mála res	264 ino 265 206 ib. ib. ib. 268 270 271 272 274 ib.
VOCABULARY. The parts of the human body The interior parts of the human body The five senses Ligis Qualities of the body Defects in the human body Virtues and vices, good and bad qualities of men Of eating and drinking Of clothes Of idem for women Trests Creatures that creep on the earth Amphibious creatures Insects	Las partes int Los cines Calidades Calidades Defectos Vintúcles Calidades Del comé De los verbes Animales Animales Sabandija	s del control sentidos del cue del cue del cue del cue de la cue d	nerpo hu s del cuér nérpo érpo hum s, buena los hómb sér nugéres aurástra s	unáno rpo humá áno « y mála res	264 265 266 266 266 268 270 271 272 274 275
VOCABULARY. The parts of the human body The interior parts of the human body The five senses 13.88 Qualities of the body Defects in the human body Virtues and vices, good and bad qualities of men Of eating and drinking Of clothes Of idem for women Iterats Creatures that creep on the earth Amphibious creatures Birds	Las parter Partes int Los cinco Edádes Calidades Defectos Vintúdes Calidad Del comé De los ve De idem Bestins Animales Sahandiji Áves	s del control sentidos del cue del cue del cue del cue de la cue d	nerpo hu s del cuér nérpo érpo hum s, buena los hómb sér nugéres aurástra s	unáno rpo humá áno « y mála res	2644 ino 265 266 ib. ib. ib. ib. 268 270 2711 272 214 ib. 275 276 277
VOCABULARY. The parts of the human body The interior parts of the human body The five senses iges Qualities of the body Defects in the human body Virtues and vices, good and bad qualities of men Of eating and drinking Of clothes Of idem for women The sts Creatures that creep on the earth Amphibious creatures Birds Parts of a bird Fishes Parts of a fish	Las parte Partes int Los cinco Edádes Calidades Defectos Virtues Calidade De los ve De idem De los ve Bestas Animales Sabandip Ares Partes de	s del ce sentides del cudel cudel cudel cudel cudel cudel cudel cude y viciniles de la rybel stidos pára ma que se antibio s	uerpo hu s del cuér os iérpo erpo hum s, huena los hómb sér mugéres aurástra os	unáno rpo humá áno « y mála res	264 ino 265 266 ib. ib. ib. 268 270 2711 272 214 ib. 275 ib. 276
VOCABULARY. The parts of the human body The interior parts of the human body The fire senses Ligis Qualities of the body Defects in the human body Virtues and vices, good and bad qualities of men Of eating and drinking Of clothes Of idem for women Ligists Creatures that creep on the earth Amphibious creatures Birds Parts of a bird Fishes	Las parter Partes int Los cincos cincos con Edades Calidades Defectos Virtudes calidade De los ver De idem Bostias Animales Animales Animales Partes de Porces	s del ce sentides del cudel cudel cudel cudel cudel cudel cudel cude y viciniles de la rybel stidos pára ma que se antibio s	uerpo hu s del cuér os iérpo erpo hum s, huena los hómb sér mugéres aurástra os	unáno rpo humá áno « y mála res	2644 ino 265 266 ib. ib. ib. ib. 268 270 2711 272 271 ib. 275 ib. 276 277 ib.
VOCABULARY. The parts of the human body The interior parts of the human body The five senses iges Qualities of the body Defects in the human body Virtues and vices, good and bad qualities of men Of eating and drinking Of clothes Of idem for women The sts Creatures that creep on the earth Amphibious creatures Birds Parts of a bird Fishes Parts of a fish	Las partes interested in Los cincos Edades Calidades Defectos Virtudes Calidade Del comé De los verbes Animales Sabandijáves Partes de Paces Partes de Parte	s del ce sentides del cudel cudel cudel cudel cudel cudel cudel cude y viciniles de la rybel stidos pára ma que se antibio s	uerpo hu s del cuér os iérpo erpo hum s, huena los hómb sér mugéres aurástra os	unáno rpo humá áno « y mála res	2644 ino 265 266 ib. ib. ib. ib. 268 270 2711 272 214 ib. 275 276 277
VOCABULARY. The parts of the human body The interior parts of the human body The five senses igns igns Qualities of the body Defects in the human body Virtues and vices, good and bad qualities of men Of eating and drinking Of clothes Of idem for women Iteests Creatures that creep on the earth Amphibious creatures Birds Parts of a bird Fishes Parts of a fish Trees	Las partes interested partes interested per la control de	s del ce sentides del cudel cudel cudel cudel cudel cudel cudel cude y viciniles de la rybel stidos pára ma que se antibio s	uerpo hu s del cuér os iérpo erpo hum s, huena los hómb sér mugéres aurástra os	unáno rpo humá áno « y mála res	264 ib. 266 ib. ib. ib. 268 270 271 272 214 ib. 276 277 ib.
VOCABULARY. The parts of the human body The interior parts of the human body The five senses liges Qualities of the body Defects in the human body Virtues and vices, good and bad qualities of men Of eating and drinking Of clothes Of idem for women Trests Creatures that creep on the earth Amphibious creatures Birds Parts of a bird Fishes Parts of a fish Trees Shruts	Las parte Partes int Los cinco Edades Calidades Calidades Defectos Virtudes calidade Del comé De los ver De idem Bestias Animales Animales Sabandij, Aves Partes de Arboles Matas Frútas	s del cuerióres sentidos del cue del c	uerpo hu s del cuer os nérpo pro hum ss, buena los hómb per mugéres aurástra os ve	unáno rpo humá áno « y mála res	264 ino 265 266 ib. ib. ib. ib. 268 270 2711 272 274 ib. 275 276 277 ib. ib. 278
VOCABULARY. The parts of the human body The interior parts of the human body The five senses iges Qualities of the body Defects in the human body Virtues and vices, good and bad qualities of men Of eating and drinking Of clothes Of idem for women Thusts Creatures that creep on the earth Amphibious creatures Birds Parts of a bird Fishes Parts of a fish Trees Shrubs Vivits Corn and its parts	Las parter Partes int Los cinco Edádes Calidades Defectos Virtúdes Calidado Del comé De los verbandos Animales Animales Sabandiji Áves Pártes de Árboles Matas Frútas Trígos y	s del cuerióres sentidos del cue del c	uerpo hu s del cuér os aérpo erpo hum s, buena los hómb ér mugéres aurástra us ve	unano po humá áno « y mála res	264 ib. ib. ib. s ib. 268 270 271 272 214 ib. 275 ib. 276 277 ib. ib.
VOCABULARY. The parts of the human body The interior parts of the human body The five senses liges Qualities of the body Defects in the human body Virtues and vices, good and bad qualities of men Of eating and drinking Of clothes Of idem for women Trests Creatures that creep on the earth Amphibious creatures Birds Parts of a bird Fishes Parts of a fish Trees Shruts	Las parte Partes int Los cinco Edades Calidades Calidades Defectos Virtudes calidade Del comé De los ver De idem Bestias Animales Animales Sabandij, Aves Partes de Arboles Matas Frútas	s del cuerióres sentidos del cue del c	uerpo hu s del cuér os aérpo erpo hum s, buena los hómb ér mugéres aurástra us ve	unano po humá áno « y mála res	264 ino 265 206 ib. ib. ib. ib. 268 270 2711 272 214 ib. 275 ib. 276 277 ib. 278 ib. 278 279 279

### CONTENTS.

	Partes de un rémo	ib.
Parts of a city	Partes de fina ciada i	23
(W the inhabitants of cities	De les intendéres de ánn chriáil	ib.
O' a house and all things belong-	De úm casa y todo lo preteneciente	285
ing to it Of country affairs	à cla De las cósas del cámpo	253
Of the church and things belonging	De la Iglesia y cósas pertenecientes	
to it	á ella	290
Things relating to war	Cós is perteneciéntes à la guerra	291
Commercial terms and phrases	Voces mercantiles y fráses	29.1
Vessels and navigation	Embarcaciónes y navegación	299
The year and its parts, &c.	El año y sus partes, &c.	201
The months	Los meses	ib.
The days of the week	Los días de la semána	ib.
The holidays of the year	Días de fiésta del áño	ib.
Table of aurent money in Spain	Vientos Tábla de las monédas de Espáña	ib.
Table of current money in Spain	r aoia de las idolledas de España	10.
FAMILIAR PHRASES.	FRÁSES FAMILIÁRES.	
1. Acirca de ped r álgo	About asking any thing	303
II. Espresiones tiérnas	Expressions of kindness	304
III. Acirca de agradecer, cumpli-	About thanking, complimenting and	
menticry mostr ramisted	showing kindness	ib
IV. Acérca de afirmár, negár, con-	About affirming, denying, consenting	
sentir, S.c.	&c.	306
V. Acirca de consultar o considerar	About consulting or considering	307
VI. Del comér y del bebér	Of eating and drinking,	ib.
VII. Del ir, venir, moverse, &c.	Of going, coming, moving, &c.	303
VIII. Del hablar, decir, obrar, &c.	Of speaking, saying, acting, &c.	310
IX. Del o'r, escuchár, &c.	Of hearing, listening, &c.	
X. Del entendér y comprendér	Of understanding and comprehending.	311
XI. Acírca de preguntár	About asking a question	ib
XII. Acirca de sabir	About knowing	312
XIII. Del conocér, olvidár y acor-	Of knowing or being acquainted	
dárse	with persons, forgetting and re-	
[ &·c.	membering	ib.
XIV. De la edad, vida, de la muerte,	Of age, life, death, &c.	313
XVI. De úna áya y su Señor ta XVI. Del paséo	Of a governess and her young lady	311
XVI. Del pasco	Of walking	318
XVII Del tiémpo	Of the weather	321 323
XVIII. De la hora XIX. De las estaciones del año	Of the time of day	324
XX. De la da à la escuéla	Of the seasons of the year Of going to school	326
XXI En la escu la	In the school	ib
	The Bellevia	
FAMILIAR DIALOGUES.	DIÁLOGOS FAMILIÁRES.	
I. Acérca de saludár é informárse	Of saluting and inquiring after any	
de la salúd de algúno	one's health	329
II. Acérca del hablar Españól	Of speaking Spanish	331
11. Pora habl'r Ingl's	To speak English	336
IV. Del hacer una vis ta por la ma-	Of making a morning visit	338
V. Del almorzás	Of breakfasting	339

### CONTENTS.

VI. Intes de la comeda	Petere dinnet	\$10
VII. Comiéndo	At dinner	341
VIII. Para comprár 1 bros	To buy books	315
18. Del alquilar un alojamiento	Of hirry a lodging	3:7
X. Del informérse de alguno	Or inquiring after any one	350
XI. Del part r	Of departing	353
MI De not cias	Of news	354
NIII. Entre dos am'208	Between two friends	357
NIV. Del escrib r úna cárta	Of writing a letter	358
NV. Del trocar		360
	Of exchanging	
NVI. De los ju gos en rener l; y	Of gaming in general, and first of	0.01
	that of dice	361
NII. Del jug-r al ajedrez	Of playing at chess	363
XVIII. Del jug'r à la pelôta	Of playing at tennis	365
XIX. De las diversi nes del c'mpo	Of country sports, especially of hun-	
particularminte de la caza	ting and fishing	366
y de la pésca		
N. Del ir á là comédia	Of going to the play	368
XXI. Del vest rse	Of dressing oneself	370
XXII. Del habl r à un môzo de ca-	Of speaking to a groom or hostler	372
b:llos		
NNIII. De ir a un vi ge	Of going a journey	373
NNIV. En ana pos da	In an inn	374
XXIV. En ana pos da XXV. P. ra habt r con los emplea-	To speak with the officers in a	
dos en úna Aduána	Custom-house	377
XXVI. Para úna persóna estraviá-		
da en úna ciud d	in a city	378
XXVII. Un milit r vencedor, &c.	A victorious military man, &c.	379
XXVIII. Idiot smos	Idiotisms	380
		0.0
Fibulas		381
Lo tome de la História de Espiña -		385
Castes		387
Reflexiones Morales, por Feijoo, Mon	tengan, Medina, &c	389
Cartus er ticus, por Calálso	tongony the cannot be	394
Cortas Famili res, por Isla		398
Correspondência Mercantil		408
Pocumintos Mercant les		411
Versificación Española		421
* Cranticación Isspanoia .		Tal
-		

459

Apéndice sóbre los vérbos Ser y Estár, Habér y Tenér-

G E I. HAR AUGUSTER STEINTE CAMPAGES AFRA
FUENCU, ITALIAN, AND PORVIOUESE BOOKS,

TOPICE MAY BE HAD ON ABILE AT 'ON,

### CATALOGUE

OF

## SPANISH BOOKS,

IMPORTED BY

### GEORGE R. LOCKWOOD,

LATE ROE LOCKWOOD & SON.

FEBRUARY, 1861.

EDUCATIONAL AND FORFIGN BOOKSTORE,

### COLECCION

DE LOS MEJORES

### AUTORES ESPAÑOLES

### ANTIGUOS Y MODERNOS

HERMOSA EDICION EN-8° CON RETRATOS

| Beautiful Octavo Editions of the best Classic Spanish Writers—with Portraits.]

El precio adicional de la pasta a la holandesa, con marroquin rojo de superior calidad, con tafilete y la cubierta dorada, y corte jaspeado, es UN PESO.

[The additional price of binding in half red Turkey morocco, super-extra gilt, marbled edges, is 1.25]

Aleman. Vida y hechos del picaro Guzman de Alfarache; 6 Atalaya de la vida humana. 1 vol. en 8. \$2.70

Alcántara (D. M. Lafuente). Historia de Granada comprendiendo las de sus cuatro provincias, Almeria, Jaen, Granada, y Malaga.

2 vol. en-8. \$5.40

Apuntes para una Biblioteca de Escritores españoles con temporaneos, en prosa y en verso, con noticias biográficas por D E de Оснол. Esta obra contiene lo mas selecto de los Autorea signientes. 2 vol. en-8, de 1,400 pages. \$6,60.

Tomo primero.—F. Amat.—F. de la Puente y Apecechea.—M. de Arjena.—V.-G. Arnao.—J.-B. Arriaza.—J. Bermudez de Castro.—S. Bermudez de Castro.—Breton de los Herreros.—J de Burgos.—S.-E. Calueron.—Conde de Campo Alange.—J. de la Cana.—T.-J.-G. Carvajal.—F. de Castro.—J. da Castro y Orozco.—D. Clemencin.—J. Donos Cortes.—A. Duran, Patricio de la Escosura, J. Espronceda.—J. Floran.—Florez Istrada.—Duque de Frins.

Tomo segundo.—A. Alcala Galiano—J.-N. Gallego—Garcia Gutterrez.—N.-M. Gareli—E. Gil—A. Gil y Zarate—J.-E. Hartzenbusch—Gomez Hermosilla—P. de Jerica—J. de Lara—Alb. Lista—P. Madrazo—F.-M. Marina—Martinez de la Rosa—Doña V. Maturana—J.-M. Maury—Ramon de Mesenero—S. de Minano—Marques de Miraflores—J.-J. Mora—Morales Santateban—L.-F. Moratum—Musso y Valiente, &c.

mas remoto, continuado hasta la agre- i de Napoleon en 1808, para servir de introduccion á la obra de Toreno. 1 vol. en-8. \$2.25.

Breton de los Herreros Obras escogidas, con su vida.

2 vol. en 8. 76

Cervantes. Don Quijote, con la vida de Cervantes por NAVABLETE.

1 vol. en-8. \$2.25

----; con 12 láminas.

\* \$...6

- Novelas Ejemplares.

\$ \$2 25

Nueva edicion aumentada con cuatro novelas de boya Manta na Zavas: La Gitanilla de Madral; El Amante li ecal; Resolute y Coris de la Repañola inglesa; El Licenciado Viderra; La Fuerza de la sargre; el zeroso Estremello; La flustre Fregona; Las los Domellas; La sedora Cornella; El Casamiento engañoso; Coloquio de los perios; La Tia fingula, —El Castigo de miseria; La Fuerza del amor; El Juez de sa causa; Tarda liega el desengaño.

La Galatea, el Viaje al Parnaso, con la tragedia La Numancia, y la comedia Los Tratos de Argel, ambas inéditas. 1, vol. en-8. \$2.25

Los Trabajos de Persiles y Sigismunda.

Colleccion de Poesias castellanas anteriores al siglo XV
publicadas por D. T. A. Sanchez, con notas, una introducción y uz
vocabulario de voces anticuadas, y con un suplemento que contiene
tres poemas nuevamente descubiertos.

1 vol. en-8 \$3.00

Introduccion.-Proemio al condestable de Portugal.-Prologo al Poema del Cid -Poema del Cid.-Prologo a las Poesias de don Gonzalo de E-reeo.-Pro logo a la Vida de santo Domingo de S. os .- Noticias de don Gonzaio de Berceo .- Vida de santo Domingo de Silos .- Variantes que se notan en el códice de Monserrate.-Prólogo á la Vida de san Millan.-Vida de san M...an.-De como san Millan gano los votos.-Prologo al Sacrificio de la Misa .- Del Sacrificio de la Misa .- Prologo al Martirio de San Lorenzo .-Martirio de san Lorenzo.-Loores de Nuestra Señora.-De los signos que aparecerán ante del juicio.-Prólogo a los Milagros de Nuestra Señora.--Introduccion á los Milagros de Nuestra Señora.-Milagros de Nuestra Señora.-Prologo al Duelo de la Virgen Maria, -Duelo de la Virgen Maria. -Prólogo à la vida de santa Oria virgen.-Vida de santa Oria virgen.-Versos de la fápida del sepulcro de santa Oria virgen,-Himnos,-Prologo al Loor de don Gonzalo de Berceo. - Loor de don Gonzalo de Berceo. - Prologo al Poema de Alejandro Magno.-Poema de Alejandro Magno.-Carta de Alejandro Magno a su madre.-Otra Carta de Alejandro Magno a su madre.-Prologo a las Poestas del Armpreste de Hita.-Advertencia -Oracion del Arcipreste de Hita .- Prologo del poeta .- Poesías del Arcipreste de Hita. - APENDICE. Introduccion. - Libre d'Apolonio, - Vida de santa Maria Egipciaca,-Adoracion le los santos Reyes,-Vocabulario de voces anticuadas.

BARCA, TIRSO DE MOLINA, MORETO, ROJAS, ALARCON, LA HOZ, SOLIS, CANIZARES, QUINTANA, SACADAS del "Tesoro del Teatro español."

1 vol. en-8. \$3,00

LOPE DE VEGA: Los Milagros del desprecio; Por la Puente, Juana; El Perce del hortelano; Si no vieran las mugeres '—Caldrron de la Barca: Li Vida es Sueño; Casa con dos puentas mala es de guardar; La Devocion de la Cruz; El mayor monstruo los zelos; La Cena de Baltasar.—Tirso de Molina: El Burlador de Sevilla; Marta la Piadosa.—Morrero: El Desden con el desden; El valente Justicitro.—Aljas: De Rey abajo pinguno; Donde hay agravios no hay ze os.—Alarcon: La Verdad sor echosa.—La Hoz Morta: El Castigo de la misena.—dolla: El Amor e decona.—Canizares: El Domine Lucas.—Quintana: Pelayo; eon una le credección por D. E. de Cenoa.

Conde. Historia de la Dominación de los Arabes en España, sacada de varios manascritos y memorias arábigas. 1 vol. en-S. Ercilla. La Araucana. Espronceda. Obras póeticas. "I'd andas v anetadas por J.-E. HARTZENBUSCH. Que contienen : El Pelavo l'oesias varias, completas, etc., etc., y el poemo del Dialno Mundo. Elegro, D n Mariano de Larra). Obras completas, 2 vol. en-8 \$9.00 Vi ia de Larra por C. Cortes,-El pobrecito hablador, revista saurica, etc., etc. -El Doncel de Don Enrique el Doliente,-Colección de articulos dramati cos, literarios, políticos y de costumbres.- El Dogma de los hombres libres. TEATRO: No mas Mostrador,-Roberto Dillon,-Don Juan de Austria,-El arte de conspirar. - El desafio. - Macias. - Felipe. - Partir à tiempo. - Ta amor o la muerte.- On vend separement. -- El Doncel de Don Enrique el Doliente. 1 vol. en-8. Gil y Zarate. Obras escogidas. \$3.00 Con su vida y retrato . que contienen: Cuidado con las Novias! ó la Escuels de los Jóvenes, Un Año despues de la Boda, El Entremetido, Blanca de Borbon, Rodrigo, Carlos II el Hechizado, Rosmunda, D. Alvaro de Luna, El Gran Capitan, Guzman el Bueno, Un Amigo en Candelero, Cecilia la Cieguecita, La Familia de Falkland, Masanielo, Don Trifon, Matilde, Un Monarca y su Privado. --- Historia de la Literatura española. 1 vol. en-8. Hartzenbusch. Obras escogidas. \$3.00 Que contienen su vida por D. E. DE OCHEA; TEATRO: Los Amantes de Teruel, Doña Mencia, Alfonso el Casto, Primero Yo, El Bachiller Mendarias, La Jura en Santa Gadea, La Madre de Pelayo, Honoria, La Visions ria, La Coja y el Encogido, Juan de las Viñas,-Opusculos varios en Prosa -Poesias sueltas.-Fabulas puestas en verso castellano. Hyta (Perez de). Guerras civiles de Granada. 1 vol. en-8. Lesage. Gil Blas de Santillane, completo en un tomo. 1 vol. en-8. \$1.80 -: con 12 laminas. \$2 70. El Bachiller de Salamanca; El observador nocturno con El Diablo cojuelo, de Guevara, y otras novelas por varios autores. 1 vol. en-8. \$2.25 Martinez de la Rosa. Obras completas. 5 vol. en-8. \$13,50 Tomo primero .- Las Poesias varias, completas; Zaragoza, Poema, etc .- Poe tica española, con anotaciones.-Apéndices históricos sobre la poesia di dactica, la tragedia, y la comedia española. 1 vol. en-8. \$2.50 Tomo segundo.-Obras dramaticas: Lo que puede un empleo, la Viuda de Padilla, la Niña en casa, los Zelos infundados, Morayma, Edipo, Abez Humeya, en espagnol et en français, la Conjuracion de Venecia, la Boda v el Duelo, el Español en Venecia, 1 vol. en-8, \$2.50, Tomo tercero,-Hernan Perez del Pulgar, Bosquejo histórico, con las bazañas del gran Capitan,-Doña Isabel de Solis, Reina de Granada, novera historica. 1 vol. en-8. \$2.25. Truo cuarto y quinto. - Espirito del Siglo. 2 vol. en-8. \$4.50, Ce dernier ouvrage est un tableau historique des événements qui se

> 1790 jusqu'à nos jours. On vend séparément Dor- sabel de Solis, novela historica, 1 vol. en-8. \$1.50

sont passes en Europe, et particulièrement en France, depuis

Moratin. Comedias completas.

1 vol. en-8. \$1.50

El Viejo y la Niña; La Comedia nueva o el Cafe; El Baron; La Mogigata El si de las Niñas; La Escuela de los Maricos; El Mesleo a paros; 100 e Prologo y las noticias de la real Academia de la Historia.

Origines del Teatro español. (Vol. 1 "Tesoro del Teatro español.")

1 vol. en-8. \$3.99.

Prologo - Discurso histórico. - Catalogo histórico y critico. - Piezas Dramaticas Ant-mores a Lope de Vega, -Rodrigo de Cota: Dialogo. - Juan de Li ENCINA: Egloga - A NOVIMO: Egloga. - BARTOLOME DE TERRES NO HARRO: Comedia himenea. - Lope de Rueda: La Caratula; El Ruino cobarde; Eufemia; Ei Convidado; Las Aceitunas; Los Engalos; Cornudo y contento; Pagar y no pagar; Prendas de amor .- A Losso DE La VEGA: Amor vengado. - JUAN DE TIMONEDA: Los Ciegos y el Mos Los Menemnos. - Rodrigo Cota y Fernando Rojas: Celestina. - tra-VICENTE: Escena primera de la comedia de Rubena; El viudo; Auta pastoni del Nacimiento. - Jean de La Cueva : El Saro de Roma ; El lafamador. - Joaquin Romero de Cepeda: Comedia Salvage Comedia llamada Metamorfosea. - JERONIMO BERMUDEZ, conocido por el nombre de Antonio de Silva : Nise lastumosa ; Nise laureada .- Tarraga : 1.3 Enemiga favorable, - AGUILAR: El Mercauer amante. - GUILLEN DE CAS-TRO : Los Mal Casados de Valencia .- Miguel de Cervantes : Numarcia; La Entretenida; La Guarda cuidadosa; Los dos Habladorer .- Lu-PERCIO LEGNARDO DE ARGENSOLA: Isabela. - DON ALFONSO VELAS OUEZ DE VELASCO: El Zeloso.

Quevedo. Obras selectas en prosa y verso. 1 vol. en S. \$3.00

Que contiene EN Prosa: Obras serias de varios géneros; Obras meosas: El sueño de las calaveras: El Algua a alguacidado; Les zaburdas de Pintor: El Mundo por dedentro; El gran Tanamo, etc., etc.—EN Робята: Бил плече Musas, etc., recogidas y ordenadas por D. E. DE ОСНОА, con la vida del autor.

Quintana. Vidas de Españoles célebres.

1 vol. en-8. \$3.00,

On vend séparément la première partie contenent: Vidas del Cid campeador-Guzman el bueno-Roger de Laurai-12 principe de Viana-El gran Capitan.

1 vol. en-8, \$1.30

Solis. Historia de la Conquista de Méjico. Nueva e iccon aumento ca con un resúmen histórico, desde la rendicion de Mejico instre el fallico miento de Hernan Cortes, ilustra la con nuevas notas por Dox Jose DE LA REVILLA, y procedida de la vida de Solis por G. MARASS T Siscar y de un juicio de esta obra. 1 vol. en-8. \$2.15

Toreno. Historia del Levantamiento, Guerra y Revolucion de ilspat quede 1808 hasta 1814.

Tesoro de Historiadores Espanoles. Guerra de la Granacia contra los Moriscos, por D. Hurtado de Mendoza.—Expediente de les Catalanes y Aragoneses contra Turcos y Griegos, per Mongres Historia de les Movimientes, Separación y Grarra de Catalana, con Melo.

Tesoro de prosadores espanoles (icto XIII hasta time del sigla XVIII), en el que se contante lo mas selecto del Testro histórico de

ta elocuencia española de D. A. Сармані, recogido por D E. дя Оснол. 1 vol. en 8. \$3 00

Tesuro de los Romanceros y Cancioneros españoles, históricos, caballerescos, morescos y otros. 1 vol. en-8. \$3.00

Que contiene integro el poema del Cid. 388 Romances caballerescos é historicos.—280 Coplas y canciones de arte menor.—190 Romances moriscos.—140 Romances varios de diferentes géneros; necno pajo la dirección de D. De Ochoa.

Tesoro de Novelistas españoles, antigues y modernos; hecho bajo la dirección y con una introducción y noticias, de D. Ессимо ва Основ. 3 vol. en 8 87.20

Tomo primero.—El Abencerraje, de Antonio de Villegas (1565).—El Patrañuelo, de Juan de Timoneda (1576).—El Lazardo de Tormes, y sus fortunas y adversidades, por D. Diego Hurtado de Mendoza (1530), educion aumentada con la 2<sup>32</sup> parte por de Luna.—La Picara Justina, por Fray Andres Perez (1538).—Los Tres Maridos Burlados, de Tirso de Molina (1621).

Tomo segundo.—La Villana de Pinto, los Primos amantes, dos nove as por J. PEREZ DE MONTALVAN.—El Donado Hablador, por el doctor Geronimo DE Alcala (1624).—El Curioso y Sabio Alejandro, por Alconso Geronimo DE Salas Barbadillo.—El Castigo de la Miseria, la Fuerza del Amor, el Juez de su Causa, Tarde llega el desengaño, novelas de Da Maria DE Zayas.—La Garduña de Sevilla, la Inclinación española, el Disfrazado, tres novelas, por Alonso DE Castillo Solorzano.

Tomo tercero.—Vida de D. Gregorio Guadaña, por Antonio Enriquez Gomez.—Vida y hechos de Estelacido Gonzalez, hombre de binon humos (1646).—El Diablo Cojuelo, de Luts Felez de Guadra.—Novela de las Tres Hermanos, por l'rancisco Navarrette y Ribera.—Novela de las ballero Invesible (Anomina ... Dia y Noche de Madrai, por Francisco Santos.—Virtud al uso y Mistica a la Moda, por D. F. Afan de Ribera —La Vengada à su pesar, Ardid de la pobreza, dos novelas por Andres de Prado.—El Hermano indiscreto, Eduardo de Inglaterra, dos novelas por D. Diego de Agreda.—Nadie crea de ligero, por D. B. Matho Velasquez.—La Muerte del avariento, por D. Andres del Castillo —No hay desdicha que no acabe, por un Andreso.—On rend separa ment:

Éida de Lazarillo de Tormes, sus fortunas y adversidades, por Ілкоо ІІ ктало ве Мекносъ. Nueva edicion aumentada con la 2<sup>18</sup> parte por Н. ве Lena 1 vol. est \$1.20

La Picara Justina, novela - FRAT ANDRES LOPEZ. I vol. er-8 \$1.50

El Ponado Haulador, Vula y Aventaras de Alonso, mozo de inuchos amos, 7.4.

D. Geroximo de Aleala. 1 vo. cm<sup>2</sup>, 81.00

La Gardufa le Sevina, y Anzuelo de las bolsas por D. Alens ) de Castre de Solorzano.

Vida y Hechos de Estebani'lo Gonzalez Hombo de buon l'umor

1 to etc. \$1.50

Dia y Noche de Madrid, discursos de lo mas not a regio en coresa.

1 Not , Fort

Colección de Novelas escogidas, compuestas por los mejores (12 may esca e es-

Tesuro de Escritores místicos españoles, hecho baje la directore y con una introducción y noticias, de D. El Gento de Octobe.

5 vol. en 3 3,000

Tomo primero.—Santa Teresa de Jesus: Cambo de Pertonos Alese para sus monjos.—Castillo interior e las Moralis. Las dos seus de Car as etc., con la Vida de la Santa por Fray Directo de Yepes de volcens \$3

Tomo segundo.—El Maestro Alejo de Venegas: Agontade trubsto de la muerte.—El V. Maestro Juan de Avila: Exposicion del virse, Audi, filia, et Vide.—Fray Luis de Granada: Las Meditaciones y la Guia de pecadores.—San Juan de la Cruz: Cartas; Sentencias espirituales; Llama de Amor viva; Poesias.

1 vol. en. 8, 82.50,

Tomo tercero.—Fray Diego de Estella: De la Vañidad del Mundo: Meditaciones.—Fray Luis de Leon: La Perfecta casada; Poesias.—Fray Pedeo Malon de Chaide; Tratado de la Magdalena; Sermon de Origenes.—El Padre Juan Eusemo Nieremberg; Diferencia entre le temporal y eterno.—Poesias Espirituales de varios autores.

1 vol. en-S. \$3.00.

On vend séparément,

Obtas escogidas de Santa Teresa de Jesus, La Vida de Santa Teresa de Jesus, por Yeres. .. \$2,70,

Tesoro del Teatro español, desde su origen (año de 1356) hasta nuestros dias, arreglado y dividido en euatro partes, por don ETGENTO DE OCHOA. 5 vol. en-8, \$15.00.

Tomo primero.-Origenes del Teatro español, por Don L. F. DE MORA-TIN .- Noticia de su vida y escritos .- Prologo .- Diseurso histórico .-Catálogo histórico y crítico.-Piezas dramaticas anteriores á Lope de Vega,-Rodenso de Cota,-Dialogo,-Juan de la Engina,-Egloga, -- Anonimo, -- Egloga, -- Bartolome De Torres Naharro, --Comedia himenea. - Lope de Rueda. - La Caratula. - El Rutian cobarde, -Enfemia,-El Convidado.-Las Aceitunas.-Los Engaños.--Cornado y Contento.-Pagar y no pagar.-Prendas de amor.-Alonso de La VEGA, -ATOR VERGADO, -JUAN DE TIMONEDA, -LOS CIEGOS y el Mozo .- Les Menemmos .- Rodrigo Cora y Fernando Rojas .-Celestina,--Gil Vicente,-Escena primera de la comedia de Rutcha,-El Viudo -Auto pastoril de Nacimiento,-Juan de La CUEVA .- El Saco de Roma .- El Infamador .- Joaquin Romero 10 CEPEDA. - Comedia Salvage, - Comedia llamada Metamorfosca, - Je Ront-MO BERMUDEZ, cor ocido por el nombre de ANTONIO DE SILVA. -Noe beismosa.-N se laureada.-Tarraga.-La E sunga favorable.-Agrit .a.-El Mercader amacte. -- GULLEN DE CASTRO, -- Los Mal Casados de Videne ora .- MIGUEL DE CERVANTES .- Numancia .- La Entretenida .- 1 a Guarda soidadosa. Los dos Hab adores. - LUPERCIO LEONARDO DE ARGENSOLA -Isabela .- DON ALFONSO VALASQUEZ DE VELASCO .- E. Zeloso.

1 vol. en-8. 80.00

7000 cegundo.—Lope Fenix de Vega Carrio.—Advertencia dei oditor.—

El premio del beo Labar, —El Vayor Imposible,—La Hermosa lea —Pm la puente, Juena.—A. Pesar de caro, c.—El Perrodel horiclano.—Las Fiored de D. Juan, y Kaco y Pobre 110 catos.—Si no varan las mageres!—La Boba para los otras, y discreta para si.—Las Bizarrias de Belisa.—Lo que ha de ser. —El Molno.—La Dama melindrosa.—Los Locos de Va enoca.—El Honrado Hermano.—El Acero de Mairi i.—El Naevo Munno, describerto por Cristoval Colon.—Los Enreaos de Celauro.——1 vol. en-8. \$2.29

Tomo tercero.—Calderon.—Resumen de su vida y ex men de los diferentes generos de sus composiciones.—La Vida es Sueño.—Casa con dos puertas.

—La Devocion de la Cruz.—El Medico de su honra.—A secreto agravio, secreta venganza.—Mañamas de Abril y Mayo.—El mayor monstruo los zelos.—El Aicalde de Zaiamea.—La Cisma de Inglaterra.—No siempre lo peor es cierto.—Las Armas de la flermosura.—Duelos de Amor y La altai.—Feras afemma amor —Duelos y desdicha del nombre.—E. Jardin de Falerina.—El Josef de las muzeres.—El Magreo produzoo.—Agra ice er y no amar.—Hado y divisa.—Los dos Amantes del cielo.—La Nila de Gomez Aris.—Los autos sacramentales de—La Cena de Buitasa.—La Navo del Merca del.—La Primer F. or dei Carmelo.—La Viña del Señor.—I vol. en el Solott

Tomo cuarto.—Discurs. prelin mar.—Tirso de Molina.—La Prudencia en la muger.—Don Gil de las Calzas verdes.—El Buracior de Sevila.—Marta le Piadosa.—Mira de Misseua.—Gadan, valiente y discreto.—Montalvan.—Ne hay vida como la heira.—La Toquera vizcana. Gi evara.—Roha despues de metir.— dorreto.—El Desten con el desten.—El Ricohombos de Alcala.—El Lindo Don Diego.—Rojas.—Garcia del Castalar.—Donde hay agravios no hay zelos.—Entre bobos anda el juego.—Alarcon.—La Verdad sospechosa.—Ganar amigos.—Las Paredes oyen.—El Tejedor de Segovia, 10 v 2º parte.—Matos Fragoso.—Lorenzo me dano.—La Diche por el desprecio.

1 vol. en-8. \$3.00

Tomo quinto.—Discurso preliminar.—Diamante.—El Horra de de su padre.—La Hoz.—El Castyo de la miseria.—Brianne.—El Diado predicador —Felipe IV.—El Conde de Sex.—Leiba.—Cuando no se aguarda «Principe tonto.—Cerello.—Las Muñicas de Marceia.—Fioteroa.—Pobreza, Amor y Fordina —Zarate.—Mudarse por mejorarse.—Candamo Por su Rey y por su Dama.—Solis.—El Amor al uso.—Zamora.—Candamo Por su Rey y por su Dama.—Solis.—El Lomine Lucas.—El Perardo er España.—Jovellanos.—El Definemente hurrado.—Hi ert v.—La Regiev., —Don Ramon de la Cruz.—El Manolo.—Cienfuegos.—Zorada.—Moratin.—El Si de las Niñas.—Quintana.—Pelayo.—Murtinez el La Rosa.—La Niña en casa.—Gorostiza.—Indugencia para tobos.—Breton de los Herreros.—Mucrete y veras.

Tosoro del Parnaso español.—Poesias selectas castellanas desde el tiempo de J. de Mena Lasta nuestros dias, recogidas y ordenadas per M. J. Quintana. 1 vol. en-8. \$3.00

A saber: J. de Mena—el marques de Santillana—J. Manrique—Luis de Leon—F. de la Torre—F. : Herrera—F de Rioja—B. de Bair nena—P. D. Caspedes—D. de Veniora—J. de L. Cruz—F. de Figueroa—. de Montemayor — Gil Polo—F, de rispano n. L. B. Arahona de Soto—V. Espand—J. Apguijo—B. de Alcazar—G. de Cetina—L. Martin—L. de Argensola—B. de Argensola—E. M. de Villegas—Lope 63 Vega—J. de Jauregui, L. de Gongora—F. de Queva o—L. Ullou y Pereira—el principe de Esquilache—F. Manuel Duelus D. Venia—A. de Tejada—A. Mira de Amescua—J. Luzan—el conde de urrepanna, Ne.

Tesoro de los Poemas españoles épicos, sagrados y burles cos 1 vol en 8. \$3.00

Que contiene integra La Araucana de Don Alonsa da Enclusa, y la godou

con titulada La Musa opera de Dou M. J. Quintana. L'estou est tada de Juan de La Curva, a J. rusalen de possada de Louise V. 12. de Bernaro de Baldutina, de Volos este de Vincissa de Volos e de Responsada de Volos este de Vincissa de Volos de La Muserna, la Invencion de la Color, por Zividire de la Granda de La Muserna de Volos de La Responsada de Portugua de La Nocedades y Logoures de Ordendo este Edminio per de Meser de La Villada de Portugua de La Villada de Villada de La Villada de Villada de La Villada de La Villada de Vill

Zayas y Sotomeyor (Dona Maria de). Noveks Egenplore : amoresa: 1 vol. en 8 - 82.23

Introducción: A sustinarse perión do: La Burada Amina, y velos da himor: 11. Conça de la misera; El Previona engo do: La Pasta, amor: El Borona engo do: La Pasta, amor: El Borona de la vitad; Al Goso agosto o a El Impresión consider El Impresión en avatad; Al Goso agosto o a El Impresión de su actuado: El Impresión de su a la la masia de verga da a La Labora de secto de El Verlago de su el estre forma de verga da a La Labora de secto. El Troducción el galación Amira Sorre el Manapresión casar legos; El Troducción su el actual de la Presión de transferio el Estagas que casa a el visto.

Sovrilla. Obras completas precedidas de su biogrado por Europeosa Organs. Sivolomes. Supra

"o'. I .- Politis completes pasta purposente plat-

Miografia de Don Jole Zent'la. "Presido, "Composiciones invensas" A '2 memoria desgraci da del joven and to D. Marano Jose de Lance-A toleron.—To, do.—El relon.—La ven de enero —A una muger.—Ones rel. . A Venec ,-Un rocalita v un aispiro. A Don dicinto de Sa'a y "Luiroga. - A "5, - Oriental, - A 'a estatua de Cerva: 10, - Elivra. - La . 1...2 de oto. 1.- Indees on,- Print tal.-Romanes.-A un torreon.-La t sene de tovie, ".--Recverlas de Toledo. A mis anagos Don Juan Putano Cortes v "La Ni ome les Pastor Disz. -- El dia su sol. - Incouseen noi .- La torre de Fucesablada,- La dada,- Para vercules el trompe v para Janticias Dios, - La Virgen a, pie de la Cruz,--Na, oleon,-La sorpresa do Arricon, romance de 1541.—A los individuos arustos de Liceo «El anto» y el apro.-A la muerte de \*\*\*, -La orgia.-L'a canto de los proctes, traducción de Victor Hugo,-Orienta',-La ; 'egama,-La juventud. La amapola.—La noche y la respiración.—Un recerco del Aranza.—A luen pez mejer testigo, tranctos de Toledo,-A Roma, -La noche inqui ia, Latasia, - For dad del campo, - Soneto, etc. - Exertendos y Exertastas. introdu con.- Los borceguies de l'amque segundo, romance. - Oriental. -Una aventura de 1260, romance.—Las estocadas de nocto, romance.— El caball ro de la buena memoria, 'evenda tradiciona'. A Mic a, comera, -Paco me importa, cancion.-Himno a S. M. la rema Doña Isaber II et car diaz.- A Don Wenceslao Avguals de Izco, epistola,

VOL. II .- CERAS DRAMATICAS .-

Vivir lesso y morti mas, drama, —Mas vale llegar à tiem, o que ron la rus or )
comedia, —Granar performa, como la .—Casa e une con la ruscon come a la
lealtad de la alimater, como la .—E. zapatero y en ruy, drama — Apateona
de Cala ron de la Barca. L' zapatero y el ruy. Pe parte, como la .-E. eso
del torrente, drama, "el el los Virgos, drama. Pina como Grana. Cra,
drama.—Sancho coro la, compassion i ruga a. Cra, per la letra necion al drama. Un allo y un dan—Un alo y un dra drama. El Canado del
rey don Sancho —La meter rusco la espata donna la .—Don Juna Tenorro
drama.—El pelal del Gano, drama — a crama, tragistra.—La cova y el
laurel.—La Copa de tranti — El Veralde Rossquillo, derma.

Vol. HL-Opras porticas y dicamaticas . -

Offenta por usa al Lucco artistico y iterario de Madrel.—El Bactismo de Jesas (cuadro original del Albano).—Recuerdos Al escelentibuno señal Pon Angel de Saavedra.—Hossanna.—S.A.Th Akbart - En ga mustre de \*\*\*.- A Adelaida, despedida,- A la señor la Doña Luisa Larios, se renuta.-A Teresa seronata -En un album, oriental.-La Guirnalda, se renata oriental, à la Guy-Stephen.-El Wals,-Desle el Miragor de la Sultana. - Al renacimi nto del Licco, himno. - Cancion camavalzica. -Jerez y Borgiña, vais coreado,-Epiticho en el sepulcro de un niño.-En el album de la señora Do'a Ade'aria O-Dena — A m. mager. — A mademorselle de N\*\*\*.--La viuda de Manases, fragmento de una leverda Liblica.--Porsias italianas traducidas en castellado. El Peregrino, el Caballeto y el Trovador.-Sonetos. A la muerte del Redentor La muerte de Judza Del Petrarca. - Un cuento de amokes. - Ina de Dios, poema biolico -María, corona poética de la Virgen, poema religioso.

Los siguientes estan todos en- The following are all in handcuadernados del modo mas rello y primordoso, ejecutado en Paris.

some and substantial Paris bindings.

Almacen de los Niños, dialogas de una sabia directora con sus discipulos, por Madama Leprince de Beaumont. 1 vol. en-12, enriquecido con 150 láminas, \$2.50

Almacen de frutos literarios, inéditos de los mejores autores.

2 vol. en-18.

Amigo (el) de los Niños, traducido del Frances, con láminas.

1 vol. en-18° 63 cts.

Anales de la Juventud, coleccion de cuentos y novelas compuestos er frances, por Bouilly, Azais, etc. 1 vol. en-12, láminas. \$150.

Anatomia, fisiologia, zoologia, y botánica, por Almeida: para instruccion de personas curiosas que no hat recuentado las aulas, con muchas láminas en el testo, 2 vol. en-12. \$3

Apuntes romanos, que contienen varios hechos, anecdotas y observa ciones sobre los usos, costumbres, ceremonias y el gobierno de Roma. 2 vol. en-12, \$2,25

Aritmética, traducida de la última edicion francesa, por Lacroix.

1 vol. en-8

Aritmética comercial (catecismo de), por D. J. URCULLU.

1 vol. en-18. 63 cts

Aritmética segun los mejores autores, Lacroix, Lagrange, Bour 1 vol. en-12. \$1.50 DON, etc.

Aritmética, algebra, geometría, trigonometría y estática, por Almeida, para instruccion de personas curiosas que no han frecuen tado las aulas, con muchas láminas en el testo. 1 vol. cn-12.

Aritmética (elementos de), por Bourdon. 1 vol. en-8.

arts poética fácil, diálogos familiares en que se enseña la poesia à cualquiera de mediano talento, por F D. Masdeu.

1 vol. en-12. \$1.50

Astronomia, por Almeida; para instruccion de	personas carlosas que
no han frecuentado las aulas, con muchas lami	nas en el testo.
	1 vol. en 12. \$150
Astronomía (elementos de), al uso de la juve	
	1 vol. en-18. 75 ets
Astronomía (lecciones de), per Anago, traduc	
Castro.	1 voi. en-12. \$1.87
Arte novisimo de Cocina, ó escelente colerci	
cetas.	1 vol. en-18. \$1.25
Aventuras de Telémaco, por Feneros.	1 vol. cn-12, \$1.50
en frances y español.	2 vol. en-12. \$3.00.
en ingles y español.	bb bb 66
Aventuras de Gil Blas, por Le Sage. (Bound)	
Aventuras de Robinson Crusoe, por De For.	
	. 12 láminas. \$2.50
Belisario, novela historico-politica, por Marmonte	
Bensario, novem instorico-pontica, por Marmonte	
7922 21	1 vol. en-18. \$1,00.
Biblia de la Juventud (la , redactada en castel	
DAS; segun la que escribió un eclesiástico de I	
mucha- láminas.	<b>\$3</b>
Biblioteca de Predicadores, ó Sermonario esco	
dicables de Cochin, Chevasse, Eguileta, Fle	
LEZ, MASSILLON, SANCHEZ SOBRINO, SANTANDA	· ·
	l. en-8 \$25, 82 & 50.
Cartas provinciales (las), por Pascal, tradució	
	1 vol. en-12. \$1.50.
Cartas de Eloisa y Abelardo, en presa y en	
estos desafortunados amantes.	1 vol. en-18. 75 cts
Cartas Marruecas, por Cadalso.	1 vol. en-12. \$1
Cartilla, ó Silabario al uso de las escuelas.	1 vol. en-18. 13 cts
Chateaubriand. Atala, seguida de René.	" 88 cts.
Las Aventuras del ultimo Abencerrage.	" " %1
— Genio del cristianismo, ó Bellezas de la reli	gion cristiana, adorna
dos con láminas muy hermosas.	4 vol. en-12. \$4.50
Los Mártires, 6 el Triunfo de la religion cri	stiana.
	2 vol. en-12. \$2.50,
Los Natchez, novela americana.	3 vol. en-12° \$4.50
Viage á la América.	1 vol. en-12° \$1.50
Ciceron Oraciones escogidas en latin y castellan	
Consejos á mi hija, por Boully, coleccion d	
	on laminas finas. 8%
Cooper Fenimore). El Bravo, novela veneciar	
El Espia, novela americana,	6 66 6
Los Piantadores de América.	46 46
La Pradera.	
El Ultimo Mohicano, historia americana,	
The second of th	

Diccionario de Artes, oficios y economia industrial y mer cantil, per Brumeric de Castao. 4 vol. en 12. 8 Diccionario geogral co tariversal, que comiene la de cripcion da todos los palers de las circo partes del mando, coordina lo o u arregic á la prografia universal de M. Mantepata; con siete prante pergraticos por una Sociedad de Li leafos. Diccionarto de las invenciones y de los describinhoros únice en ciencias, artes y oliches, estractiche de los autores unas chabres para instrucción y pasation po de la coental, por Eyamera, con lám no 1 vol. en 12, \$1,3%. Diccionario biográfico universal de mujeres celebres, o Com pendio de la vida de todas las mujeres que han a iquiri le colebridad en las naciones antigues y modernas, desde les tiempos mas remotos hasta muestres dias, por D. Vicenses Duz Cans. co. h vol. en-8, \$18, Don Quijote de la Manoba, per Chryspers. 1 vel. en 12. 31.75. Educación de las hijas, por l'exillox. 1 vol. cm-18. \$1.12. El Almirante de Castilla, por la duquesa de Amaxins, tradución por Evalueta. 4 vol. en-i2, \$1, El Nuevo Robinson, historia moral reducida 4 diálogos; traducida al castellano por D. Tomas de Yrialte. 1 vol. en 12. 32 languas. \$1.75. El Tesoro de los Niños, dividido en tres partes: 1ª La Moral, 2ª La Virtud, 3ª La Urbanidad, per P. Blanchard. 1 vol. en-12, con l'immas. \$1.25. Enciclopedia de la juventud, 6 compendio de las ciencias y artes 1 vel. en-12, con 6 lan ings. \$125. por Hautpoul. Ensayos literarios, por Don Javien de Cotoma, con láminas. 1 vol. en-12, \$2.50. Escuela de costumbres, ó reflexiones morsies é históricas sobre las maximas de la sabiduría, obra útil á los jóvenes y á toda clase de personas para conducirse en el mundo, por el abate Branchard. 2 vol. en-12, con laminas, \$1, 25, Ospaña geográfica, histórica, estatística y pintoresca, descripcion de los pueblos, situacion, historia, costumbres, etc. 1 vol. en 1 grneso, con lámims y viñetas, Eusebio, historia sacada de las memorias que dejó el mismo, por l'a me-MONTENGNON. l'abulas de Fedro, en latin y castellano, con notas para el uso de les principiantes en las escuelas de gramatica. 1 vol. en 18. 81.12 Pabulas literarias de Triarte. 1 vol. en 18. 62 ds 1 vol. on 4. 8139 Fábulas de Samaniego, en verso castellano, cen muchas lamines. 1 vol en 16, \$125 Fábulas de Esopo, en guego y castellano. 1 vol. en-12. \$1,25. Pilosofia (curso de), antigua y moderna al uso de los colegios ameracanos. 1 vol. ep-12. (\$2.512

\$
Plosofia (elementos de), por Armena; para instrucción de Cuestino
curiosas que no han n'ecuentado las acias, con muelas laberes en el
testo.
Filosofa (curso de), sobre el fundamento de las biene desolutas de la
verdadero, lo bello y lo bueno, por Cousin; traduccion literal, au-
mentada con notas bi graficas. 1 vol. en-12. \$1.70.
Fisiologia (compendio de), por Munier, ilustrado con tanimo ester-
caladas en el testo.  1 vol. en safinio  Fisica (elementos de), por Almeida, para instrucción de personas en
riosas que no han frecuentado las aulas. 3 vol. en 12. 8 v. 4
Fisica (tratado de), por Desprezz; nueva edicion, aumentada con los
descubrimientos de los SS, Arago, Gay-Lussay, Poutillet, Laisé
Pensov, etc. 2 vol. en-8, machas láminos. (5.70)
Florian, Estela. 1 vol. en-18. Stress
— Gonzalo de Cordoba, ó la Conquista de Granada.
1 vol. (a) 18. 75 e/8.
Guillermo Tell, ó la Suiza libertada. " " 63 🕬
Numa Pempilio, segundo rey de Roma. " " \$1.75
Galatea. " " 7 "
Geografia universal (compendio de), nueva edican, arreglede por
terrirla considerablemente, con especialidad en las medites prebita
nares y descripcion de las Américas, por Dox Juan B. Gum.
1 vol. en-18. \$1.25.
Geografia lecciones de), por el abate GAULTILE; traducidas al cas
tellano para la educación de los niños en España y en los estados
americanos. 1 vol. en 18. \$1 50
Geografía y la historia (lecciones instructivas sobre), per
Yriarte. Nueva edicion, con un mapa de Espana y l'ortugal.
1 vol. en 12. \$163.
Goografia antigua y moderna, por Lutrosyn; o Descripcion de la
tierra considerada bajo las relaciones astronómica, f.sica, politica é
historica; nueva edicion, aumentada considerablemente, muy graco,
con 24 mapas. 1 vol. en-12. \$55.00.
Geográfia universal, física, histórica, comercial, industrial y militar
con un resamen preliminar de geografia, antigua y sagrada, para asc
de los estados americanos, por Balbi, Maltebrun, etc.
2 vol. cn-8, con mapas. \$4.50,
Jeográfico universal (diccionario), por Maltibrun; que contiene
la descripcion de todos los países de las cinco partes del mundo.
2 vol. en 8.   \$6
Geología y Mineralogía, por Almeida; para instruccion de personas
curiosas que no han frecuentado las aulas con muchas láminas en ci
testo. 1 vol. en 12. \$1.75
Reometria elemental (catecismo de), dispuesto per Nunez de Ana
Nus 1 vol. en-18. To ets

YRIAPIE.

Geometria y de Trigonometria (elementos de), per Legendre

Gramática latina, escrita con mevo méte lo y natevas observaciones, en verso castellano, con su explicación en prosa, per Don Juan de

Gramática griega, compuesta con presencia de las que han publicado

1 vol. en-S, con láminas. \$2.25

1 vol. en-12. \$1.78

los mas célebres helenistas de Europa 1 vol. en 12. \$1.00. Guerra de Granada, hecha por el rey D. Felipe II centra los morisca de aquel reino, sus rebeldes por HURTADO DE MENDOZA. 1 vol. en-12. \$1.38. Bistoria antigua (compendio de la), y particularmente de la historia griega, seguido de un compendio de mitologia, para uso de los alumnos de las escuelas miluares de Francia. 1 vol. en-12.\$1.38 Historia romana (compendio de la), para uso de los alumnos de las escuelas militares de Francia. 1 vol. en-12, \$1.25 Historia de las Cruzadas, (compendio de la), traducido al españot 2 vol. en 12. \$2. por GUELRERO. Historia de los Estados-Unidos de Norte-America, puesto en castellano. per Mma. Willard. 1 vol. eu-8. \$2. Historia moderna (compendio de la), por l'igior, desde el ans 1476 hasta 1818. 2 vol. en-12. \$3. Historia de España, desde la conquista de los Romanos husta la revolucion de la Isla de Leon, por RABBE. 2 vcl. en-12. \$2.50 Historia de Portugal, desde el principio de su monarquia, hasta el año de 1823, por RABBE. 2 vol. en 12, \$2.25. Historia de la revolucion de Francia, per Trucas, traducida per Moro de Fuentes; mayor, 100 láminas finas, y un mapa del teatro de la guerra en Italia. 6 vol. en-12 S14. Historia y la Geografia (lecciones instructives sobre). edicion con un mapa de España y Portugal. l vol. en-12. \$1.50. Historia de la América, por ROBERTSON; traducida del ingles al castellano, precidida de una breve noticia de la vida del autor. 4 vol. en-12.\$6.60. Historia, Cronologia y Geografia (atlas de), por LE SAGE: traducido y aumentado por un Español Americano. 1 vel. en folio. \$16 Historia de la revolucion francesa, por MIGNET. 2 vol. en-8, con 50 áminas. \$10 Historia general de la civilizacion europea, ó carso de historia moderna desde la caida del imperio romano hasta la revolucion francesa; por M. Guizor. 1 vol. en-12° adornado con un bello retrato del autor. \$2

Historia del emperador Napoleon, por LAURENT: puesta al castellano por ED. HENRY. Ediciou magnifica, adornada con 500 dibujos de Horacio Vernet. 1 vol. cn-4, mayor de 800 paginas. \$10. Historia universal (discurso sobre), para expliquar la continuacion

perpetua de la religion y las varias mutacion Bossuer.	es de los imperios, por 2 vol. en-12. \$\$
Historia del emperador Carlomagno, y de	
	1 vol. (0:15. 75 0's
Historia del descubrimiento de la Améri	
para la instruccion de los jovenes.	1 vol. en 18. 88.31
Aistoria (catecismo de), por Fleury; que co	ntiere en compen halla
historia sagrada y la doctrina cristiana.	
Historia natural (elementos de), que centien	
mineralogía у geología, por А. Боиснакват;	
dos en el testo.	1 vol. en-s. \$5.00
Historia natural (compendio de la), 6 El En	ffon de los Smos. Obra
ilustrada con magnificos grabados y una lámin	
	1 vol. ep-18. \$2.25.
Historia natural, por M. Salacroux: contenier	
tanica, la Mineralogia, y la Geologia, aplicad	us à la mi licha, à la
farmacia, á las ciencias, y artes comunes, e	ete. A fortalla con 50
laminas grabadas en cobre, conteniendo 450 fi	
Tours on latin or contallance alline ilea	5 vol. cu-8, \$18
Sorace en latin y castellano, edicion ilust	
epitomes y notas, por Campos.  Augo. Nuestra soñora de Paris	1 v. en-12 \$2.50. 2 v. en-12. \$5
	1 val en 12 . Sl.
Instruccion de un Padre a su hija, sobre l	
tantes de la religion, costumbres, y nacio de	
por Dr Prv.	1 vol. etc. 12. \$2.25
Isabel, o los Desterrados de Siberia, por M	
	1 vol. etcls. 75 ets
Lamartine. Viage : Oriente en 1832-1833, tra	
namartine.	4 vol. en-12. \$5
Las Madres de Familia, per Bounty; con 12	
EIGS ATTACKED TO A COMMISSION OF THE PARTY O	2 vol. en-12. \$2.25
Las Vidas de Plutarco, traducidas de su eria	
TONIO RAUZ ROMANILLOS, CON retratos.	4 vol. en-12. \$.
Lecciones de moral, virtud, y urbanidad, por	URCULU.
	1 vol. en 9 - \$1
Los Incas, ó la Destruccion del imperio del Perú	, por Marmontel
	2, con laminas. \$3.00
Los Novios, historia milanesa del siglo XVIo,	
del italiano.	2 vol. en-12°. \$2.50
Lógica (elementos de), para instruccion de pe	rsonas curiosas que n.
han frecuentado las aulas, con muchas iamin	as en el testo, por Ar
MEIDA.	1 vol. en 12. \$175
Las Confidencias y Rafael, por A. De LAMAR	
Mitología (manual de), ó compeneno de la histo	
1 vol.	en-12, con 150 laminus

Mitología (curso de), para el uso de la jarentud, estrada a de la
negeres obras. 1 vol. en 18, lucinas. 88 eta Efitología—Piccionario manual de la Fábula en forma de liercia.
Efitología—Piccionario manual de la Fábula en forma de lico da.
1 vol. e. 14. \$125
Matemáticas paras y mixtas, per Valenco: 4ª edicion, becha es
Pars bajo la dirección del autor, corregi a con el mayor esn vo
2 vol. en-12° con láminas. N. O.
Máximas y Reflexiones morales, por La Roem co acto.
1 vol. en-18. 75 e s
Mis Prisiones, memorias de Silvio Pellice, traducido del italiano, po-
Roтondo, 1 vol. en-12° \$1.25.
Moral en accion, obra útil para la educacion de nivos y jovenes de
ann'es sexos. 2 vol. en 18, con finas nancias. \$2.00.
Metaluigla (principios de), por A. Gueniveau, profesor en la escuela
real de minas de Francia; traducidos y aumenta les considerable
Moral universal, ó Deberes del hombre fundados, en su instrumeza
obra escrita en frances por el baron Dr. Holbach y traducida al cas
tellano, per Manuel Diaz Moreno. 2 vel en-12. \$3.
Orlando Furioso de Lupovico Aniosto, traducido en verso cas ellano
por D. A. Augusto de Burgos, con to laminas. 2 vol. et . 85
Oráculo Novisimo, ó sea El libre de los destinos.
1 vol en 15. \$1.25
Pablo y Virginia, por Bernardin de Saint Pierre. " 55 ets.
Pensamientos de Pascal, sobre la religion. 1 vol. en-120 31.50
Pequeña Cuaresma, o los Sermones, por Massiltox, 1 vol. en ly 11:17
Poesías selectas mejicanas. 1 vol. en-12, con láminas. \$1.70
Química (catecismo de , traducido del ingles, 1 vol. en 18. 75 ets
Química (elementos de), para instruccion de personas curiosas que
no han frecuentado las aulas, con muchas láminas en el testo.
1 vol. en-12. \$1.75.
Química (elementos de), con sus principales aplicaciones á la medi
cina, á las artes y á la industria, adornado con 63 figuras intercaladas
en el testo por A. Bouremardar. 1 vol. en-8. \$5.68 Química elemental é industrial (curso de), dedicado á to la clase
Quimica elemental e industrial (curso de), dedicado a tola clase
de personas, explicado por M. Payen. 1 vol. er S. \$4.0)
Retorica y bellas letras, por Blair, traducidas per Murariz.
Retorica (catecismo de), por URCULLU. 1 vol. en-12. \$150.
Resúmen de las creencias y ceremonias religiosas de la mayor
parte de los tamblos del nundo
parte de los paeblos del mundo. 1 vol. en-12. \$1  Rousseau. Emílio, ó De la Educación. 3 vol. en-12 \$3.37
Julia, 6 la Nueva Heloysa. 4 vol. en-18, con 12 léminas nuev
hndas, \$3,50
Pensamier tos, ó sea el Espíritu de este gran hembre en sus obras
filosóficas. 1 vol. en 12. \$2.25

Elabario enciciopedico ó entiño instituba en la velle anche i encil. Con intenas lam en el texto, al est, i nueva ella la lens Satustio, con netas para uso de las escuelas. I vol. en is. \$100 Stael Mina. de). Corma, ó la ltalie. 4 vol. en is, con licitatas és Teneduria de libros (la), ó ucevo método de enseñ esta de na teneduria de los libros en partido sencilla y doble, por Legannes.

1 vol. +n 8. \$2.25

Universo Pintoresco, que comprende las histories siguientes:-

Alemania.	2	vol.	en-8,	con	200	laminas.	83.10
Austria, Bohemia, etc.	1	66	**	4.6	76	44	\$5.00
Belgica y Holanda.		66	64	4.6	60	61	82.75
China.		66	66	6.6	73	66	4.6
Ciudades anséaticas.		44	6.6	66	50	46	4.
Dinamarca.		66	64	44	65	66	4+
España.		66	66	66	52	6.6	\$500
Estados Unidos de Amer	ica.	66	64	46	96	"	84.00
Francia.	2	2 6.	4.6	6.	200	66	\$5.00
India.	1	66	64	66	100	66	81.00
Inglaterra.	4	16	4.6	44	175	46	\$15.00
Malta y el Gozo.	1	60	46	6.6	36	66	\$875
Mejico, Tejas, Guatemal	a, 1	66	64	66	88	6.6	\$4.50
Oceania.	4	66	6.	66	200	66	\$15.00
Persia.	1	66	66	66	88	66	\$3.75
Portugal.		46	+4	6.6	76	44	44
Suecia y Noruega.		44	64	64	56	4	4.6
Tierra Santa.		66	64	66	70	66	\$150

Viaga del joven Anacarsis á la Grecia, compendiado para uso de los jovenes. 2 vol. en-18, 85

Viageo cientificos en todo el mundo, desde 1822 hasta 1842.

1 vol. en-4, con láminas. \$7

Virgilio (obras de), en latin con notas castellanas. 1 vol. en-12. \$1.59

### SUPLEMENTO.

Abscedarios. Un extenso surtido de Abendurles esqui les : espaholis-ingle es y esquindes franceses.

Elbum de las Misiones, ó colo lon pintones, de vintra de contra de

Algebra (C. m mes de . per Fermos. en 8 5.00

Algebra I volones de), por Circobra en-8 4.06

Almacen de las Señoritas, contiene lecciones de diferentes labore	S.
historia, ejemplos mordes, consejos, etc., adornado con 100 graf	
described texto, y 12 larr para toda classe de bordados, en-12. 33 :	
Amiço el de los Niños, par Banquis, con viñetas. en-8. 3,0	113
Análisis del juego de Ajedrez, por A. D. Filipor, con una nue	
	- 10
Animales parlantes dos , poema de J. B. Casti. en S. 2	
Antiguo Madrid (el). Pase s histórico-an coloticos por las calles	
e sas de esta villa : edición de lajo con grabados y bellisim	
Finance aparte del texto en-8 5	
Antologia española, colección de trozos escogidos de los mejor	
	- ,
hablistas, en prosa y verso. en-12 1	- 1
Architecto práctico ele civil militar y agrimensor. en 12. 1	- /
Aritmética (lecciones de). por Chamba. en-8. 2.	
Belleza manual de). 6 Arte de conservar y aumentar la hermosu	
y de remedia tedos los defectos que pueden alterar la perfecci	
de las formas hum mas cn-18. 1.	
Biblia (la) de las familias católicas, dispuesta para uso de los simpl	
fieles con vista de las versiones de Carrieres, Sacy y Martini. P	
D. Jean de Vhlaseñor y Acuña. 2 v. en-8. 14.	
Biblia (la) sagrada, tra lucida de la Vulgata latina, aclarado el se	
tido de algunos lugares con la luz que dan los textos original	
hebreo y griego, é ilustrada con notas sacadas de los santos Padr	
y expositores sagrados. Nueva edicion, adornada con 40 magnific	
L'amin is grabadas sobre acero. 2 v. en 4, à 2 columnas. 15.	
Bourdaloue. Sermones. en S. 3	
Buffon de los Niños. Nueva edicion, con muchas lam en-12. 1.	
Buffon el nuevo. Historia natural de los cuadrupedos y de l	
aves, extractada de las obras de Buffox y Cuvier, por D. Horjan	
Edicion adornada con 220 láminas finas coloradas. 3 v. en-18. 7.	
Cartas de Chesterfield. en-8. 4.	50
Cartas (estilo general de). ó Novísima Retorica epistolar: por Ma	
ques y Esperio. Nueva edicion, aumentada en las Cartas de to-	
género, principalmente en las amorosas conocidas con el nombre	
Secretario de los Amantes. Se ha alargado tambien la Correspo	
dencia mercantil agregando á ella una Teneduria de Libros un	
clara y muy sucinta, Cuentas de intereses, Tabla de divisores tijo	
Tabla de la cantidad de dias que hay entre dos épocas, Cambios	
América sobre las capitales Paris y Londres en-12 1	
Cartas persianas, escritas en frances por Montesquieu; puestas e	+ Y !
castellano por Marcheva. en-12. 1	· ,*
Cartas sobre la Educación del bello sexo, por una señora amer	i
cana en 18. 1 (	[11]
Catecismo de Perseverancia (compendio del). ó Exposicio	
histórica, moral y liturgien de la religion desde el orígen del muta	
basta nuestros dias : por el abate J. GAUME. en-18 1	23

the state of the s
Categismo de la Doctrina cristiana esplicado; per el li el 11
It Saving of skylas in Mazo. If I lim was it at a cold the
Colo Phillid, chille dell'anismo cutino lineta, da la la sir li grata vi
admired a considior y schochaminas figus 112. \$2.00
Catecismo histórico del Señ a Abyro C. Flattay
Chateaubriand. Obas: edicion ilustra la con muchispuos grabados
interest class en el texto 4 v + 6 1 20 (c)
Ciencias el finiciones y el mientos de todas las cobra átil quie la colhe
caclog et la juvenpul : a lorna la con lamina. en en el se 1 25
Cien proverbios los), ó la Sabilitaín le las Naciones. Por Victo
Brille.
Clave de la Correspondencia, en frances y emespañ de cuels. 100
Codigo completo de Urbanidad y Buents Maneras, secun los uses
y a stumbres de las med tos mas centras. en 12 1 100
Codico de Comercio, decreta lo, sanciona la y promulzado : +
Maio d. 182a. et. 42 - 1 - 0
Compendio de las vidas de los Filósofos antiguos; per Feneral.
en-12. 1.50
Compendio del Ovigen de todos los cultos; un Inne 200
Conferencias de Nuestra Señora de Paris. La Lacada de Paris.
5 v 91-5 12 (a)
Consideraciones sobre las causas de la Grandeza de la Rema-
nos y de su decadencia : por Moxuseguno en 12. 1 12 Cooper, Cristobal Colon nevela, con 24 grabales en-4. 2 25
Correspondencia comercial carte de . 6 Madelos de Cartas para
toda es, wie de operationes mercutalles : para el uso de las que se
destinan al cornercio.
Correspondencia (manual de comercial en estatial y far cesta ar
Correspondencia (manual de , comercial, en español y frances ; por Lamingo Ginno. en 8. 1.75
Costumbres familiares á los Americanos del Norte, por M. Trot-
Lores. 2 v. cn-12 2 60
Curso de Filosofía sobre el fundamento de las ideas ales lutas de lo
verdulero, lo bello y lo litten), por Corsix. en-12. 175
Democracia (de la en América, con un examen de la democracia
en les Estados Unidos; per Armayono de Torqueville, en 8, 3 (9)
De Viris illustribus urbis Romae, a R mulo ad Augustum, notis
hispanicis et dia iorgaio latinoshistanico. en-18 1.00
Diario de un testigo de la guerra de Africa, por Dox Progo A. pe
Alancov: finstrulo con vistas de batallas, de circled s y paisaves.
ti os trajes y monumentos. 2 v. en-4 8 50
Diccionario biográfico universal. Que contiene la vida de los per-
somiles historicos de todos los prisos y de todos los tiennos : ser tos
ó múrthes; saldos, artistas, escritues, etc.; hémes ó reisminis
fulnilos is de todos los pueblos. Por D. T. R. etc. 1, 6.70
Diccionario de cocina, que contiene tedes los precedimientos em
pleados en la alta, mediana y pequeña cociua.

Ciccionario de arces y manufacto	u as, aesteelt na, minas,	ett.
Catho volum are great 1, con mass	er et et al combos en el l'	testo.
processing the magnitude various	ne te las e podes.	W 00
Cipciphano de dercabo canónico.		len in
ecciesta vica española antigaa y m s		
Diccionario manual de agricultu	ra v opundería por Vi	TENTE A FL
Lisas	4 v. en -12.	
Diccionario universal de mitología		
Dun Quijote de la Mancha, por Cas		
promise a degraba los y laminas tira		
Durans Angel Piton.	en-8.	2.50
Ciburero de Casa-Roja.	en-e.	2.75
- Caballero del de Harmantal.		2.50
	9 8 :141	a, 50
Il Co lar de la Reina.	2 v. en-8, ilustrado.	
	2 v. en=8, con, lam.	5.(0.)
Is thel de Raviera.	en 8.	2,51)
La Condesa de Charny. 2 v. en		6.00
La Dama de Monsereau.	2 v. en-8, con lain.	5 (0)
La Guerra de las Mujeres.	en-8, con láin.	2 (-)
La II. ja del Regente.	en-1. ilustrado.	S (H)
Las Dos Dianas.	2 v. en -8, con lâm	4.70
Los Currenta y cinco.	2 v. en 8.	5 (k)
Luis XiV y su siglo.	en-4, ilustrado.	3()
Luis XV.	· n - 8.	2.70
Memorias de un Médico.	2 v. en-8, con lam.	5 (0)
——————————————————————————————————————	en-8.	2.50
In Regencia.	en-8, ilustrado.	250
La Reina Margarita	en - 5,	2.50
Los Tres Mosqueteros.	en-8, ilustrado.	-1,(10)
Napoleon.	en-8.	1.50
Veinte años despues.	en-8, ilustrado.	4.00
Viz onde de Bragelonne.	2 v. en-8, ilustrado.	4.75
Economia política eliccionario analít	ico de). 3 v. en-12	3 50
Educacion de la Infancia, dividida e		virtual
y la Inena Crianza; con el manual		
niños	en-18.	
Educacion de las Madres de famili		
lemano cor medio de las mujeres,		
Educación física de los Niños, ó		
Dovid	en-12.	1.1.3
Educacion física de los Niños, por De		
Li Hombre felix independiente del		
de vivir contento en cuale quier tra		
con 25 estam as ferias.	2 v. en 12.	
Emilia Paula, 6 Roma en la época de		
ALILIA.	en 8.	
	C11 /.	(

Emperador Cárlos V, su a' lique en su residenca y su mentre en d
monascrip de Yeste : por M. Maxar. en s. 34 50
Enciclopadia moderna. Decimario miversalale lite i versan-
Cas, cites, agricultula, industria y concreto. Poblico e por frea
rannoisco na P. Millingo, con la o laboración de las pessive nas
competantes en casa não de los ramos por abreza. "«E voi cu-f à
describures: y 5 voi con mas de 40 e lambias.
Ensayo politico sobre la isla de Cuba, por el Buran A. La Hev-
Bolla, con un maja.
Ensayo político sobre la Nueva España. per el for a A. la
HUBBOLPT. 5 v. en 8 12.00
Escenas de la vida de provincia, por Basac. en 12 1 2
España caballerisca. Crónicas, cuantos y leyendas de la instoria de
rspale: edicion con 124 grandes. en-4. 5-4
Evangelio el en triumfo, ó Historia de un filós do de senguindo
4 v. en-12 6.00
Fenelon, Settlemes, en S. 3.77
Picica experimental (tratado elemental de) y aplicada y de Metere
Tologia, cot. titla colore to de tombienas, a lorindo con i si bellos
grabas sintercalados en el texto, por A. Gayor. — en-12 4.30
Flores a de Rimas modernas castellanas, ó Poes a selectas cas-
Fragmentos escogidos del ingenioso hidadro Dox Quijora: Guarra
pe Guanada, historia escrita por De Mendoza. ————————————————————————————————————
Galeria de la literatura española, por Ferrer del Ilio; con
lâminas. en-8. 2 50
Galeria de Mujeres célebres de todos les tiempos. Allomo em la
laminas magnificas y texto escrito por los autores de mas nom-
bradia, en-4. 8.50
Galeria industrial, ó Aplicacion de les productes de la naturaleza á
los artes y oticios. en-4, con muchas láminas. 3 0ô
Geografía Atlas de antigua y moderna, para el uso le los Colegios
y de todas las casas de educación, por Monin y Vuillemin, en-4. 4.50
Geografia (Atlas del. El Globo, atlas historico universal de geo-
grafia antigua de la edad media y moderna. en-8. 9.00
Geografia (Atlas de) universal, par D Ambrosio Tardieu, en-1. 3 00
Geografía del Perá, Bolivia y Chile, por Sanchez de Bustamante
en-15 1:57
Geografía universal (nuevo curso completo de, física, histórica,
comercial, industrial v militar, segun Balbi, Malte-Brun, Meises y
Micl elet. Cortambert, Letronne, etc., dispuesto con arreglo à las
actuales divisiones políticas á las últimas transacciones y á los des-
cubrimientos mas recientes para uso de los Nueva Estados ameri-
canos, pot A. Sanchez de Bustamente 2 v. en 8, 750
Geometría decciones dal, con unas nociones de la descriptiva, por
0.400
(.18) 000

Cometria curso dei por Vincint.	en -8.	Sc. 00
Gil Blas de Santillana (aventuras de), por Le Sage;	edicion	OUT
muches raminas en el texto.		2 54
Grandes inventos científicos é industriales en los pueble	s antig	nos v
arode, nos ; obra que contiene 86 viñetas destinada pr		
re trara ou les escuelas.	-n-12.	12 25
Estadia Poesus de Dox José María Heredia.	en-18.	1.76
Flisteria antigua (curso de), por Gray 5 v.	m-S.	12.00
Elistoria antigua, que comprende la historia de todos le	s puebl	os de
la antiguedad hasta N. S. J. C.; por el abate Duroyx.	m-12.	1.50
Historia de la edad media, desde la invasion de las Bá	rbaios	hasta
la toma de Constantinopla ; por el abate Drioux.	en-12.	1.50
Historia moderna, desde la toma de Constantinopla ha	sta nue	stros
	en-12.	
Eistoria romana desde la fundación de Roma hasta la inv		
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	en-12.	
Historia del antiguo y nuevo Testamento. Edicion		
mejorada y aumentada con cuestionarios, y con un p		
	en-12.	
Historia del Consulado y del Imperio. Continuacion o		stona
de la revolución francesa, por A Thiers. 20 v. c		- /1
Historia del Descubrimiento y Conquista de América;		
bre Самря. Edicion con 110 grabados y 16 láminas. Historia del Reinado de Felipe segundo, rey de Españ		
LURISMO H. Prescott. 2 v. c		
Historia del Descubrimiento y Conquista del Per		
LLERMO PRESCOTT Con 50 grabados.	en-1	3.00
Historia de España (compendio de), por D. Gerónimo	TAR TA	Esco.
	n-12.	
Historia de España (nuevo compendio), dividido en s		
	en-12.	
Historia de la España moderna, por Martiana.		
Historia general de España, compuesta, enmendada y		
JUAN DE MARIANA. 10 v. er		
Historia general de España, desde los tiempos mas re	motos	hasta
nuestros dias, por Dox Modesto Lapuente. 15 v. c		
Historia general de España, por el padre Mariana, c		
nuacion de Mirriana. 3 v. c	n-1.	14 00
Historia de la Religion, sacado de los Libros Santos, con	120 lám	inas,
por el Lig. D. Santiago Jesé Garcia Mazo. 2 v. e	m-12.	4.50
Historia de la Revolucion de la República de la Colomb	oia, por	José
Manuel Restrepo. 10 v. et		
Historia de la Revolucion de Ingla terra, desde el adve		
· mas Lal tropo hasta su muerte, por M. Guizor.		
Historia de las Repúblicas de Italia o del orígen,	progres	308 y

una de la libertad italiana.

2 c en 12 27

Mistoria de la Reyes Catolicos, por Granda	in Prince;
held has grandles.	eti-1. Siren
Historia de Napoleon, por Aguyen Challamell.	Edicion ilustusta
con 50 grahados en el texto	- (i-1 2 (ii)
Historia de Napoleon por los Notaviss.	4 v. en-5. 10 00
Historia de Napelson y del Ejército grande d	mente el allo 1812.
pe of ceneral Coxed to Statin.	13.00.12. 4.0
Historia completa del principe Luis Napole	eon, desde su naci-
mij , to hasta el 2 de de lembre, 1851 : por l'. B	Idas thes 225
Historia decciones del por M. Volker	(n-1) 1 12
Historia sagrada compendio de la y de la de-	etriba cristiana para
instrucción de los nivos, por el abel l'accur.	en-15. (.)
Historia sagrada manual dev. o compendio his	tórico del antigno v
nuevo testamento, por Boxxechosa.	en 12 1.75
	10 v. en 12. 15 (a)
Instruccion de un Padre á su hija, con l'ammas,	en-15 1.00
Instruccion de un Padre á su hija, sobre las n	aterias mas Impor
tertes de la religion, costumbres, y mado de po-	
por Dr Pry.	en-12. 2.25
Instruccion para el Pueblo. Cien tratados sole	
mas in listensables. Obra enteramente nueva,	
cula les en el texto.	2 v. en=8 14 0a
La Iladia de Homero, traducido del griego por	D. IGNACIO GARCIA
Mato	3 s . en-12 4 50
Lamartine. El Civilizador, ó historia de la human	dad por sus grandes
	en-8. 3.50
El Reinado del Terror, historia de la revolu	
la muerte de Luis XVI hasta de la Robespie	
muchus láminas.	5.(0)
— Historia de la Restauracion.	4 v. en-12. 6 (a)
coleccion de 30 láminas grabadas en acero.	
Poesias entrecasadas de las obras.	en-18. 1 00
Lamennais. Obras políticas.	en-8. 3 (0)
—— Palabras de un crevente.	1.50
Las Mil y una Noches, cuentos atabes, edicion il	
bujos de los mejores artistas europeos. 4	
Lenguage de las Flores, ó Jardin de Flora, conte	nierdo el símbolo z
a nguage de las flores, su historia y origen m	
modo de escribir y hablar por medio de ellas.	
Libro de los Niños, por Martinez de la Rosa, en	
Libro de los Oradores, por Timon, con 20 retrato	
Libro el de las Familias, novísimo manual prác	
hota, francesa v americana, higiene v economia c	
Manual completo de Juegos de Seciedad, ó T	
terminal complete de odegos de sectedad, o 1	cremma, y are lucus

Manual del Cocinero Cocin. Ta e pestero, pesteleso confisero y pot	d
Here es natitua tedo para timenan y servir toda el ise de vi indas, y	la
corte alia v rhanida i cue se der a usar en la mesa et -18 \$1.	
Manual del derecho partamentario, per Juriason en-12	13
Manual wavishno) de derecho mercan il, por D. Rusio Loriz	
2 v. en-12. 1.	.,1)
Iffamual del pv. Paccado de instrucción primaria elemental y sup	1( )
11 or por l'avveisco Naro (m-12, 2)	50
utor, por l'averseo Naro en-12. 2 Manual para si conocimiento de les fenómenes comunes de	1:4
naturality at the C. B. swent. en-12. 1.	7.5
Maquinista : 'il à to les les que se dedican al cuida	ica
1 and the day	152-
1-7	CVI
Massillon, 100 at 12.	3.0
Memorias de un Asno, Sinta, con	7.5
Visites.	05
Mitologia (manual Co), o rependio oc lioses	)
Tartelogia (manual 65), el appinto de la la la la lases	00
Loroes, por Escostra.	(10
Modelo: para las Jóvenes, ó acciones virtuosas y ejemples de buel	
conducta. en-18	
Mejeres de la Biblia, obra adornada con 38 preciosísimo: l'amin	
que representan las mujeres mas célebres así del Antiguo como d	
Naevo Testamento, abiertas al acero por los artistis nen acree	11-
tados. en-4.	
Fuevos cuentos para el uso de los Niños, por la Sefera De Par	
adorna los con 40 grabados. (n=12, 2,	
Obras de Jovellanos, ilustradas con numerosas notas, y dispuest	
por órden de materias en un plan claro. 8 v. et. 42. 15.	
Oraciones funebras de Bossuer, Fléchier, Massillon, Mascaron	
Bourdaloue. el. 3. 3	
Placido. Poesias. 2 v. en-13. 2.	
Química (curso elemental de) para el uso de las universidade	18.
colegios y escuelas especiales, escrito en frances por Regnauli; tr	`a_
ducido por Don Gregorio Verbu. 3 vol. en-12. 9 0	
Química teórico y práctico curso elemental de), por R. KAI	EP
PLLINO. en-8. 4.	50
Ravignan. Sermones, conferencias y homilias. en-8. 3.	75
Recreaciones físicas, ó La Física al alcance de todos, en-18. 4.	511
Recuerdos de la Monarquía pernana, ó Bosquejo de la historia	de
los Incas, con 16 retratos de la dinastía imperial. en-S. 4.	
Romances históricos de D. Angel de Saavedra. cn-12, lam. 1.	50
Santos Evangelios (los), con notas sacadas de los centos padres	V
expositores sagrados; nueva edicion, con láminas. en-12. 2.	
Secretario (el) de los Amantes. en-18. 1.	00
Secretario (el) español, 6 Nuevo estilo de escribir cartas y sus re	g.
ruestas. cn 'S 1.	

2 v. en-12 & '63

en-18. 1.50

Sermones, nor el R. P. Lacandaire.

por Garcia Malo.

berniones acreviados, pad todas as a maners der an	1) If it = "s
M. Ite Ligurio.	(n-11, 1) 7.5
Sermones selectos de Flévulla.	en 5. 3.75
Sitio de la Rochela, per Mar, de Cinus.	en-12. 1.50
Tablas de Logaritmos para los número, y los senos.	en-18. 1 25
Universo el . ó las obras de Dios. Tratal a comple	tos de historia
nut mai : e il . de injo con graba, nor Villabrilla. 2	V. eti=1 () (a)
Viaje del Jóven Anacharsis a la Greche, à media les	lel siglo charto
antes de la era vingar, por J. J. Barrinlemy; con	getallaho para
	c. en-15. 3 (a)
Viaje ilustrado en las cinco partes del nondo, Cor	m endro de las
ntas a reditadas relaciones de viaje, publicadas ha	sta el dia, con
hermosos grabad s representando traj s, vistas, mon	nment s. nlm-
tas. &c.	v. en-4. 12 (4)
Vieteros antiguos y modernos, ó Clascion de la	s relaciones do
viales les mas interesantes é instructives, des le el sig	loquinto ántes
de Jesucristo hasta el diez y nueve, por M. E. Charton	v. en-8. 6.00
Visjes cientificos á los Andes ecuatoriales, ó Colec	cion de memo
rias sobre fisica, química é historia natural de la N	ueva Granada.
Ecuador y Venezuela.	en-5. 2.50
Vidas de Españoles célebres, por Pon M. J. QUINTANA	en-12. 1.25
Vida y Viajes de Cristobal Colon, por WASHINGTON	
na la por 60 grabalos.	gr. en-8. 3 00
Vigñolas el de los propietarios, ó los cinco órdene	es de Arquitec-
tum segun T. Barrisio de Vigñolas; seguido de la	carpintería, el
maderaje y la ceriajeria.	en-4. 3 50
Vox de la naturaleza. Coleccion de anéndotas, histo	rias y novelas;

#### ENCICLOPEDIA POPULAR.

Zoología elementos de de Historia natural de los Animales, por

Obecci n de Marardes de l'ancas. A la retribilità la rece ir lispensables pura todos la Currenca y Paris rec. C la Mara di ima na códos terros especadere des à la la la recisa em tela rugles t, y en-12 d, un rando uniforme. Cada volvimen se vende à \$1.25.

### Manual de Abogados, por D. José MANRISA Y SANCHEZ.

Milne Librards v Aquilles Compl.; C. I. 23 Diminus.

- de Aceites y Jabones, ó sea extracción de los aceites y grasus, y foriención de los jabones con base de soda y potasa, por Juno Rossimon.
- de Agricultura y ganadería mejicanas, por D. J. Perez Ga
- del Agrimensor que contiene à mas de las mediciones, la

- tablas de reducciones, y un diccionario de voces técnicas, por C Faustino Bastus; adornado con 29 lúminas.
- Manual de Albañileria dispuesto segun los adelantos modernos, con noticias histórico-científicas por el maestro de obras D. Fulgencio Bartieso y Balarga; con 46 láminas intercaladas en el texto.
- de Aritmética comercial, en treinta lecciones, dispuestas en forma de catecismo; y dedicadas á la juventud, por Simon de LA-VALLE.
- de Arquitectura y consideraciones generales sobre los caminos de hierro, por D. Firnando de Rojas; con 27 lám. en el texto.
- de Astronomia popular, por D. Ant. de Miranda de la Madrid. 2 vol., con 161 lám. intercaladas en el texto.
- de Barnices, y preparacion de charoles, segun los procederes mas recientes, por Julio Rossienos.
  - de Biografía y Bibliografía de los escritores españoles del siglo XIX, por D. MANUEL OVILO Y OTERO.
- de Biografía mejicana, ó Galería de hombres célebres de Méjico, por Marcos Arroniz.
- del Carpintero de Muebles y Edificos. Tratado completo de las artes de Carpintería y Ebanistería: adornado con 212 láminas intercúladas que representan figuras geométricas, molduras, herramientas, ensambladuras, puertas, pavimentos, armaduras, muebles de salon, etc., escrito conforme á los últimos adelantos, por D. Julian Rodriguez Vega, ebanista. 2 vol., con lám.
- del Confitero y pastelero, que comprende la manera de hacer toda clase de pastillas, jarabes, azúcares, compotas, conservas, marmeladas, jaleas, frutas en almibar y en seco, bizcochos, mazapanes, turrones, sorbetes, pasteles de entrada é intermedio, &c., por D. Ceferino Noriega, confitero.
- del Cultivo del Café, Cacao, Vainilla y Tabaco, en la América española, y de todas sus aplicaciones, comprendiendo el estudio químico de dichas sustancias y su influencia en la higiene, por Julio Rossignos; con láminas.
- del Cultivo de la Caña de Azúcar, del laboreo del azúcar, de su refinacion por los nuevos procederes. Tratado de la destilacion de los productos de la caña, de los azúcares brutos, de la mieles, &c., &c., por Julio Rossignon; con láminas.
- del Destilador. Licorista y Perfumista. Comprende un tratado teórico-práctico de destilacion; la manera de fabricar toda clase de aguardientes, aguas destiladas, aceites esenciales y perfumados, licores, cremas, ratafias, pomados, aguas de olor, y todo le que concierne á ámbas profesiones; por D. Gabine Mendez y D. Juan B. Pereda; con l'aminas.
- --- del Dibujante, que comprende el dibujo lineal, gráfico, aplicado á la arquitectura, á la mecánica, al arte del marmolista, al carpintero, al arte de ebanistería, de cerrajoría 2º. El dibujo de

- adorno, armaduras, emblemas, etc.; 5°. El dibujo de bordado; 4°. El dibujo industrial, etc., etc. Por D.; con lám. en el texto.
- Manual de las Efemérides y Anualidades mas notables, desde la creación hasta nuestros días, comprendiendo la indicación histórica y cronológica de mas de 900 acontecimientos ; por D. Flor? JAMER.
- de Esgrima, por D. Ant. Herand y Clavijo de Soria; com lám, en el texto.
- de Fitoteonia, ó sea nociones generales de botánica y de fisiología vegetal. Cultivo de todas las plantas alimenticias: Forrajes graminosos y leguminosos: Aprovechamiento de los prados; plantas industriales, textiles, tinctoreas y oleiferas, etc.; por D. A. Borgos.
- de Fotografía, con Elementos de Química aplicada á la fotografía, por D. J. M. Соктесеко; con lám. en el texto.
- del Jardinero y Arbolista, ó sea arte de componer, dirigir y adornar toda cince de jardines, de cultivar y de propagar las flores las hortalizas, las frutas, de podar y de ingertar los árboles frutares, formar espalderas las especies exóticas en la América española: por Julio Rossignos; con láminas.
  - de Juegos, comprendiendo á mas de los de Naipes, los de Ajedrez, Billar, Dadas, Damas, Dominó, &c., ordenado por D. Car Los de Prayla.
- de Mecánica industrial, con aplicacion á varias maquinas, por E. V. de Paredes; con 75 láminas en el texto.
- ---- de Música, por J. Nombela, con presencia de las obras didáctico-musicales mas notables extranjeras y españolas.
- del Naturalista Disector, por el Dr. D. Federico Tremola y Borrell, profesor auxiliar de la facultad de farmacia de Madrid; con l'am, en el texto.
- --- de Perspectiva, por D. Mariano de la Roca, premiado en la exposicion de Bellas Artes de 1858.
- de Química elemental para los alumnos de la universidad de farmacia, industriales, mineros, etc., por Lenoble; con lám.
- del Sastre, ó sea confeccion de toda clase de vestidos, compen dio de todos los adelantos modernos en el arte; orígen de los vestidos, historia de los trajes, de la fabricacion de los paños, aplicacion de las máquihas para coser, etc.; por D. RAFAEL MELENDEZ; con lám.
- de Señoritas, ó arte para aprender cuantas habilidades constitua y es el verdadero mérito de las mujeres, traducido por Doñs Ana María Poveda; con láminas.
- de la Táctica de las tres armas aisladas y reunidas, arreglade por el brigadier de caballería D. Martin de Rosales.
- de Telegrafía eléctrica, por D. M. De Rico Sinobas: con lam
   de Veterinaria y equitacion, por el comandante D. José Frances de Couro.

#### BIBLIOTECA DE LOS NOVELISTAS.

Cuda tomo de esta Biblioteca está envaudernado en tela, y se vende a \$1.00 el volúmen (en-12).

Chateaubriand. Atala, René, y El último Abencerrage.

Cisneros (L. B.). Julia, ó Escenas de la vida en Lima.
Dumas. Angel Pitou. 2 vol.
Ascanio. 2 vol.
Caballero de Harmental. 2 vol
Condesa de Salisbury.
Collar de la Reina. 4 vol.
Luis XV. 2 vol.
Mano del muerto. Novela en continuación y conclusion del
Conde de Montecristo. 2 vol.
— Memorias de José Garibaldi. 2 vol.
Memorias de un Médico. 6 vol.
Mil (los) y un Fantasmas, cuentos de media noche. 3 vol.
Mohicanos de Paris, con la continuacion titulada Salvador. 10 v
Fernandez y Gonzalez. Dama (la) de noche.
Ferrer del Rio (de la real Academia Española). De patria en patria.
Novela histórica original.
Nombela (Julio). Historia de dos Amigos.
Horas de Recreo, cuentos, leyendas, poesias y balados.
- Leyendas intimas La realidad de un sueño Un cuerde
un loco.
— Maldicion (la) de una madre.
- Pasion (la) de una reina.
Cárlos V y la Victoria.
Una mujer muerta en vida. Historia contemporánea.
Villana de Alcala.
Soulié (F.). Leona.
Caballero (Fernan). La Gaviota. 2 vol.
La Familia de Alvareda.—Dicha y suerte.
———— Una en otra.—Con mal ó con bien á los tuyos te ten.
Relaciones,
Cuadros de Costumbres.
La Estrella de Vandalia.—; Pobre Dolores!
Elia.—El último Consuelo.—La Noche de Navidad.—El Di
de Reyes.
Clemencia. 2 vol.
Un Servilon y un Liberalito Diálogos entre la Juventud
la Edad madura.
Lágrimas.
Un Verano en Bornos Lady Virginia.

#### LIBROS DE DERECHO.

El Litigante instruido, ó el derecho puesto al alcance de tedes, por
D. T. Sala. 1 vol. en-12. \$1.50
Ilustracion del Derecho real de España, ordenada y adicionada
por Don Juan Sala, con las citas de leyes arregladas á la Novisima
Recopilacion. 2 vol. en-12 §3
Codigo de Comercio, decretado, sancionado y promulgado en 30 de
mayo de 1829 nueva edicion aumentada con la ley de enjuicismento
sobre los negocios y causas de comercio: edicion oficial.
1 vol. en-12. \$1.75.
Derecho de Gentes o Principios de la ley natural, aplicados á la con-
dacta y negocios de las naciones y de los soberanos por E. De VATIEL
2 vol. en-12. \$5.
Leyendas españoles; por José Joaquim. 1 vel. en-12, láminas. \$2.25
Teoria de las Recompensas, por Bentham. 1 vol. en-18. \$125
Teoria de las Penas legales por Bentham. 1 vol. en-18. \$1.15
Tratados de Legislacion civil y penal de Bentham.
4 vol. en-13. 85.
Elementos de Practica forense con un Formulario arreglado á ellos
por Don Lucas Gomez y Negro. en-8. \$259
Diccionario razonado de Legislacion y Jurisprudencia por Don
Joaquin Escriche. Nueva edicion corregida notablemente, y aum n-
tada con nuevos artículos, notas y adiciones sobre el derecho ameri-
cano, por Don Juan B. Guim. 1 vol. en-4, 1543 p. \$16.
Manual del Derecho parlamentario o Resumen de las reglas que se
observan en el parlamento de Inglaterra y en el congreso de los
Estados Unidos para la proposicion, discursion y decision de los ne-
gocios, recopilado por Tomas Jefferson. 1 vol. en 12. 1
Instituciones del Derecho canónico americano. por 1900, so
Doxogo.

Manual (novisimo) de Derecho mercantil, por D. Remo I : /.

2 vol. en-12 y

#### LIBROS DE MEDECINA.

Compendio de	Fisiologia	de J. MULLER.	illustrado co	m Iámir	ms	in
tercaladas en	el texto por	ALVAREZ.		en-8.	\$3.	50

Compendio de Higiene, pública y privada. ó Tratado elemental de los conocimientos relativos á la conservacion de la salud, y la perfeccion física y moral de los hombres, por M. L. DESLAYBES.

4 vol. en-18. \$3 50.

- Diccionario de Medicina, Cirugía, Farmacia, Medicina legal, Física, Química, Botánica, Mineralogia, Zoologia y Vetenaria sacada de las obras de Nystex, Jourdan, etc., aumentada con mas de 800 voces, c ilustrado con láminas intercaladas en el texto. 2 vol. en 12. \$6.50
- Diccionario de Medicina, Cirugía, Química, Farmacia, Botánica etc., recopilado de las obras mas modernas y autores mas celebres, por una reunion de profesores.

2 vol. en-12, con muchas lám: en el texto. \$6

- Instituciones metodicas de Cirugía, escritas en latin, por J. CA puron: traducidas al castellano por D. Antonio de Frutos Tegero. 4 vol. en-48. \$5.50.
- Manual de Medicina práctica, fundada en la experiencia de cin cuenta años, por Crist Guillermo Hufeland; traducido y anotado por Don Ignacio Vidal. 2 vol. en-12. \$5.
- Manual de la Salud, ó Medicina y Farmacia domésticas, por F. V RASPAIL. en-12. \$1.38.
- Medicina Doméstica, ó Tratado completo del Método de precaver y curar las enfermedades con el régimen y medicinas simples, y un Apéndice que contiene la farmacopea necesaria para el uso de un particular; obra traducida del doctor Buchan. en-8. \$2.75.
- Manual de Medicina operatoria fundada en la anatomia normal y patologia, por J. H. Malgaine. 2 vol. en-8. \$6.
- Novisimo Formulario magistral precidide de generalidades sobre el arre de recetar, seguido de un compendio de aguas minerales naturales y artificiales, por M. D. Bouchardat. Edicion de bolsillo que contiene mas de 5000 recetas.

  en-12. \$2.75
- Novisimo tratado de Medicina, para uso de los médicos prácticos, que contiene, 1. Elementos de Patologia general; 2. Compendio de Patologia interna, seguido de las enfermedades de los múos, de las mujeres y de la piel; 3. Compendio de las enfermedades de los ojos, con el tratamiento en que están indicadas las Recetas mas usadas y un Diccionario de Terapeútica y Posologia por A. Bossy, en 8. \$3.50
- Nuevos elementos de Fisiologia, por Richerand. 6 vol. en 12. 86.

  Tratado de las Enfermedades de los Niños hasta la Pupertad,
  por J. Capuron; traducido por D. Higinio Antonio Lorente.

Tratado completo de Enfermedades Niños por A. Senvirgia y
B Wolff; traducido del alcunan por Dox Santiago de Palacios y
VILLALBA. S vol. en S S W
Tratado completo de Enfermedades venéreas, por A J L
JOURDAN: tualucido por Dov Frems Frans. 2 vol. cus \$5.
Tratado completo de las Enfermedados venéreas, ó resum a
general de cuantas obras, memorias y deads escritos se han profi
cado sobre esta dolencia, por el doctor Fabre. 2 vol. en-8 \$9.
Tratado completo del Arte de Recetar, que contiene no iones de
Farmacia. La clisificación por familias naturales de los medica-
mentos simples mas usados, sus dósis, etc. Un Formulario magis-
tral en que se indican los dósis para adultos y niños, y un compen-
dio de Texicologia, para Thousseau y Rhweill. cn S. 83.
Tratado de Anatomía descriptiva, ilustrada con unas 860 figuras in
tercaladas en el texto por Ph. C. Sappey. 4 vol. cn-8. \$12.
Tratado de Farmacia teórico y práctico, por E. Soubran vx.
S vol en 8 &.
Tratado de Fisiologia, por J. MULLER. 7 vol en 8. \$1.
Tratado de Patologia externa y Medicina operatoria. por Ats.

VIDAE: traducido por Dox Mariano Villa. 7 vol en S. \$28.

Tratado de Terapeútica y materia módica, por A. Irousseau y H.

Progra. 4 vol. cn. 8. 510.

Tratado elemental y práctico de Patalogia insema por A. Grasone.

4 vol. en 8. \$14

Tratado práctico de Percusion y Auscultacion, por el doctor AUDRY. 2 vol. en-8. \$4.

Nuevo Tratado del Arte de recetar, por D. Act. Rosell. en-18. .88
Diccionario de Medicina, Cirugía, Farmacia, Medicina legal, Física,
Química, Botánica, Mineralogía, Zoología y Veterinaria; edicion
illustrada con láminas intercaladas en el texto, y revisada por José
CASILLEO. 2 vol. en-8. S6.

Guia del Médico homeópata á la cabecera del enfermo y repertorio de terapeútica homeopática, por Hirschel. en-12. \$2.25.

Manual de Medicina homeopática, para el uso de las familias, por Meller. en-18 \$1.50.

Manual de Medicina práctica, fundada en la esperiencia de ciacuenta años, por Crist, Guillermo Hufeland. 2 vol en 12. \$3,50.

Medicina homeopática doméstica. ó Guia de las familias, por C. Hering. en-12. \$3.50

# EL MAESTRO DE INGLES. METODO PRACTICO

PARA APRENDER A

LEER, ESCRIBIR Y HABLAR

LA

# LENGUA INGLESA:

SEGUN EL SISTEMA DE OLLENDORFF.

DANDOSE UNA

DEMOSTRACION PRACTICA DEL MODO DE ESCRIBIR Y PRONUNCIAR (ADA UNA DE LAS PALABRAS CONTEMIDAS EN LAS LECCIONES, Y UNA CLAVE DE LOS EJERCUCIOS, LA CUAL SE PUBLICA EN UN TOMITO SEPARADO.

#### CON LECCIONES ADICIONALES

### Y UN APENDICE,

QUE CONTIENEN,

ACTUAL OF ACCORDANCE OF LA LENGUA INDICENT AND ACCORDING TO SOMETHING OF THE ACCORDANCE OF THE ACCORDA

#### POR FRANCISCO JAVIER VINGUT.

PROFESOR DE LA LENGUA ESPAÑOLA Y LUTERATURA DE LA UNIVERSIDAD DE NUEVA VOLK: AUTOR DE UNA GLAMAT CA ELINALA AL UNO LE LOS INGLESES, Y LE OTRA ERRACENA AL LUG DE LOS ESPAÑOLES, SEGON EL SASTEMA ER GLENDOLES.

Mucho uso y poeas reglas.—Dumaracos

~ : />/>/

### Nueva-Pork:

ROE LOCK WOOD & SON LIBRER A AMERICANA Y ESTRANJERA, BEGARWAY, No. 411.

## PRÓLOGO

El rétodo de Ollendorff ha obtenido un éxito tan completo en el coro, tiempo que hace se conoce en Europa y los Estados-Unidos, que no nay instituto de educación que no lo haya adoptado en la necenaria de las lenguas, considerándose como el paso mas aventaja lo que se naya dado hasta ahora hácia la perfección de este ramo es instrucción, pues ha reducido el estudio de la lengua mas dificil a un entretenimiento útil a la vez que agradable; siendo tal su discontinue es fisicamente imposible, aun a la capazidad mas limitada, concluir el estudio de la obra sin haber adquirido el conocimiento completo dei idioma, sus reglas y modismos, y poderlo escribir y ha blar con facilidad.

Al adaptar este método a la lengua inglesa para el uso de los españoles, he creido hacer a estos un servicio importante, por la facilidad con que ahora podrán adquirir un idioma tan útil como necesario. En efecto, si se consideran las escelentes obras escritas en inglés sobre ciencias, artes y literatura; el gran comercio que los Estados-Unidos y la Gran Bretaña hacen con todo el mundo conocido; las relaciones de estos dos países con toda la América espuñola; y finalmente, la grande influencia política de los gabinetes de Washington y Londres, es tácil conocer, que el estudio de la lengua inglesa, cuya utilidad se ha reconocido en todo tiempo, la llegado a ser en nuestros dias una necesidad para la mayor parte da los españoles de ambos hemisferios.

Las muchas dificultades que se presentan para pronunciar el blicma inglés, que es lo mas dificil que ofrece su estudio, por razon de que cada vocal tiene el sonido de todas los demas, segun el fugar en que se halla; el conjunto estraordinario de escepciones, los sonidos sin letras, las letras sin sonidos, y medias sonidos, ha suje rido al autor el plan de representar la pronunciación particular de cada palabra, con lo que se obtendrá un conocimiento práctico que no podrá adquirirse con ninguna teoria, d'indose, sin embargo, en el Lecter Iralia las reglas que existen, pa a mayor satisfacción.

Como hay algunas palabras cuya pronunciacion es imposible representar con exactitud, se han puesto en letra bastardilla, para que se forme una lista de ellas y-se aprenda su pronunciacion de quien la sepa, aunque tambien se hallará representada dicha pronunciacion to mas aproximadamente posible, para que se tenga alguna idea de ella. Para mayor ausilio del discípulo se publica ademas en un tomito separado una Clave de los ejercicios que se dan al fin de cada leccion, para compararse con las traducciones que se hagan de ellos.

Al redactar esta obra se han tenido a la vista la Gramática de Cobbet, la de Urcullu, (de la cual se hallará en el Apéndice lo mas interesante), a de Lindly Murray, y aun la "Clave del Inglés" de Don Cárlos Waterland, la cual a pesar de su estremado laconismo contiene algunas reglas mas esactas que las que se hallan en las obras citadas. Para la pronunciacion se han consultado con un cuidado asiduo los mejores Diccionarios, tales como el del americano Web-

ster, el de Walker y Johnson, y el de Worcester.

Mucha parte interesante de la Gramática de Urcullu que se chará de ménos en el Apéndice se ha refundido en forma de notas al pié de las lecciones, siempre que se ha hecho indispensable una dustracion inmediata, la cual no tendria tanta eficazia si para la mas simple esplicacion hubiese de referirse el discípulo al Apéndice; y eso, ademas de las apreciables ventajas que ofrece el método de instruccion gradual. Se ha preferido dicha Gramática de Urcullu por considerarse hasta ahora la mejor en su clase. Sin embargo, como la perfeccion nunca ha sido una cualidad de las obras del hombre, al avaninarla con cuidado para adoptarla aquí se han encontrado en ella varios errores que merecian correccion, tales como el que se observaba en la primera escepcion sobre la formacion del plural y otros no ménos notables que apénas puede concebirse cómo se hayan escapado a ese constante y feliz cultivador del idioma inglés.

El plan adoptado en esta obra respecto de la pronunciacion, (cuya esactitud se halla atestada por respetables filólogos, segun se verá por sus certificados), lejos de perjudicar, favorece a los profesores que adopten el método en sus clases, pues les ahorra un considerable dempo y trabajo en la tarea de enseñar la pronunciacion, bastando

algunas lijeras observaciones al efecto.

No tengo la presuncion de ofrecer al público una obra tan perfecta que sea imposible hallar en ella defecto alguno, pero si me persuado de que será de una grande utilidad, y que ofrece bastantes rentajas sobre las gramáticas y métodos publicados hasta el dia.

Dichoso yo! si en este trabajo consigo el objeto que me propuse, de hacer un bien á mis semejantes, consideracion que por sí sola, espero será suficiente para obtener la indaljencia del público.

### EL MAESTRO DE INGLÉS,

LA LENGUA INGLESA; SEGUN EL SISTEMA DE OLLENDORFF:
CON LECCIONES ADICIONALES Y UN APENDICE.

"La reputacion que tiene esta obra, tanto en los Estados Umdos cemo fuera de ellos, es un testimonio irrecusable de su mucho mérito y del grande aprecio que de ella hace el público ilustrado.

"Los maestros la prefieren á otras de la misma clase, y los discípulos hallan en ella las reglas tan clara y simplemente esplicadas, que con facilidad las aprenden y aplican; y el progresc que por este medio hacen los incita á estudiar con mas atencion en consecuencia del corto trabajo que tienen que poner por su parte.

"Los modismos que es la parte mas dificil de aprender se facilitan á la comprehension del discipulos por medio de los ejercicios en que se ponen en práctica en diversas combinaciones,

para no fastidiar ó cansar su adquisicion.

"La pronunciacion de las palabras inglesas se da con tanta exactitud que las personas de una mediana inteligencia pueden aprender el idioma sin necesidad del auxilio de maestro, sirviendose de la Clave que se publica separadamente, y con la cual se confrontan la traducciones de los ejercicios ó temas que se dan al pié del vocabulario de las lecciones."

"Esta Obra ha ocupado al autor por un trascurso de tiempo considerable en su preparacion, y es el resultado de un profundo estudio, diligencia, incesante industria y esquisita laboriosidad.

"Podria con propiedad llamársele el Vaele Mecum del Inglés, pues facilita la senda en todos los ramos del idioma instruyendo al discípulo en el arte de leer, escribir, y hablar la lengua con

toda perfeccion.

"Éste libro sin duda es de una gran ventaja para los que estudian el idioma inglés, pues ademas de estar ordenado segun el ya bien conocido sistema de OLLENDORFF, reune la circunstancia de dar la pronunciación mas exacta que puede darse de las palabras inglesas, y todo el plan de la obra está de tal manera arreglado que por él puede considerarse la adquisición del inglés reducido á mero pasatiempo, mas bien que qua séria tarea como suteriormente.

"Contiene ademas esta obra un Tratado de la Propiedat de Las Vozes' que no parde ménos de ser de suma utilidad discípulo. Su principal objeto es llenar en parte el vacio que se nota en los diccionarios de las lenguas inglesa y española comparadas, respecto de cl. es vozes que para cada acepcion de las de la una, hay un nombre dal rente en la otra, como por ejemplo; la voz blanco, que segun sus diversas acepciones en español, es en inglés white, blank 6 mark; cepillo, brush ó plane, etc., lo cual se esplica en dicho Taatado' con toda la claridad y pre cision necesarias."

"La aceptación y éxito que este método ha obtenido en Francia, Inglaterra y los Estados Unidos han sido sumamente estraordinarios en la suarte de las obras elementales, habiendo dejado tan atras á cuantos le habian preced do como un figunte deja en su carrera á un pigmen. Y no podia ser de otro modo pues son muchas las dotes ventajosas que reune dicho método: l'. Se trata en él de todos los objetos mas comunes de la naturaleza, y de te las las cosas mas usuales, así rústicas como urbanas, y todas ellas dichas del modo mos familiar. ; Qué mejor escuela para aprender á hablar una lengua? Porque es de advertir que hasta ahora los métodos casi no han pasado de enseñarlas á traducir. 2°. Se repite á ocasiones la misma palabra en la misma llana cinco ó seis vezes, y en distintas combinaciones: ventaja para la inteligencia, y ventaja para la pronunciacion, que solo se adquiere á fuerza de repeticion, pues en jeneral una lengua estraña bajo cierto aspecto está en circunstancias análogas á las de un niño respecto de la suya.

"En esta edicion se notará que el método orijinal ha side aumentado con una serie de lecciones adicionales que contiene lo modismos y espresiones mas usuales en la conversacion, y que constituyen la parte mas interesente de las lenguas. Igualmente se le ha añadido un ápendice que contiene un compendio breve pero comprensivo de todas las reglas de la gramatica inglesa; an Tratado de la propiedad de las vozes castellanas que tienen en inglés varias significaciones; y por último considerando que nay muchas personas que por circunstancias particulares se ven obligadas á estudiar sin la asistencia de un profeser, hemos dado la pronunciación de las palabras inglesas, y en curacto á aquellas que no se han podido a presentar con alguna exactitud se han e aesto en letra bastardilla para que el discipulo forme una lista de ellas y aprenda su pronunciación de un maestro é de un Inglés inteligente"

# EL MAESTRO DE FRANCES

## MÉTODO PRÁCTICO

PARA APRENDER Á

## LEER, ESCRIBIR Y HABLAR

1.0

# LENGUA FRANCESA.

SEGUN EL SISTEMA DE CLUENDORFE.

Day ... ...

DEMOSTRACION PRÁCTICA DEL MODO DE ESCITOR : CLAR CADA TNA DE LAS PALABRAS CONTINIDAS EN LAS EL COMPS TA A QL. SUSA A COMO UNA ILESTRACION DE LAS ELELAS DEDES DA LA PRO-NUNCIACION; Y UNA CLASI DE LAS ELECTROS. LA CUAL SE PUBLICA EN UN TOMBTO SELVADADO.

### CON LECCIONES ADICIONALES Y UN APENDICE,

OUE CONTIENEN

AQUELLAS, LOS MODISMOS DE LA LINGUA FRANCESA, Y ÉSTE, US COMPENDIO DE LAS REGLAS GRAMATICALES LE DICHA LENGUA; UN FRANCO DE LA PROPERZAD DE LAS VOZES, A ABOUNDS MODIENOS DE TRAPUCCONES DE LESANCES AL ESPANOL, Y VOCE VERSA.

### FOR FRANCISCO JAVIER VINGUT,

GATEDEATICO VITALICIO DE LA UNIVERSITAD DE NUEVA YORK, AUTOS DE "PL HAFSTRO DE INGLES," SEGUN EL SISTEMA DE GLIENTORFE, DE "EL LECTOR Y TRAPUCT & INGLES," EFG.

NEW YORK

ROE LOCKWOOD & SON,

LIBRERIA AMERICANA Y ESTEANIBRA,

No. 411 BROADWAY.

# PROLOGO.

Nada mas comun que un inclodo para enseñar los idiorasses 1 4 668, y nada mas raro que uno bieno. Ollendorff, ó mas oien 1 manesca, (pues aquel no es mas que un imitador de este), nor ba proporcionado esta prenda inestimable, y cabenos la honra de 1 proporcionado esta prenda inestimable, y cabenos la honra de 1 proporcionado esta prenda que desen aprender el frances. Con imparcialidad podemos asegurar que el inventor del metodo na pasado felizmente entre Sila y Caribdis; pues que ha evitado ha rutina fastidiosa de la mayor parte de las gramaticas. (pues en el metodo se interpolan las reglas de esta), y el afectado filosofismo de otras, cuyos antores, consultando una naturaleza ideal, parece que cerraron los ojos para no observar la obra del Enerno, cuyar tecciones los hubieran conducido a resultados mas sencillos y pia tres mas luminoses.

Confesamos con placer que la simple lectura de algunas de las maximas difundidas en el prologo del primer metodo publicado por Ollendorff, adaptado para la ensemanza de la lengua alemana, nos previno en su favor, pues desde luego anticipamos que el juicio mas que la imajinación, la esperiencia mas que la teoria, y la utilidad mas que la brillantez, habían combinado un metodo consagrado a ono de los ramos de edacación mas utiles y necesarios.—cual es el estudio de las lenguas.

En la invencion de este metodo se denota uno de esos pasos que marcan una era en la civilización y el progreso humano, y sera todavía mas admirable y mas util en razon del tiempo y de las meioras que reciba, de que es tan susceptible. La aceptación y exite

que ya ha obtenido este sistema de enseñanza en Francia, Inglaterra y los Estados-Unidos han sido sumamente estraordinarios, en a sucrte de las obras elementales, habiendo dejado tan atras à enantos metodos le habian precedi lo como an jegonte deja en su carrera a un pigra o Y no podía ser de otro modo, pues sea Muchas las dotes ventajosas que este reune: 1.º Se trata en el de todos los objetos mas comunes de la naturaliza y de todas las cosas mas usuaies, asi rusticas como urballas; y todas ellas dicinas del modo mas familiar. ¿Que mejor escuela para aprender a habiar una lengua? Porque es de advertir que hasta ahora los metodos casi no han pasado de ensemurlas a trativor. 2.º Se replie a oca-Biones la misma palabra en la misma llana ciaco o seis vezes, v en distintas combinaciones: ventaja para la intelijencia y ventaja para la promunciación, que solo se adquiere a fuerza de repetición, pues en jeneral una lengua estrana bajo cierto aspecto esta en circunstancias analogas a las de un nino respecto de la suya. 3.º Er fin, v para no dllatarnos demasiado, por abundar en ejemplos pre ciosos para la precision del lenguaje, y esto con la mayor simpli: cidad, encubriendo perfectamente el plan.

En esta segunda edicion se notara que el metodo orijinal la sido aumentado con una serie de lecciones adicionales que contiene los modismos y espresiones mas usuales en la conversacion, y que constituyen la parte mas interesante de las languas. Igualmente se le ha añadido un Apendice que conflene un compendio breve pera comprensivo de todas las reglas de la Gramatica frances: ; un Tra tado de la propiedad de las vozes castellanas que ticnen en frances varias significaciones; varios fragmentos de las obras francesas mas relebres, tradacidos al espanol, para que el discipar, pueda ejertitarse en esta clase de tratajo, para cuya ayuda se pone la traduccion al frente del teste, a fin de que le sirva de Clave comparando con ella la que haga por si; y por ultimo, considerando que hay muelas personas que por circunstancias particulares se ven sidigadas a estudiar sin la asistencia de un profesor, hemos dado en pronunciación de las publicas francesas, y en quarto a aquellos

que no se han poeti lo representar con alguna exactitud, se nan pues to en letra bastardilla para que el discipulo forme una lista de cilaz y aprenda sa pronunciación de un maestro, o de un frances into-fijente.

Las ventajas que ofrece el estudio de la lengua francesa sen harto conocidas para que nos detengamos a enamerarías; pero si a adiremos a ellas, en conclusion, una observacion jeneral, y es, que en este siglo de mejoras y progresos. La teoria de las lenguas esta intimamente enlazada con la parte mas sublime de las ciencias metafísicas, y el arte de hablar con claridad y precision ha venido a ser la base del arte de peasar con es etitud y solicas.

Uneversidad de Nueva-York, Decrembre de 1864.

### AGUIDE

TO

# SPANISH AND ENCLISH CONVERSATION.

CONTAINING

VARIOUS LISTS OF WORDS IN MOST GENERAL USE.
PROPERLY CLASSED:

COLLECTIONS OF

JOMPLIMENTARY DIALOGUES AND CONVERSATIONAL PHRASON
ON THE MOST GENERAL SUBJECTS OF LIFE;
PROVERBS AND IDIOMS;

ALSO COMPARATIVE TABLES OF COINS, WEIGHTS, AND MEASURES.

### BY EMANUEL DEL MAR

TO WHICH HAS BEEN ADDED

A TERATISE ON SPANISH PRONUNCIATION AND SETHOGRAPH 7, 5.79 THE WHOLE WORK CAREFULLY REVISED,

### BY FRANCISCO JAVIER VINGET,

DEFENDENCE, AUTHOR OF "EL MARSTED DE INGLÉS," OF "EL MARSTED DE FRANCES," A NEW SPANISH READER, ETC.

### NEW YORK:

ROE LOCKWOOD & SON.

AMERICAN AND FOREIGN BOCKSELLERS,

### GUIA

PARA

# LA CONVERSACION EN ESPAÑOL É INGLES

QUE CONTIENE

### VARIAS LISTAS DE LAS VOCES MAS USUALES, DEBIDAMENTE CLASIFICADAS:

COLECCIONES DE

PIÀLOGOS DE ETIQUETA Y FRASES DE CONVERSACION PARTI LOS ASUNTOS MAS GENERALES DE LA VIDA; REFRANES Y MODOS DE DECIR; Y TABLAS COMPARATIVAS DE MONEDAS, PESOS, Y MEDIDAS.

### POR EMANUEL DEL MAR.

HABIENDOSE ANADIDO

ON TRATADO COMPLETO DE LA PRONUNCIACION Y ORTOGRA-TA INGLESA, Y CORREGIDO CUIDADOSAMENTE TODA LA OBRA:

### POR FRANCISCO JAVIER VINGUT,

CATEDRÁTICO VITALICIO DE LA LENGUA T LITERATUPA ESPAÑOLA, AUTO "3"
"EL MAENTEO DE INGLÉS," DE "EL MAENTEO DE FRANCES," DE
"BL LECTOE Y TEADUCTOE INGLÉS," ETC.

#### NEW YORK:

ROE LOCKWOOD & SON, TIBRERIA AMERICANA Y ESTRANJERA, BROADWAY, No. 411.

# LE MAITRE D'ESPAGNOL.

#### NOUVELLE METHODE

POUR APPRENDRE A

### LIRE, ECRIRE, ET PARLER

LA

# LANGUE ESPAGNOLE,

D'APRES . A SYSTÈME D'OLLENDORFF.

AVEC

JN SUPPLÉMENT, CONTENANT DES RÉGLES GRAMMATFIALES, LES PARADIO MES DES VERBES RÉGULIERS, IRRÉGULIERS, \*UXILIAIRE ; REFLECIUS ET IMPERSONNELS.

PAR

### FRANCISCO JAVIER VINGUT,

YBOYESSEUR DE LA LANGUE ESPAGNOLE À L'UNIVERSITÉ DE NEW-YORK, AUTEUR DE "EL MAESTRO DE INGLÉS" ET "EL MAESTRO DE FRANCES." ETC.

NEW YORK:

GEORGE R. LOCKWOOD.

(LATE ROE LOCKWOOD & SON.)
411 EROADWAY,

#### VINGUT'S OLLENDORFF S

### NEW METHOD

OF

LEARNING TO READ, WRITE, AND SPEAR

THE

## SPANISH LANGUAGE:

GIVING A

FIGURED PRONUNCIATION OF THE SPANISH WORDS

WITH

### AN APPENDIX,

EMPD ACINC

RECAPITULATION OF THE ECUES GIVEN IN THE PRECEDING LESSONS
A TREATISE ON THE SPANISH VEHES, AND OTHER
VALUABLE INFORMATION:

ALSO

### A READER AND TRANSLATOR,

CONTAINING

RESPONDENCE, AND A COLLECTION OF THE MOST POPULAR SPANISH PROVELDS.

### BY FRANCISCO JAVIER VINGET,

SINTERBOR OF THE SPANISH LANGUAGE IN THE UNIVERSITY OF KIW AND AUTHOR OF "SL MISSING DE INGLES" AND "GRAHATIOS RANGEAS" SEG DE L'ESTEMA DE OLLENDOFFF.

SIXTH EDITION.

NEW YORK:

ROE LOCKWOOD & SON,
AMERICAN AND FOREIGN BOOKSTORE
411 BROADWAY.

# LECTOR

Y

# TRADUCTOR INGLÉS,

Ó BEA

# NUEVO MÉTODO,

PARA APRENDER A

### FRADUCIR DEL INGLÉS AL ESTAÑO!

Y VICE VERSA.

#### COMPBENDIENDO

UN TRATADO COMPLETO DE LA PRONUNCIACION INGLESA; UNA SEPTADO DE ANECDOTAS ESCOJIDAS; LA CONSTITUCION DE LOS METADOS UNIDOS, Y ALGUNAS CARTAS SOCIALES Y MERCANTILES, ETC.

### POR FRANCISCO JAVIER VINGUT,

CAPECRATICO VITALICIO DE LA LENGUA ESPAÑOLA Y LITERATUBA DE LA UNIVERSIDAT DE NUEVA YORK; AUTOR DEL "MARSTRO DE INGLÉS" Y DEL "MARSTRO DE FRANCES," Y DE UNA GEANATICA PRANCLA PARA LOS INGLESES 1 OTRA PARA LOS FRANCESES, SEGUN EL BISTEMA DE OLLENDORFF.

### NUEVA-YORK:

ROE LOCKWOOD & SON, LIBRERÍA AMERICANA Y ESTRANJEBA, BROADWAY, No. 411.

# SPANISH READER

AND

# TRANSLATOR;

BEING

### A NEW METHOD

OF LEARNING TO

TRANSLATE FROM SPANISH INTO ENGLISI

AND FROM

#### ENGLISH INTO SPANISH:

CONTAINING

\*\*OMPLETE TEEATISE ON SPANISH PRONUNCIATION; A SERIES OF SELECT ANECDOTES; THE CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES; AND SOME SOCIAL AND MERCANTILE LETTERS, ETC.

### BY FRANCISCO JAVIER VINGUT,

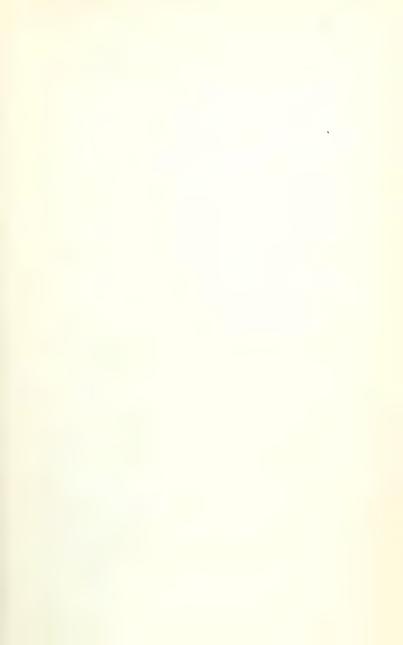
PROFESSOR OF THE SPANISH LANGUAGE AND LITERATURE IN THE NEW YOUR UNIVERSITY; AUTHOR OF "EL MARSTRO DE INGLÉS" AND "EL MARSTRO L'UPRANCES." OF A SPANISH GRAMMAR FOR AMERICANS ANT. ANOTHER FOR THE FRENCH, ON OLLENDORFF'S PLAN.

NEW YORK:

ROE LOCKWOOD & SON,

AMBRICAN AND FOREIGN BOOKSTORE

411 BROADWAY.

















12764

Title Grammar of the Spanish language; ed. by Sales. Author Josse, Augustin Louis

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

Do not remove the card from this Pocket.

> Acme Library Card Pocket Under Pat. "Ref. Index File." Made by LIBRARY BUREAU